



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

.65 13375, 5.9



HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY



915 13375.5.9 (2)

~~45 13375.5.9~~

Harvard College Library



FROM THE

BRIGHT LEGACY

One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1880 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT
of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,
who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

۱



215 13375.5.9 (21)

~~45 13375.5.9~~

Harvard College Library



FROM THE BRIGHT LEGACY

One half the income from this Legacy, which was received in 1830 under the will of

JONATHAN BROWN BRIGHT
of Waltham, Massachusetts, is to be expended for books for the College Library. The other half of the income is devoted to scholarships in Harvard University for the benefit of descendants of

HENRY BRIGHT, JR.,
who died at Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1686. In the absence of such descendants, other persons are eligible to the scholarships. The will requires that this announcement shall be made in every book added to the Library under its provisions.

3
(3111)



HISTORY
OF
NEWBURY, MASS.
1635-1902

BY
JOHN J. CURRIER
AUTHOR OF "Old Newbury": Historical and Biographical Sketches

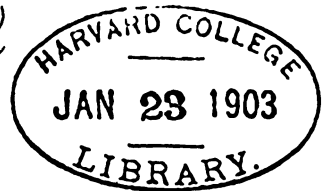
WITH MAPS AND ILLUSTRATIONS

BOSTON
DAMRELL & UPHAM
1902

~~US 13375.5-9~~

~~10322.10.6~~

US 13375.5.9 (2)



Bright Fund.

COPYRIGHT, 1903

BY

JOHN J. CURRIE



CHAPTER VII.

SCHOOLS AND SCHOOLMASTERS.

ANTHONY SOMERBY came to New England in 1639 in the ship "Jonathan." * He was probably the first school-teacher employed by the town of Newbury.

There was granted unto Anthony Somerby in the year 1639 for his encouragement to keepe schoole for one yeare foure Akers of upland over the great river in the necke, also sixe Akers of salt marsh next to Abraham Toppan's twenty akers, the which twenty Akers lyes on the south side of it.†

Soon after the removal of the inhabitants of Newbury from Parker river to the new settlement on Merrimack river, Anthony Somerby was chosen town clerk, which office he held for more than thirty-eight years. The new meeting-house erected "upon a knowle of upland by Abraham Toppan's barne" was used as a school-house until a more suitable building was provided. Taxes were assessed for the maintenance and support of the school, which was established by vote of the town, and placed under the supervision of the committee named in the following certificate:—

At a town meeting Nov. 29 1652 There was voted by the major part of the towne that there should be a convenient house built for a schoole. There was also voted that there should be twenty pounds a yeare allowed for to maintaine a schoolmaster out of the Towne rate. There was also voted that Mr Woodman, Richard Kent, Junr, Lieut: Pike & Nicholas Noyes should be a committee for manageing of the business of the the schoole &c

At a generall meeting of the town May 14, 1653 (?) there was ordered & voted that the towne should by an equall proportion according to mens estates by way of rates pay foure and twenty pounds by the yeare

* New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. xxxii, p. 411.

† Town of Newbury Records, p. 34; also, Proprietors' Records, p. 47.

to maintain a free schoole to be kept at the meeting house & the master to teach all such inhabitants children as shall be sent to him so soon as they know their letters & begin to read.

A true copping taken out of the Towne Book

per ANTHONY SOMERBY.*

The General Court, in order to encourage and promote the dissemination of knowledge, ordered, November 11, 1647, every town having fifty householders to appoint a suitable person to teach reading and writing in that town, and further ordered

... y^t where any towne shall increase to y^e numbr of 100 families or household^{rs} they shall set up a gramer schoole, y^e m^r thereof being able to instruct youth so farr as they may be fited for y^e University, prvided y^t if any towne neglect y^e pformance hereof above one yeare, y^t every such towne shall pay 5*£* to y^e next schoole till they shall pforme this order.†

For non-compliance with this law the inhabitants of Newbury were compelled to answer at the court held at Ipswich May 6, 1658.

Newbury upon their presentment for want of a latin scoole is to pay five pounds to Ipswich lattan scool, unless they by the nexte court provyde a lattan scoole master according to law.‡

Whether the fine imposed by the court was paid or a "lattan scoole master" employed within the time named is uncertain, as the town records for several years subsequent to that date have been lost or destroyed.

At a legal meeting of the inhabitants of Newbury held October 5, 1675, "it was voted to have a schoolmaster got to teach to write & read & cypher & teach a gramer schoole"; § and, November 10, 1675, the selectmen voted "That whereas the Law requires that our Towne should maintaine a Grammer schoole & a schoole master to teach to recite & read, the Selectmen agreed with Henry Short to be the schoolmaster and to have for this first halfe yeare five pounds to be paid out of the Towne Rate and to have sixpence a week for every scholar."§

* Ipswich Court Files, vol. iv., leaf 21.

† Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. ii., p. 203. ‡ Ipswich Court Records, vol. I., leaf 68.

§ Town of Newbury Records.

June 21, 1676 the selectmen agreed with Henry Short to keep schoole for this yeare from the first Day of May last past (which time untill now he hath taught children) & he is to teach untill the first day of May next & the selectmen Do engage to pay him ten pounds out of the next Towne Rate and if the number be about twenty scholars & upwards he is to teach them at the watch house.*

At a legal meeting of the inhabitants of the town held September 21, 1677, Daniel Pierce, jr., and Nicholas Noyes were chosen "to get a schoolmaster and agree with him to teach children, and the Towne voted for encouragement to give twenty pounds for a yeare besides what they shal agree upon for the children that shall come to schoole to him." *

November 22, 1678, the town again voted to give twenty pounds a year to maintain the schoolmaster, and April 13, 1680, voted to pay twenty pounds out of the town rate "to Mr Emerson for to keep school."

In answer to the petition of several of the inhabitants of Newbury the General Court authorized the selectmen of the town, June 11, 1680, to raise the sum of sixty pounds annually "for the encouragement of learning & Maintenance of the schole master there." † Taking advantage of this order of the court, Mr. Emerson demanded an increase of salary; but the town answered that it had no further use for his services, and dismissed him. On the fourteenth day of September following, a committee was appointed to see if he would accept twenty pounds a year for keeping the school. He declined the offer, and claimed that the notice of dismissal was illegal.‡

October 13, 1680, the General Court ordered that Mr. Emerson should continue to be schoolmaster at Newbury until the next session of the court, and that threescore pounds should be paid him for his services.§ The town, however, voted to employ Mr. Baily to keep a school in the watch-house, and appointed a committee to settle with Mr. Emerson, if possible. The question of salary could not be satisfactorily adjusted, although repeated attempts were made to accomplish

* Town of Newbury Records. † Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. v., p. 272.

‡ Town of Newbury Records; see also "Ould Newbury," p. 105.

§ Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. v., p. 299.

that result. At a town meeting held May 4, 1681, the subject was again considered.

Sergeant Tristram Coffin and Joseph Pike were desired by the Towne to treat with Mr John Emerson about his wages for keeping schoole this last year past from May in the year 1680 untill this present May: whereupon the said Mr Emerson did promise and engage to us above mentioned that in case the Towne pay or give security for the payment (to the said Mr Emerson) of twenty pounds in merchantable corne or mault by the twentieth of this Instant May, and by the last of October next forty pounds more in the like merchantable corne & mault that the said Mr Emerson do engage to desist from keeping schoole in Newbury forthwith upon such engagement.

This proposal or agreement was accepted without further delay, and the following order was then adopted:—

The Towne having heard & received Mr Emersons answer to the said Sergeant Coffin & Joseph Pike do consent thereunto and do hereby grant the same and do hereby order and empower the Selectmen to make a rate of sixty pounds for the settlement [with] Mr Emerson according to the said agreement, to be levied on the Towne in part, and the rest on the schollars that have been instructed by the said Mr Emerson this last year, according to their discretion.*

The following petition was presented to the General Court for the repeal of the order requiring the town of Newbury to raise the sum of sixty pounds annually for the support of a schoolmaster.

To the Honoured General Court now assembled at Boston May 11, 1681.

The Humble petition of the Selectmen of Newbury in the behalf of the Towne Humbly Sheweth

That whereas this Honoured Court was pleased to order our Town to pay sixty pounds *per* Annum to a schoolmaster this may certify this Honoured Court that according to their order wee have taken a course for the paying of the said sixty pounds unto Mr Emerson who was then in the place to his satisfaction. And the Towne hath agreed with a schoolmaster and taken order for his maintenance, who is an able orthodox man. Therefore wee humbly desire this Honoured Court that they will bee pleased to repeale the order for the payment of the said three score pounds *per* Annum and leave our Towne to the same Liberty to make a bargain for a school as the rest of the Townes in the Country

* Town of Newbury Records.

are, we are all now agreed and if that order should stand we feare it may make a breach amongst us, not doubting but that you will be pleased to consider and grant our humble request we humbly pray

	NICHOLAS NOYES	} <i>Selectmen*</i>
	SAMUEL PLUMER	
Granted by the deputies	JOSEPH PIKE	
Consented to by the magistrates	GEORGE MARCH	
EDWARD RAWSON <i>Secretary</i>	MOSES GERRISH	

In ansr to the petition of Nicholas Noyes, Samuel Plumer &c selectmen of Newbury, humbly desiring that, being agreed, the late order for the payment of sixty pounds p anna to their then schoole master, may be repealed, the Court judgeth it meet to grant the peticon.†

A statement of Mr. Emerson's account, with the following voucher, was recorded, with other transactions of the town, a few months later:—

Received of Joseph Pike constable of Newbury according to *accord-
ing to* the severall sums above mentioned, the full and just summe of an hundred & ten pounds in satisfaction in full for whatsoever is due to me from the towne of Newbury for keeping schoole in the said towne of Newbury, and I do hereby acquit & discharge the said Constable & Towne from all debts & demands on that account from the beginning of the world to this present day dated February 22, 1681-2 As witness my hand

JNO EMERSON.‡

On the nineteenth day of October, 1681, the town of Newbury voted "that the selectmen shall make a rate of twenty pounds for the Towne pay^t for Mr Baily. And that the yeare beginne for M^r Baily schooling this day October 19, 1681." §

Mr. Baily was probably employed as schoolmaster until his successor, Mr. Edward Tomson, was appointed. In 1684, there was due from the town of Newbury "To M^r Edward Tomson for keeping school this year £30." §

March 28, 1687 The Towne voted that y^e selectmen should agree with M^r Tompson to keepe scoole for the Towne one quarter of a year from this time, provided he will be pleased to keepe y^e schoole y^e s^d

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. Iviii., p. 107.

† Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. 7., p. 316.

‡ Town of Newbury Records. Mr. Emerson subsequently taught school in Salem from 1699 to 1712. (See Felt's Annals of Salem, p. 354.)

§ Town of Newbury Records (1680-92).

quarter of a yeare for seven pounds & ten shillings. Ye scholars to pay p^r week as formerly.*

September 6, 1687, The Towne considering the great advantage & benefit that have been & may be to ye Towne by promoting of Learning among us do desire ye Rev^d Mr Richardson and ye selectmen to procure an able schoolmaster for us for ye Teaching of children to Read write & cipher and to fit them for the Colledg and for ye [maintenance] of a schoolmaster we do promise to give twenty pounds for ye first yeare in good country pay, besides what the schollers shall give, and also five pounds for this yeare to each end of ye Towne to be disposed of by ye selectmen according to y^r discretion to such schoolmasters as shall be improved for ye teaching of children to Read, write & cipher. But if ye ends of the Towne shall neglect to procure a schoolmaster to teach to reade, write & cypher as afores^d that then ye whole thirty pounds shall go to ye Latin schoolmaster.*

On the eighteenth day of October following, the committee, consisting of Rev. Mr. Richardson and the selectmen, reported as follows : —

Whereas ye Towne of Newbury at a meeting of they^rs Sept. 6 last past did imploy us ye subscribers a committee for ye procuring of a schoolmaster as in the said vote may appear: We have accordingly now agreed wth Mr Seth Shove to be ye lattin schoolmaster for ye Towne for this present year & to performe s^d worke of a Lattin schoolmaster for reading, writing and cyphering according to s^d vote.

JNO RICHARDSON
DANIEL PEARCE
TRISTRAM COFFIN
NATH^l CLARKE
RICHARD BARTLET
JOSEPH BAYLEY.†

December 25, 1689 voted that Mr Seth Shove should have twenty pounds for this last y^r for keeping schoole & after y^r proportion if he hath kept schoole above a y^re since the first year.‡

April 22, 1690 the Towne voted to give Mr Seth Shove twenty five pounds in Townes pay for this present year & the pay of the schollers according to custom, provided he keeps a Lattin schoole amongst us according to Law and a schoole for teaching to rede, wright & cypher.‡

In May, 1691, the town voted to pay Mr. Seth Shove thirty pounds upon the following conditions, namely, that for

* Town of Newbury Records (1680-92), vol. II., p. 71.

† Town of Newbury Records; "Ould Newbury," p. 107.

‡ Town of Newbury Records.

one year he would teach "readers free, Latin scholars six-pence per week, writers and cypherers four pence per week, to keep the school one third part of the year at the middle of the new towne, one third part at the school house, and the other third part about middle way between the meeting house and old town ferry." *

May 10, 1693. voted that Mr. John Clarke be called to assist Mr Richardson in the work of the ministry at the west end . . . and also to keep a grammar schoole.*

At a meeting of the legal voters of the town held March 26, 1694, a petition presented by "Cap^t Dan^l Peirce, Esq., Cap^t Thomas Noyes, Licu^t Moses Gerrish, M^r Joseph Woodbridge, M^r Nathaniel Coffin & Benjamin Morse in the behalfe of them selves & neighbors for liberty to erect a little house by the Rock between the end of Cap^t Noyes lane & M^r Woodbridge for the accomodation of a good & sufficient schoole dame" || was granted upon condition that the land should revert to the town if the building was used for any other purpose than a school-house. This land was laid out by the lot-layers July 24, 1704, "upon the little Hill between the end of L^t Col. Noyes his lane & Mr. Woodbridges house according to s^d grant as it is bounded wth the comon on every side being about forty foote square." †

June 5, 1695, Mr. Christopher Toppan was invited to assist Rev. Mr. Richardson in the work of the ministry; and the town voted to give him "thirty pounds a year so long as he shall keep a grammar and a writing schoole, the scholars to pay as they did to M^r John Clarke." *

July 29, 1696 for the encouragement of M^r Nicholas Webster for keeping of a Gramer school heer in Newbury the Town voted to give to him the said M^r Nicholas Webster thirty pounds for one year in country pay, provided he demand but four pence per weeke for Lattin schollers and teach all the Towns children that come to him to read write & cipher freely, without pay.*

May 11, 1697 voted that the agreement made with Nicholas Webster July 29, 1696 about keeping school be renewed for the year ensuing.*

* Town of Newbury Records.

† Town of Newbury (Proprietors') Records, p. 31.

December 18, 1699 Lieut Coffin, Lieut Noyes & Dec^r William Noyes were desired to discourse wth Mr Toppan & Mr Richard Browne for Mr Browne to preach a lecture once a month & once every sacram^t day and to keepe y^e Grammer Schoole and to help Mr Toppan or Mr Belcher in preaching in case of sickness, and if Mr Browne accept of the call, then to give Mr Webster a quarter of a years warning to Leave y^e schoole.*

Mr. Richard Brown was employed March 18, 1700-1, "to keep the Grammer Schoole for the year ensuing on the same conditions as last year"; and two years later his salary was fixed at thirty pounds per annum.*

March 7, 1709-10, the inhabitants of Newbury voted to employ Mr. Brown to keep the grammar school for another year, and the selectmen were authorized to expend twenty pounds at their discretion "for y^e promoting of writing & cyphering in the remote parts of y^e Town." *

March 13, 1710-1, Mr. Brown was again engaged to keep the grammar school; and it was also "voted that he is to have liberty to leave it when he pleases." * The same day he was re-elected town clerk. In the month of October following, having decided to remove to Reading, where he was afterwards ordained as a minister, he wrote on a fly-leaf of one of the town books as follows:—

I have served Newbury as schoolmaster eleven years and an half and as town clerk about five years and have been repaid with abuse, contempt and ingratitude. I have sent nigh as many to college as all the masters before me since the reverend and learned Parker. Those I have bred think themselves better than their master (God make them better still) and yet they may remember ye foundation of all their growing greatness was laid in the sweat of my brows.

I pray that poor unacknowledging Newbury may get them that may serve them better and find thanks when they have done.

If to find a house for ye school two years, when ye town had none, gratis, if to take the scholars to my own fire when there was no wood at school as frequently, if to give records to the poor, and record their births and deaths gratis deserves acknowledgements, then it is my due, but hard to come by.

Est aliqua ingrato meritum exprobare voluptas
Hoc fruar, haec de te gaudia sola feram.

R. BROWN.†

* Town of Newbury Records.

† See Record of Births, Marriages, and Deaths in the town of Newbury for the years 1635-1735.

October 9, 1711 Mr. Joshua Moody was chosen to keep y^e Gramar School y^e remainder of y^e present year . . . also voted that y^e gramar school be removed to Greenleafs Lane or near there abouts provided a convenient place be forthwith provided by y^e selectmen and the master be willing to keep it there until the town meeting in March next.*

March 11, 1711-12 voted that a house for ye keeping ye Gramer school in, shall be bilt and set up near ye middle waye, between ye old school house & ye little old house now standing by ye way near frog Pond and that the Gramer schoole master shall have fifteen pounds in money and fifteen pounds as money for keeping the Schollers to learn Lattin & to write & cypher for the year ensuing.*

March 10, 1712-3, John Woodbridge, son of Rev. John Woodbridge, was chosen to keep the grammar school at a salary of twenty-five pounds.* He was elected annually for eighteen years. In 1718, his salary was raised to forty pounds per annum, and in 1719 sixty pounds additional was raised "for maintaining schools in the remote parts of the town."* March 9, 1730-1, the town voted that Mr. John Woodbridge "shall have forty five pounds for his service and shall have none but Latin scholars."*

Reading and writing schools for the instruction of children living in the Second parish in Newbury were established February 12, 1716-7; and the assessors were authorized "to agree with four schoolmasters to teach to write and cypher, and to keep schoole in four places in the precinct, viz: one below Artech oak River and one neere the meeting house, one neere Joseph Hills and one neere Capt Hugh Marches, each schoole to have an equal share of the ten pounds which is allotted by the Town for y^e schools."†

After the organization of the Third parish in 1725, the town voted March 11, 1728-9, to raise for the maintenance of schools in the First parish thirty pounds, for the Second parish thirty pounds; and for the Third parish, the same amount; "also fifteen pounds for Newbury's part of the Falls parish."*

At that date schools were kept in private houses, or in other buildings conveniently located, as well as in the school-

* Town of Newbury Records.

† Newbury (Second Parish) Records, p. 53.

house then standing near the First Parish meeting-house. In 1691 Mr. Seth Shove was employed to teach "at the new town" one-third of the year, "at the school house" one-third of the year, and at a place, to be agreed upon, "between the meeting house and old town ferry," for the remainder of the year. Subsequently the amount appropriated annually by the town for the support of schools was divided among the parishes, and they were authorized and instructed to provide convenient school-rooms and suitable teachers.

April 22, 1729, the inhabitants of the Second parish voted "to hire a gramer school master to keep school in y^e parish and to keep ye school half ye year at y^e easterly end of y^e parish as neer y^e middle, between indian river and Thomas Bartlets as may be, and y^e other half of y^e year as neer y^e middle of y^e West part of y^e parish, between indian river and Bradford, as may be." *

At a meeting of the inhabitants of the First parish held March 13, 1729-30, it was voted that the school be kept in the First parish, at the usual place, for nine months, until the last day of November, at the "old town" for the next two months (December and January), and at the "Farms" for the month of February.†

March 17, 1729-30, the inhabitants of the Third parish voted to build a school-house on High street, between Fish, now State street, and Queen, now Market street, Newburyport.‡

Evidently, the arrangements made in some of the parishes were not satisfactory to the legal voters of the town; and the location of the schools was frequently criticised and condemned. It was voted May 12, 1732, "that ye grammer scool shall be kept at y^e Towns house by y^e meeting House in y^e first parish, this year."

Voted March 13, 1732-3 that the school house now standing neer y^e meeting House in y^e first parish is given to those that live remote in said parish, provided they will repair it & keep it so, for them to keep in on Sabath days.§

* Newbury (Second Parish) Records, p. 65.

† "Ould Newbury," p. 433.

‡ Newbury (First Parish) Records.

§ Town of Newbury Records.

Stephen Sewall was chosen schoolmaster March 13, 1732-3; and the town voted to keep the grammar school "for the ensuing year at or near Chandlers lane." *

March 12, 1733-4 voted to raise forty pounds toward y^e support of a gramer scoole master for ye year insuing to be kept on y^e west side of Artechoak River & to be a free scoole for lattin scollers & no other use, provided some suitable persons in that part of y^e Town do git a suitable person as y^e Law directs to keep said scoole for this Towne & take care s^d scoole be well & faithfully kept, ect. and if ye people above Artechoak River do not timely provide a man to keep scoole as above said, then y^e selectmen are desired to provide a gramer scoole master for y^e Towne for y^e year insuing.*

March 11, 1734-5, the town voted to pay forty pounds toward the cost of keeping a grammar school at Newbury Falls (Byfield); and March 9, 1735-6, a like sum was voted for the support of a grammar school between Chandler's lane and John Weed, jr.'s, house.† The location selected for the last-named school was evidently unsatisfactory. On the tenth day of May following the town voted to pay forty pounds "to y^e inhabitants of y^e first parish, provided they get & keep a good & suitable man to keep a free gramer school, in such place or places in said parish as they shall agree, the year ensuing." * The inhabitants of the Third parish were granted forty pounds March 8, 1736-7, "provided they do procure a suitable man for to keep a free scoole for the Towne for y^e year insuing." *

For twenty-five or thirty years after that date the grammar school was annually changed from parish to parish, in order that all who desired to attend might have opportunity. June 2, 1742, the town voted that the school "shall be kept in y^e scool House near y^e meeting House in y^e first parish," and on the twenty-second day of September following voted that "it shall be kept in the third parish y^e year ensuing at y^e charge of this town." *

May 15, 1744 voted that y^e gramer school shall be kept this year at such place or places as may best acomodate ye second & fourth parishes.*

* Town of Newbury Records.

† John Weed's house was on the southwesterly side of High street, nearly opposite the head of Lime street, Newburyport. (See "Ould Newbury," pp. 135-138.)

May 14, 1745 voted that the gramers school be kept in the first parish for one year next ensuing.*

May 26, 1746 voted that y^e gramer school shall be kept in y^e 3^d parish y^e year insuing.*

May 19, 1747 voted that the Gramer School be kept until March next in that part of Byfield parish as may be most convenient for the inhabitants thereof.*

March 8, 1747-8 voted to employ a suitable person to teach the gramer school in the second & fourth parishes for the year insuing.*

May 14, 1752 voted to continue the town school at Byfield until the inhabitants of that parish, in the judgment of the selectmen, have had their proportion of the money appropriated.*

March 13, 1752-3 voted to provide a school for reading and writing to be kept in the first parish this year, in the second parish next year, and in the third and fourth parishes the years next following; also voted that the grammar school be kept in the most convenient place for the town, and that the selectmen be instructed to provide a good place and a good teacher.*

October 20, 1763 voted to build a house to keep the Gramer School in at or near the head of Fish street.*

March 9, 1779 voted that the unanimous thanks of the town be given to Samuel Moody, Esq. for his generous donation of one hundred pounds at this time, and of twenty pounds some time past for the purpose of a growing fund for a grammar school being in the town for the instruction of youth.*

In 1792 the town was divided into school districts; and a committee, consisting of Ebenezer March, Esq., Stephen Hooper, Esq., Dudley A. Tyng, Esq., Enoch Sawyer, Esq., and Mr. Jeremiah Pearson, with the ministers and selectmen of the town, was appointed to supervise and inspect the schools. At the annual meeting held March 13, 1792, the overseers of the poor were instructed to provide clothing for destitute children, and also for their regular attendance at the public schools.

The school-houses erected in Newbury previous to the Revolutionary war were square wooden buildings, with windows on all four sides. They were well and substantially built, with a low, hip roof, and a door opening from the street into the school-room. The teacher's desk was on a raised platform nearly opposite the door; and the benches

*Town of Newbury Records.

on which the scholars sat were arranged in rows at the right and left of the desk, facing the stove that stood in the centre of the room, between the teacher's desk and the door. Pupils attending school paid sixpence weekly, in addition to the amount appropriated by the town or parish for the support of the schoolmaster. Young beginners were taught to read and spell from hornbooks imported, probably, from England. These books consisted of a single leaf or page, on which the alphabet, the syllables "ab, eb, ib, ob," etc., the benediction, and the Lord's Prayer were printed. To a thin piece of wood, four or five inches long and two inches wide, with a short handle at the lower end, the printed page was securely fastened, and covered with a thin sheet of horn, through which the letters could be seen and read. A narrow strip of brass, nailed to the edges of the wood, held the horn in place.

From these hornbooks children learned the letters of the alphabet at home, and then were sent to school to learn to read and spell. Judge Sewall, in his diary, under the date of April 27, 1691, wrote as follows:—

This Afternoon had Joseph to school to Cap^t Townsend's mother's, his Cousin Jane accompanying him, carried his Horn-book.*

The first edition of the New England Primer was published probably in 1695. It rose rapidly in popular favor, and before the middle of the eighteenth century it had practically supplanted the hornbook in the schools of Newbury. Many editions of this favorite text-book were published in Boston, New York, Philadelphia, and elsewhere, including one by John Mycall, of Newburyport, in 1795. It contained, in addition to the alphabet, a table of easy syllables, a morning and evening prayer for children, grace to be said before meat, and the familiar rhymes beginning

"In Adam's fall
We sinned all,"

and ending with

"Zaccheus he
Did climb a tree
His Lord to see."

* Samuel Sewall's Diary, vol. I., p. 344.

For more than a century after the settlement of Newbury, the Bible and the Catechism were the only reading-books used in the schools. Penmanship was taught, but proficiency in the art of writing was acquired by practice, and not by study. Pupils imitated to the best of their ability copies set for them by the schoolmaster. Although considerable time and attention was devoted to spelling, the principles of etymology and orthography were unsettled, and the combination of letters used to form words varied, apparently, according to the idiosyncrasies and peculiarities of the teacher. When a word was given out, the pupils were expected to pronounce it and spell it in a loud voice, all speaking together. On warm summer days, when the windows were open, the sound of their voices could be heard a long distance.

Arithmetic was taught without the aid of text-books. Sums in addition, subtraction, multiplication, and division were copied, at the dictation of the teacher, into books consisting of a few blank sheets of paper; and, without assistance, pupils were required to give the correct answer. The first arithmetic published in America was compiled by Nicholas Pike, of Newburyport, in 1786. It contained over three hundred and sixty rules, many of them ambiguous and abstruse; but only a few of the most difficult were carefully and intelligently explained.

Latin grammar was taught advanced scholars, but there was no text-book devoted to the art of writing or speaking the English language. The first English grammar used in the public schools of Newbury was "The Young Lady's Accidence, or a Short and Easy Introduction to English Grammar, designed principally for the use of Young Learners, more especially for those of the Fair Sex, though Proper for Either." It was a small book of fifty-seven pages, about the size of the New England Primer, written by Caleb Bingham, a school-teacher of Boston, and published in 1789.*

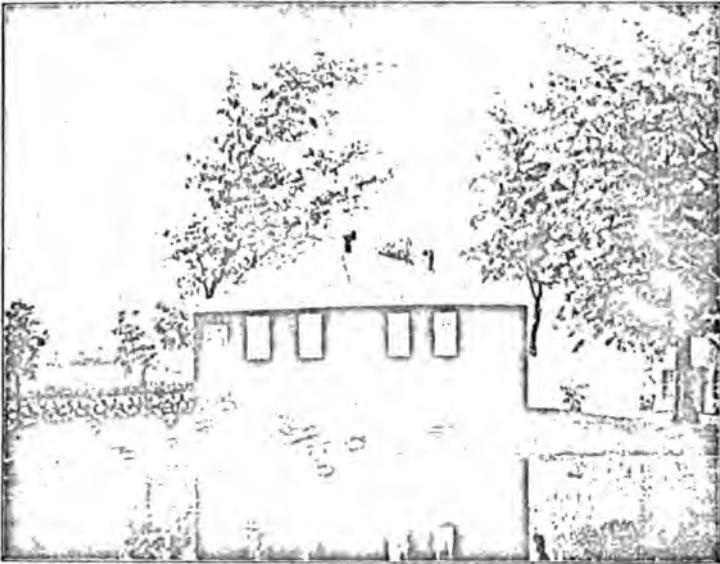
When the old school-house that stood in the First parish in Newbury was removed, a new brick building, similar in

* Caleb Bingham subsequently published several other school-books. Two of them, "The American Preceptor" and "The Columbian Orator," were exceedingly popular, and passed through many editions.

size and shape, was erected to take its place, on "the trayneing green," near the pond.

The half-tone print on this page gives a view of the brick school-house as it was thirty years ago. It is taken from an oil painting now in the possession of Hon. Luther Dame, of Newburyport.*

Moses Atkinson, in his will dated December 7, 1807, and proved July 5, 1814, gave several lots of land and other prop-



SCHOOL-HOUSE ON "TRAYNEING GREEN," 1872.

erty to "School District Number Two in Newbury," where he had lived for many years, "for the support of a school for reading, writing, arithmetic and English grammar." With the income from this fund an evening school was kept two or three months every year in the school-house on Pillsbury's lane, now Ashland street, Newburyport.

April 23, 1849, the inhabitants of Newbury voted to build

* Mr. Dame was for several years a teacher in the school-house described above. He painted the sketch after the building was taken down in 1873.

a school-house on land owned by Rev. Leonard Withington, adjoining the First Parish burying-ground.

This building was erected for the accommodation of the high school, established by order of the General Court. Subsequently the law requiring the town to maintain a high school was amended; and June 23, 1853, the selectmen were authorized to sell one-half the high-school building to the ladies of the First Parish church. June 25, 1853, Daniel Lunt, treasurer of the town of Newbury, conveyed by deed to Mrs. Leonard Withington, Miss Matilda Plumer, Mrs. George Little, Mrs. Nathan N. Withington, and Mrs. John Alter, a committee representing the ladies of the First parish in Newbury, "the Basement half of said school house together with half the attic and half the cellar beneath the same." *

October 19, 1854, the town voted to sell all its right, title, and interest in one undivided half of the land and building; and on the twenty-eighth day of October following, Daniel Lunt, treasurer, conveyed to Edward Dole, David S. Caldwell, George Adams, Isaac Adams, and Luther Noyes all the interest that the inhabitants of Newbury then had "in a certain tract of land bought of Leonard Withington and his wife Caroline November 24, 1849," and also in the high-school building standing thereon.†

After the act establishing the city of Newburyport had been accepted in 1851, a committee, consisting of the mayor, Hon. Caleb Cushing, Alderman Joseph Roberts, and Councilmen Zacheus P. Thurlow, Philip K. Hills, and John Currier, jr., was appointed to adjust and settle the claims to property in "School District Number Two," formerly in the town of Newbury. December 6, 1851, the inhabitants of that district voted "that school district No. 2 formerly a part of the town of Newbury, but now a part of the city of Newburyport, give and convey to the said city of Newburyport the schoolhouses and lands under and adjoining the same, belonging to and owned by the said district to be kept and used by said city for the purposes that they were kept and used by said district, viz:—For schooling purposes, said district re-

* Essex Deeds, book cdlxxix., leaf 199.

† Ibid., book dli., leaf 264.

serving the use of the old house for the purpose of keeping the Atkinson fund school in said city agreeing to keep the said property in repair so long as said district belongs to and is a part of the said city of Newburyport."

For the purpose of carrying the above vote into effect, a committee, consisting of Andrew W. Miltimore, George W. Jackman, jr., and Nathaniel Boardman, was appointed to confer with the Board of Mayor and Aldermen, and make such arrangements for the transfer of the property as they considered advisable.

March 11, 1852, Daniel Lunt, treasurer of the town of Newbury, and Caleb Cushing, mayor of the city of Newburyport, signed an indenture, or contract, conveying certain lots of land formerly in the town of Newbury, with the school-houses standing thereon, to the inhabitants of the city of Newburyport.*

The General Statutes of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts provided in 1859 for the support and management of public schools, and also granted certain rights and powers to the inhabitants of towns, as follows:—

A town may, at any time, abolish the school districts therein, and shall there upon, forthwith, take possession of all the school houses, land, apparatus and other property owned and used for school purposes, which such districts might lawfully sell and convey.†

March 24, 1869, school districts were summarily abolished by the General Court; and subsequently the selectmen of towns were authorized to take possession of the property used for school purposes in the towns where they resided.‡ In 1870, however, the school district system was re-established.§ When the Public Statutes were enacted, to take effect February 1, 1882, the law establishing school districts was amended to read as follows:—

A town in which the school district system exists may abolish the same by vote. No town which has so abolished said system shall thereafter re-establish school districts.||

* Essex Deeds, book cdlxi., leaf 34; book cdlxvi., leaf 203.

† General Statutes, chap. 39, sect. 3.

‡ Acts and Resolves, 1869, chaps. 110 and 423. § *Ibid.*, 1870, chap. 196.

|| Public Statutes, chap. 45, Sect. 2.

The inhabitants of Newbury voted March 21, 1882, to exercise the authority conferred upon them by the Public Statutes, and on the thirteenth day of April following appointed a committee of three disinterested persons, one from Georgetown, one from Rowley, and one from West Newbury, to appraise the property owned by the several school districts, and determine the amount that should be paid for the same by the town. The valuation agreed upon by the committee was accepted, and the transfer of the property was legally completed during the summer of 1882. Since that date public schools, maintained by the town, have taken the place of district schools in Newbury.

CHAPTER VIII.

HIGHWAYS.

FOR several years after the incorporation of Newbury the roads leading from the settlement at Parker river were only narrow, winding paths through the primeval forest. As early as September 5, 1635, the General Court ordered the inhabitants of Ipswich and Newbury to mend the highways between the two towns. April 19, 1638, John Baker and Nicholas Holt were chosen "Surveyors of the highways" in Newbury, but were evidently unable or unwilling to make the repairs needed; and therefore complaint was made to the quarterly court held at Cambridge June 5, 1638, and "The towne of Newbury was fined 6^s 8^d & enjoyned to repaire y^r defects [in highways] before the Court in September." *

A similar fine was imposed upon the town of Ipswich at the same court. November 5, 1639, a more comprehensive act in relation to the laying out of highways was passed by the General Court, which reads as follows:—

Whereas the highwayes in this jurisdiction have not bene layd out wth such conveniency for travellers as were fit, nor was intended by this Court, but that in some places they are felt too strait, & in other places travellers are forced to go farr about, it is therefore ordered that all high wayes shall bee layd out before next Generall Court, so as may bee wth most ease and safety of travellers; & for this end, every towne shall choose 2 or 3 men who shall joyne wth 2 or 3 of the next towne, & these shall have power to lay out the high wayes in each towne where they may bee most convenient &c.†

Under the provisions of this act the way between Newbury and Rowley was relocated and graded, then the way between Rowley and Ipswich, and afterwards between Ipswich, Salem, and Boston.

At a very early date, probably previous to the year 1640, the inhabitants of Newbury voted

* Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. I., p. 233. † Ibid., p. 280.

... that the lott layers shall have the power and authority to lay out all convenient highwayes about the Towne Provided the Towne make satisfaction for any lands wch shall be out of any of the Inhabitants Proprietyes taken and used for a generall high waye for the Towne, but if any land shall be taken out of any p'rticular persons propriety ffor others p'ticular benefit & advantage then the p'sons reaping benefitt & advantage shall find p'sent satisfaccōn to him or them from whom such land shall be taken.*

At a meeeting of the inhabitants of Newbury held April 19, 1649, the way wardens were instructed to impose a fine,



ON THE WAY FROM PARKER RIVER TO
"TRAYNEING GREEN."

not exceeding ten shillings, upon any person who failed to comply with the requirements of the law or declined to work upon the highways a certain number of days annually. At that date the laying out and grading of streets in the new town on the Merrimack river required much time and attention. The country road, now High street, was then a narrow path or way leading to the ferry at Carr's island. Under the direction of the way wardens, or surveyors of highways, it was laid out, four rods wide, for a distance of six miles from

* Town of Newbury Records, vol. 1.

the north bank of the Parker river. Recently the road-bed has been greatly improved by reducing the grade in some places, and laying a firm and solid foundation of broken rock, covered with a finer coating of the same material, nearly the whole length of the road. When the work is completed, this ancient thoroughfare will be under the care and control of the Board of Highway Commissioners appointed by the state.

On the westerly side of this ancient highway, between "Little," or "Gravel," hill and "traynceing green," is a wall of earth and stone, built more than two centuries ago, that separates the travelled way from the cultivated fields beyond. The outlines of this interesting memorial of the seventeenth century, now overgrown with grass and moss, can be seen in the photographic view on the opposite page.

The grist-mill built at Little river in 1646, or possibly a year or two later, near what is now known as Four Rock bridge, was conveniently located; and the town provided, at a very early date, for laying out a way to the mill, and also to the farming district afterwards known as the Byfield parish.

At the meeting May 19, 1650 Mr Woodman, Henry Short, Nicholas Noyes & Richard Knight was chosen to lay out a fitt highway to the mill from all parts of the Towne & also to the farms.*

Edmund Moores, in consideration of "his yealding up into the Towns hands a parcell of land being four rods broad thru his lot for a way going towards the mill," was granted six acres of salt marsh.†

John Knight, sr., and John Knight, jr., in consideration of "their yealding up into the Townes hands a parcell of land which was formerly Mr Spencers of four rod broad for the country way to the Mill as it is laid out" were granted eight acres of salt marsh,‡ and also two additional acres in consideration of "theyr yeilding up a parcell of upland Joynning to the way going to the Mill on the West side and Joyning to Richard Petengalls land on the north to lye for comon." §

In consideration of Richard Pettingell yielding up into the towns hands a part of his land for a way in the most convenient place ap-

* Town of Newbury (Proprietors') Records, p. 5. † *ibid.*, p. 54. ‡ *ibid.*, p. 22.

pointed by Henry Shorte, Nicholas Noyes & Richard Knight, which he doth by these presents acknowledge, there was granted to the said Richard Pettingell fourteene akers bee it more or less, to him & his heires forever.*

To the court held at Ipswich, March 28, 1648, the grand jury reported the following indictment:—

Wee doe present the town of Newbury for the want of a bridge over the falls river: in the way betwixt Newbury and Andiver. Witnesses John Osgood Richard Barker of Andyver.†

On the eighteenth day of October following, the General Court appointed commissioners to lay out the highways from Andover to Newbury, Rowley, and Ipswich.

Upon the request of the inhabitants of Andover, Nath: Boyse of Rowley, [Henry] Shorte of Newberry, Ensigne Howlet of Ipswich & John Osgood of Andover, these, or any three of them [are] to set out the highwayes from Andover to Newberry, from Andover to Rowley, & from Andover to Ipswich.‡

Four years later, the subject was again brought to the attention of the General Court, and the following order was passed:—

Whereas the common highwayes betwixt Andover & Ipswich, Andover & Newberry, Andover & Rowley, are not yet layd out, by reason whereof passengers doe suffer great p'judice & inconvenience & the wayes vncapable of being mended, because vnkown where they wilbe layd forth, it is therefore ordered that a committee consisting of one or two persons from each town shall lay out said highways under penalty of five pounds in case of neglect.§

May 18, 1653, the committee appointed to lay out the way from Andover to Newbury, and to the other towns named above, reported that they had attended to the duty assigned them. The closing paragraph of the report reads as follows:—

... the way from Andevour to Newbery goes on the old cart way leaving Rowley way at the begining of a playne by a little swampe called Berbery Swampe & so on the old way to the Falls River & from thence straight vpon the north side of Richard Thorlyes feild, as it is

* Town of Newbury (Proprietors') Records, vol. I., p. 52.

† Salem Court Files, vol. I., p. 97.

‡ Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. II., p. 258. § Ibid., vol. III., p. 283.

now fenced & so to John Hulls bridge & so over the end of John Hulls playne unto Mr Woodmans bridge, neere the Mill at Newberry.*

At the county court held at Ipswich in March, 1654, the town of Newbury was presented for defects in the highway "near goodman Adams farm." †

September 21, 1654 John Emery Senior was chosen to answer at the next court at Ipswich concerning the p'sentment about the waye to Andover.‡

September 26, 1654 The Towne of Newbury being p'sented the last court for defect in the highwayes the Court ordered if it be not mended by next court to pay 40s.§

July 5, 1673, Robert Adams claimed damages "for land taken for the country highway through his farme"; and September 6, 1673, the selectmen appointed "Samuel Moody and the lot-layers to go to goodman Adams' farm and settle with him for the land taken." †

Subsequently a more direct way to Andover was needed. A committee appointed to make the necessary changes reported as follows:—

Wee whose names are hereto subscribed being A Committee chosen by the townes of Newbury and Andover for the settling of a highway between the said townes in the bounds of Newbury aforesaid, have mutually agreed that the Rode shall go along by James Smiths & so by Georg March his farme on the southerly of the said farme and from thence to the said Georges high field and from thence by marked trees to falls River, upon as straight a lyne as can bee made and in wittness that this is our mutuall agreement wee have hereto set our hands the 20th of June 1682. Our meaneing is that it shall be as straight as the ground will admit, by making bridges & causewayes, but not to be put to the inconvenience of making such, only, wayes passable as may be in a direct lyne.

Newbury
NATHANIEL CLARKE
FRANCIS BROWN

Andover
DUDLEY BRADSTREET
JOHN OSGOOD

Given in to be Recorded June 20th by two of the selectmen.

NATHANIEL CLARKE.
JAMES ORDWAY.†

* Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iii., p. 305.

† Salem Court Files, vol. ii., leaf 130.

‡ Town of Newbury Records.

§ Ipswich Court Records, vol. i., p. 47.

February 15, 1654 at a meeting of the Townsmen select It is ordered that Richard Knight & John Pike shall stake out a convenient way & passage for the Towns Cattell to make use of the Spring of water by Henry Shorts wch is reserved for the publique use of the Towne.*

This spring is about thirty rods in a southwesterly direction from the way, now known as Low street, extending from Hay street to Plummer street in Newbury.

September 21, 1654, the inhabitants of the "old towne" were granted liberty "to make a fence and hang a gate across the way about Anthony Shorts or John Knights provided they hinder not the cattell from going into the commons there." †

November 19, 1654, Richard Knight, John Cheney, and John Pike were appointed to "lay out the way from Merrimack Street to the necke on the east side of the old town & through the said necke to the marshes there." ‡ On the twenty-ninth day of November following, the way was laid out. It is still in use, and extends from the easterly end of the Lower Green, so called, to a sandy cove or beach on the Parker river, where the first settlers of Newbury landed.§

May 26, 1647, Tristram Coffin was authorized by the General Court to keep the ferry over Merrimack river from the Newbury side, and George Carr was granted "liberty to keep his boate going on Salsberry side." At that date probably the way to the ferry had not been definitely decided upon or laid out. March 28, 1648, the grand jury presented to the court held at Ipswich "the towne of Newbery for the want of a convenient safe way from the new towne to the fferry side. Witnesses Tristram Coffin of Newbury, John Stevens of Salisbury." ||

Poore's lane previous to 1655 extended from the country road, now High street, Newburyport, to the Merrimack river, and was the way to the old ferry between Newbury and Salisbury, first granted to George Carr in 1641. A portion of this lane, running in an easterly direction from the country road, is now Woodland street, Newburyport; while another detached portion, near the river side, is known as Merrimack court.

* Town of Newbury (Proprietors') Records, p. 5. † Ibid., p. 6a.

‡ Coffin's copy of Newbury Records. § "Ould Newbury." pp. 18-20.

|| Salem Court Files, vol. 1., p. 97.

February 10, 1655-6 there was granted unto Lionell Worth In Consideration of his resigning up to the towne five akers of land for a highway to Salisbury ferry by his house where hee dwelleth which land he formerly purchased of Mr [Tristram] Coffin [Sen.] which was Mr Rawsons land, there was laid out to Lionell Worth eight akers of upland beyond the new towne &c.*

Land was also taken from John Kent, jr., for the new highway, now Jefferson street, Newburyport, extending from the ferry landing opposite Carr's island to the country road, now High street.

March 20 1665 uppon John Kent Junr his summoning of the Towne for to give him satisfaction for the land the Towne hath taken from him for the Country highway to Mr Carr's fferry The Towne voted that the Selectmen should give him satisfaction and accordingly the selectmen and John Kent agreed that the said John Kent should have y^e parcell of land by the old ferry place which was the old way and taken out of his ffather's land, so long as the Country makes use of the way that now is, Provided that John Kent allow free egress & Regress for his neighbors for carting or sledding up of Wood, hay &c and to fetch water or to water theyre cattell so they do him no damage by theyr cattells feeding on his land or by leaving Downe his ffences.

per ANTHONY SOMERBY.†

As early as 1649 "Isaac Buswell and George Carr were chosen to call on Newbury to lay out the country roade from the Island to Mr. Clarks farme." ‡

December 1, 1651, "John Clark of Boston Chirurgeon" sold his farm in Newbury to Matthew Chaffey; and the same day the land with the buildings thereon was conveyed to Richard Thorlay.§ Previous to May 3, 1654, Richard Thorlay had built a bridge over the Parker river, near this farm. Soon after that date, the inhabitants of the towns of Hampton, N.H., and Rowley, Mass., petitioned the General Court "for a highway from Mr Carrs ffery to M^r Clarkes farme." May 23, 1655, this petition was referred to the next session of the court; and the deputy from Newbury was "ordered to give notice to that town that they may have liberty to speake in the case." ||

* Coffin's copy of Town of Newbury Records.

† Town of Newbury (Proprietors') Records, vol. I., p. 9.

‡ History of Amesbury (Merrill), p. 41.

§ See note, chap. II., *ante*, p. 67.

|| Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. III., p. 389.

The road was probably built soon after that date. James Carr, in a petition to Sir Edmund Andros, Knight, governor of New England, in regard to his claims to the ferry between Newbury and Salisbury, granted his father, George Carr, in 1655, makes the following suggestion:—

That for the ease, speed & Convenience of Travellers if yo^r Excellency shall thinke fit that the highway may be laid From the Bridge by Thomas Thurrells in Newbury to George Marches and from thence to Mr Woodmans which will save neer three miles Riding of what it is in the usual Road & be much better way and effected with a very inconsiderable charge to a publike benefit and advantage: Sept. 27, 1687.*

In 1647, the town of Newbury granted Richard Kent, jr., one hundred and seventy acres of upland and marsh land on the island over Little river, now known as Kent's island. A way over the marsh to the island was laid out by order of the court held at Ipswich March 25, 1656, as follows:—

Richard Kent pl^t ag^t John Cheny in an action of the case for fencing a p'sell of the Towns commons w^{ch} is p^t of a highway. By consent of ptyes referred to the lotlayers to laye out a convenient highway according to ye originall grant.†

At a meeting of the selectmen of Newbury held January 26, 1656–7, Henry Short and Nicholas Noyes stated that there was a way "through Richard Kents Island from the way that is laid out thru' John Chenys land to the way that is laid out over the marshes." ‡

The bounds and limits of this way through land belonging to John Cheney were somewhat vague and indefinite, and led to a legal contest that was referred for settlement to Nicholas Noyes and Henry Short at the court held at Ipswich September 29, 1657.

Richard Kent pl^t ag^t John Cheny in an [action] of the case for denyeing him a way where it is Layd out & interrupting & opossing him in the sayd waye. Both ptyes agreed that John Chenye should make the way layd out by the Towne Sufisient as Mr Nicolas Noyse & Henry Short should judge sufisient & to beare the action between them. §

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. cxvii., p. 163. † Ipswich Court Records, vol. I., p. 54.

‡ Town of Newbury (Proprietors') Records, vol. I., p. 16; also, Coffin's History of Newbury, p. 48.

§ Ipswich Court Records, vol. I., p. 63.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Newbury held November 10, 1663, "It was voted that the country way by Richard Thorlays Bridg should be by the Mill Bridg." *

It was also ordered that Daniell Pierce, senr, Thomas Hale, Senr, & archelaus Woodman are chosen to be a committee to make the country way (according to court order) from mill bridge to the utmost extent of our bounds to Rowley &c.†

March 14, 1663-4 It was also agreed betweene the Towne & Daniell Peirce Senr & Thomas Hale Senr

In consideration of their making a sufficient country way to answer the countrys ends for cart and horse, over the marsh from the Bridg towards Rowley with stone and earth & to maintaine it so long as they live, the Towne engaged to pay to them, in a towne Rate, thirty pounds, one halfe between this & the last day of October in wheat and barley, and the other halfe in March next in good merchantable pay, corne or cattle, and five shillings a peice yearly as long as they live, and if they trespass upon Mr Sewalls land the Towne shall beare the damag & they engaged to maintaine it, if they can get moveable stone within sixty Rods of any part of the Marsh.‡

December 21, 1668 In answer to the petition of Rowley village men for a way from this town to Rowley, Ensign John Knight & Abell Somerby chosen to lay out the way; also to lay out a way from Goodwins ferry [at the mouth of Powow river] to [Aymsbery] mill with Amesbury men.†

March 6, 1672-3 It was agreed that Mr Peirce & Tho: Hale Senr should be released of their bargaine of maintaining the causy provided that the said Mr Peirce attend the making vp of the said causy sufficient that the towne may not suffer damag & bestow his owne labour freely & bring in a particular account to the Towne.†

March 8, 1665-6, the lot-layers, with Archelaus Woodman and John Merrill, were chosen "to lay out a way & to give satisfaction for a way to Salisbury new towne." ‡

This way was laid out December 21, 1668, and extends from the ferry landing, opposite the mouth of Powow river, to High street at its junction with the Bradford road, now Storey avenue, Newburyport.

According to our commission from the town, March 8th 1665, we have laid out a country way unto Salisbury new towne of four Rod broad, begining at Merrimack River side, running through Christopher

* Town of Newbury Records; also, Coffin's History of Newbury, pp. 65, 68.

† Town of Newbury Records. ‡ Coffin's copy of Town of Newbury Records.

Bartletts land sixty rods and likewise through Archelaus Woodmans land, sixteen Rod at the North end of Caleb Moodys land and through Robert Cokers land about 17 or 18 Rods.

RICHARD KNIGHT

JOHN KNIGHT

RICHARD DOLE

being selectmen did give order to have this recorded

per ANTHONY SOMERBY.*

September 21, 1677 Henry Jaques and Abraham Merrill chosen . . . to make the way passable to Emsbury ferry upon Munday next.*

At a legal meeting of the inhabitants of Newbury held October 21, 1686, Capt. Daniel Pierce, Lieut. Stephen Greenleaf, Lieut. Tristram Coffin, Ensign Nathaniel Clark, Sergt. John Emery, Joseph Pike, and Henry Short were appointed a committee to lay out and divide, among the freeholders of the town, six thousand acres of land in the "upper woods," so called. This committee was also authorized to lay out a highway through this undivided land to Bradford; and on the twenty-sixth day of November they reported in favor of taking "the whole breadth of land between the stakes of the second division of freehold lotts & Emerys land," from Artichoke river to Lowell's brook, for the highway, but recommended that for the remainder of the distance from Lowell's brook to the Bradford line the highway should be "four Rods wide & no more." †

It is evident, however, that the proposed way was not completed until several years later.

March 27, 1704 Coll Thomas Noyes, Esq. Joseph Woodbrig Esq. & Henry Short [were] chosten to be a comitte to lay out the High way to Bradford and also take notice of incroachment¹ on the highways & lay out any other highwayes especially in the upper woods in Newbury. ‡

A wooden bridge, built soon after that date on the Bradford road where it crosses the Artichoke river, was subsequently removed, and replaced by the stone bridge shown in the half-tone print on the opposite page.

At a legal meeting of the inhabitants of the town of New-

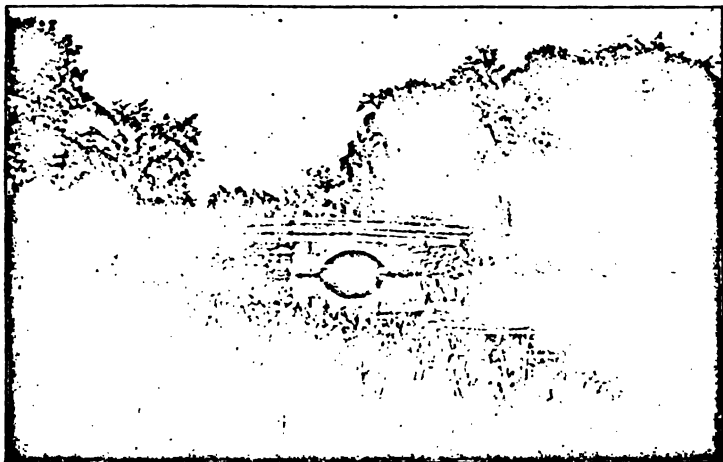
* Town of Newbury Records, vol. I.

† Newbury (Proprietors') Records, vol. II., p. 22.

‡ Town of Newbury Records, vol. III., p. 107.

bury held December 13, 1686, a committee was appointed "to lay out a convenient highway of such breadth as they shall see meet thro' the plaines to Sergeant Emereys Mill." * This way, now known as the Curzon Mill road, extends from the Bradford road, now Storey avenue, Newburyport, to the mill at the mouth of the Artichoke river.

After the division of the "upper Commons," on the west-erly side of Artichoke river, in 1686, and the laying out of the Bradford road, it became necessary to erect gates across



BRIDGE OVER ARTICHOKE RIVER ON THE
BRADFORD ROAD.

the highways to prevent horses and cattle from straying "from the upper to the lower commons."

March 20, 1690-1 The proprietors of the new feild above Hartich oak River desired of the Towne that they might have Liberty to keepe up the fence across the highway that runs from Bradford Rode to Merimack River for this p'sent year. [] it was granted by a voate.†

March 7, 1692-3 Granted Liberty to ye proprietrs of ye field above Artichoke To fence all cross ye highway at the upr end of s^d way for This p'sent year provided they hinder no p'son in carting on s^d way.†

At the Court of General Sessions held at Ipswich March 29, 1709, liberty to place gates "on ye road from Newbury

* Town of Newbury Records, vol. 1.

† Town of Newbury Records.

to Bradford near Pilsburys, one, att M^r Atkinsons Corner, one, at ye Mill Bridge, one, on ye rode to ye ferry near M^r Knights, one," was granted in answer to the petition of Capt. Stephen Greenleaf in behalf of the town of Newbury.*

John Emery, Archelaus Woodman, Stephen Emery, and Benjamin Sawyer petitioned the town "for liberty to set up a fence across the way to Turkey hill that we may keep our sheep from running away before we have sheared them." This petition was granted March 14, 1714-5.†

"Col Noyes, Major James Noyes & Lieu^t Stephen Jaques" were granted liberty, March 10, 1718-9, to hang a gate at the eastern side of their land on the road leading to Bradford.‡

Nathaniel Coffin was granted liberty, March 14, 1731-2, to hang gates across South street, near the residence of John Coffin; and the same day liberty was granted John Huse and others to hang gates across the way near Brown's Gardens, so called.‡

Samuel Bartlet and John Bartlet agreed, March 19, 1686-7, to lay out a way through their own land, in order to facilitate the landing and carting of hay, wood, or bark from the north-west side of Bartlett's cove to the "Bark House," used for storing bark needed for the tanning of leather.‡

This way from the ferry road, now High street, to Bartlet's cove, was not laid out until 1698. It is now within the limits of the city of Newburyport, and is known by the name of Spring lane. The order adopted by the selectmen laying out this road or way reads as follows:—

NEWBURY, June 3, 1698.

We the Subscribers Selectmen of the Towne of Newbury, having received a petition signed by twenty one persons Inhabitants of the West end of the Towne of Newbury in which petition said Inhabitants Do request & desire the selectmen to lay out a High way for to be and remaine for the use & Benefitt of the Towne from Merremack River Running from Bartletts Cove between said Bartletts lands & the land of John Ordway up to Almsbury Highway. And we have laid it out six Rods wide by the River side from John Bartletts lime kill six Rods

* Town of Newbury (Proprietors') Records, vol. II., p. 126.

† Town of Newbury Records.

‡ This agreement was recorded in the Town of Newbury Records in the month of May, 1694.

easterly to a stake & a stone in the Ground and so running up the Hill to a stake & a stone in the ground the way at that place is three Rods & a half wide & from thence as it is bounded wth stakes & stones three Rods wide up to Samuells Bartletts way by John Bartletts fence & from the northeast corner of John Bartletts fence the way is laid out all a long by John Bartletts fence five Rods wide up to Almsbury high way as witness our hand the day & year above said.

HENRY SHORT *T. Clerk.*

Given to be record^d pr^ye selectmens order June 4th 1698.*

On the westerly side of the Artichoke river a way extending from the Bradford road to the mill at the mouth of that river was laid out in 1695 by a committee appointed by the town of Newbury for that purpose.

Whereas John Emery Sen^r did agree that the Towne should have a way through his land from the co^mon to the mouth of Artichoke River in the most convenient place for passing and repassing, And according to the power comitted to us, the subscribers, by the Towne to go uppon the spott for to determine where the way shall be through said land, and we did this day, the 31st day of January 1694-5, take a view of it and do judg the most convenient way is uppon the high land running from Bradford Rode up by the east end of John Emerys Barne & so running by the fence, that is now standing, down to the dwelling house where John Emery Sen^r did live and so by the house downe the Hill to the pasture land and from thence to the poynt at the River as the way goeth which was formerly made use of, as witness our hands this 31st Day of January 1694-5.

DANIEL PEIRCE

TRISTRAM COFFIN

RICHARD BARTLET.†

This way is now within the territorial limits of the town of West Newbury. It was probably left ungraded for many years, and it may possibly have been closed to public travel during a portion of that time.

May 1, 1787, the inhabitants of Newbury "voted to open the way to Stephen Hooper's mill through the land of Stephen Emery, Esq."; and October 11, 1787, they "voted to accept the report of the committee chosen to open the way from Bradford Road to Stephen Hooper's mill dam." †

* Town of Newbury Records.

† Town of Newbury Records; also, Proprietors' Records, vol. 1., p. 27. The mill at the mouth of Artichoke river was built by John Emery previous to 1686, and was purchased by Stephen Hooper June 2, 1786. See "Old Newbury," pp. 271-273.

The way between Brown's gardens, so called, and Brown's farm was relocated, March 11, 1739-40, upon condition that Thomas Brown, the petitioner, "do accept y^e old way in full satisfaction for the new way that is laid out upon said Thomas Browns land." *

Mr. Brown accepted the terms named, and signed an agreement to that effect, which was duly recorded by the town clerk.

April 4, 1710, voted to give eight pounds towards y^e procuring of a way proposed for thru' y^e Little field provided y^e s^d way be laid out two rods wide the whole length from Ezra Cottles house to y^e way by Henry Clarks next Merrimack River according to a vote of y^e Town Decemb^r 18th, 1695.†

This way, called Cottle's lane, now Bromfield street, Newburyport, was laid out, March 6, 1718-9, from High street, by Ezra Cottle's dwelling-house, to the dwelling-house of Joseph Knight, jr., on the highway near Merrimack river.‡

March 7, 1709-10, a committee was chosen by the inhabitants of Newbury "to discourse with Benjamin Rolfe about purchasing the lane called Rolfe's lane, in order to make it a highway for the town's use." † This lane extended from "trayneing green" to Merrimack river, and is now known as Ocean avenue. It was not legally laid out and accepted by the town of Newbury until December 24, 1735.‡

A highway two rods wide was laid out March 11, 1714-5, from Kent's lane, now Kent street, Newburyport, along the river side to James Ordway's malt-house, and thence to the landing-place at the foot of Ordway's lane, now Market street, Newburyport.‡

September 20, 1763, the selectmen laid out "a way at ye end of Woodmans lane [now Kent street, Newburyport], Begining thirty feet above y^e lane, in land formerly belonging to John & Richard Kent, Exchanged for the Better accomodating the landing there," six rods wide, extending to the river.‡

* Town of Newbury Records (1731-85), p. 48.

† Town of Newbury Records.

‡ "Ould Newbury," pp. 798-9.

May 11, 1725, the town of Newbury was divided into seven highway districts, in conformity to a law enacted by the General Court the previous year; and way wardens, or surveyors, were chosen for each district, and instructed to keep the highways in good repair.*

March 11, 1739-40, Thomas Pike, John Brown, and Joseph Titcomb, selectmen, laid out the way "near Merrimack river from peirces farm up to Ordways Lane formerly so caled"; † and the same day they laid out a two-rod way on the south-westerly side of the meeting-house, then standing in Market square.

The way from Water street, near the foot of Greenleaf's lane, now State street, Newburyport, to the lower ferry landing-place was probably laid out May 12, 1719, "bounded on the northwest by Nathaniel Clarks grant, now in y^e possession of Hugh Pike, and y^e southeast side is bounded at y^e Roade by John Calefs dwelling house & from the North corner thereof running straight with the west corner of y^e Road twenty foot and at Lowater mark thirty foot." *

July 5, 1763, a landing-place for the use of the public was laid out by the selectmen at the lower end of King street, now Federal street, Newburyport, from Water street to the Merrimac river; and the same day "The way known by the name of Elbow lane in Newbury Running Between the Dwelling house of Samuel Sweasy & the House of Joshua Norton & so Northwesterly to the house of Moses Todd & y^e house owned by the heirs of Jonathan Dole late of Newbury Dec^d & South Westerly to the New Lane" was laid out.

The selectmen in their report state that "the said Lane is not accepted of the town, nor Recorded as a publick highway, tho' it has been used as such for near thirty years." * This lane is now within the limits of the city of Newburyport, and extends from Market square to Liberty street. In 1763 it probably continued through what is now Centre street to New lane, now Middle street.

September 23, 1715, a way "from the country road through M^r Thirrills [Thorlay's] farme to M^r William Moody's

* Town of Newbury Records.

† Town of Newbury (Highway) Records.

land," in the Falls village, and from thence to the parsonage of Byfield parish, was laid out; and May 10, 1727, the selectmen were authorized to lay out another way, two rods wide, from the country road near Lieut. Gov. Dummer's house to the parsonage in Byfield.* October 24, 1739, the inhabitants of Newbury voted to raise the sum of thirty pounds "to help pay for a stone bridge sufficient for carting over ye falls River" between Deacon Samuel Moody's mill and his mill dam.*

May 12, 1719, Lieut. Col. Henry Somerby, Capt. Thomas Hale, and Major James Noyes were chosen to settle and determine the bounds and measurements of the highways in the town of Newbury. On the twenty-eighth day of May the committee reported the result of their investigations, and recommended some changes that were subsequently adopted. The country road from Parker river, along the ridge, to "trayneing green," four to six rods wide, was called "Merrimack street"; from "trayneing green" to Queen street, now Market street, Newburyport, it was called "Norfolk street"; and from Queen street to the Amesbury ferry landing, "High street."

From High street to Artichoke river, the way now known as Storey avenue, Newburyport, was called "Church street." It probably received its name from the fact that Queen Anne's chapel, the first Episcopal church in Newbury, was erected on land adjoining this street early in the summer of 1712.

The continuation of Church street from Artichoke river, over Lowell's brook, at or near the place now known as Brown's springs, West Newbury, to the Bradford line was called by the committee "the Bradford Road." †

In 1726, several streets and ways in the upper parish, now West Newbury, were laid out by a vote of the town; and during the same year the following streets in the first and third parishes were relocated and renamed:—

Marlborough street, two rods broad, from Norfolk street "down by Joseph Muzzies into Merrimack street" (now Water street), Newburyport.

* Town of Newbury Records.

† Town of Newbury (Highway) Records.

King street, now Federal street, Newburyport, four rods broad, from Norfolk street "down by the Prison into Merrimack street" (now Water street).

Fish street, now State street, Newburyport, four rods broad, from Norfolk street "down by the house formerly Capt Greenleafs into Merrimack street" (now Market square).

Queen street, now Market street, Newburyport, four rods broad, from Norfolk street "down by Joseph Morses into Merrimack street."

Low street, now within the limits of the city of Newburyport, "four rods broad running from Norfolk street by William Titcombs and Peter Godfreys and so along to the Plains."

Union street, now Toppan street, Newburyport, "a way as it is now improved, running by Abraham Toppans, from High street to Low street."

Sandy street, now North Atkinson street, Newburyport, "a way as it is now improved, running by Stephen Sawyers from High street to Low street."

A landing-place, or driftway, at the foot of what is now Ashland street, Newburyport, was laid out, May 11, 1733, by Joseph Gerrish, Joshua Moody, and Charles Peirce, "beginning near the corner of Josiah Pilsburys garden fence & from thence on a straight line ranging with the south west corner of Mr Morgradges dwelling house to the Brook and down by said Brook to Merrimack River, and in breadth on the bank of said River Six Rods." *

At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newbury held March 12, 1750-1, a petition relating to the alteration and relocation of several highways and landing-places was opposed by a committee of the proprietors, who claimed that the said ways and landing-places were the property of the proprietors, and had never been conveyed to the town.*

Boardman street, now within the limits of the city of Newburyport, was laid out "from ye Country Road [now High street] Down to the two rod way by Merrimack river" as stated in the following letter from Mr. Offin Boardman: —

* Town of Newbury Records.

To the inhabitants of the town of Newbury, Gentlemen:—

As I have laid open a high way through my land from ye Country Road Down to the two rod way by Merrimack river I hereby Give that way to the Town for their use as a town way & Desire they would accept it. The way is one Rod & three Quarters in Breadth

Newbury March 12, 1754.

OFFIN BOARDMAN.*

The above way was accepted at our annual meeting held March ye 12, 1754 & ordered to be recorded & called by the name of Boardman's lane.†

March 9, 1774-5, a way was laid out through the land of Joseph Pilsbury and George Burroughs to the land of John Poore, "which way opens into a highway leading to Newburyport."

April 7, 1783 voted to accept the road or highway leading from Joseph Pilsburys to a Barn that belongs to the heirs of John Poor as exhibited on the plan upon the following page.†

From the plan made and recorded at that date, it appears that this way extended from the foot of Pilsbury's lane, now Ashland street, Newburyport, to the barn, owned by the heirs of John Poor, then standing between the foot of Poor's lane, now Woodland street, Newburyport, and the way leading to Merrimack river, now known as Merrimack court, Newburyport. It was laid out four rods wide in answer to the petition of Josiah Little, John Atkinson, Jacob Merrill, Joshua Little, Joshua Ordway, Samuel Moody, George Burroughs, and others, and now forms a part of Merrimack street which extends from Market square to the Essex Merrimack bridge, Newburyport. The last and longest section of this street or way, extending from the foot of Ashland street to the bridge, was laid out and graded in compliance with an order adopted by the inhabitants of Newbury at a meeting held December 13, 1802.

*Town of Newbury (Highway) Records.

†Town of Newbury Records.

CHAPTER IX.

FERRIES.

As early as 1643, John Russe had charge of the ferry, established and maintained for more than a century at or near the place where the Parker River bridge now stands. He was living in Newbury in 1637,* and his name appears in the list of frecholders who were entitled to share in the common and undivided lands belonging to the town on the seventh day of December, 1642.† Two years later he presented the following petition : —

To the honored Courte now assembled at Boston.

The humble petiçon of John Russe ferryman of Newbury, Humbly Sheweth :

That for upwards of two years in obedience to an order of y^e generall Courte he has transported several members of y^e generall Courte with their horses, as some of y^e honored magistrat^{es} going to the Courte at Dover & severall Deputies of Hampton, Strawberry bank, Dover & Salisbury, wh^{ch} comes to fourteen shillings wh^{ch} y^r poor peticoner humbly desires, by some order from this Courte to y^e treasurer, he may be satisfied and wh^{ch} will encourage y^r peticoner to all farther readines to serve you & pray for y^r prosperity & remain at y^r service.

JOHN RUSSE.‡

May 14, 1645, the General Court passed the following order : —

In answ^r to John Russe his peticon for 14^s for ferrage for y^e magistr^{es} & deput^s to Dover & Boston itt^s granted y^e y^e Treasurer shall pay it to y^e said John Russe & call for y^e one halfe thereof againe from y^e inhabitants of Dover.§

The next year, however, the law regulating the transportation of passengers was modified ; and all ferrymen within the

* Proprietors' Records, vol. i., p. 35. Edward Woodman and John Russe testified in regard to the sale of a house lot March 12, 1637.

† *Ante*, p. 24.

‡ Massachusetts Archives, vol. xlviii., leaf 6.

§ Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iii., p. 15.

limits of the colony were required to take deputies on their way to and from the General Court, with all necessary attendants, including horses, etc., free of charge.*

John Russe, soon after the enactment of this law, removed to Andover, where he died in 1692. Samuel Plummer probably succeeded him in the management of the ferry. October 17, 1649, the General Court granted "the petition of Samu: Plum^r, ferryman of Newbury, for to ha^r 2^d p^o passing^r, for their transportation."† May 18, 1664, Samuel Plummer was granted liberty "to take one penny more than formerly for the passage of each person & each beast that he shall transport over that ferry," in order to compensate him for the loss of travel occasioned by the building of Thorlay's bridge over Parker river.‡

When soldiers were needed, during King Philip's war, for the expedition against the Indian fort at Narragansett, many Newbury men were pressed into the service; but the General Court, October 17, 1676, "In ans^r to the petiçon of Samuel Plumer ferryman at Newbury . . . ordered that himself & his son Ephraim be freed from the press";§ and in compliance with this order he was allowed to pursue his vocation undisturbed.

March 13, 1693-4, the town of Newbury "voted y^e y^e selectmen shall demand y^e fferry of Samuel Plumer y^e he now keeps for y^e use of y^e Towne & bring report of what they do in this matter to y^e Towne."||

Notwithstanding this peremptory vote, no change was made in the management of the ferry; but Mr. Plummer was instructed by the selectmen to provide larger and more substantial boats for the better accommodation of passengers.

The river over which this ferry was maintained for more than fifty years was called by various names until August, 1697, when the selectmen voted

. . . that the river called by the Indians Quasacuncun, and since called by divers names, as Newbury River, Oldtown River, etc. Be from

* Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. ii., p. 154. † Ibid., vol. ii., p. 283. ‡ Ibid., vol. iv., part ii., p. 103. § Ibid., vol. v., p. 127. || Town of Newbury Records.

this time called by the name of the River Parker in remembrance of the worthy, learned & Reverend minister, Mr Thomas Parker, who was a first planter & Pastor of y^e church of Newbury & learned School-master.*

August 21, 1700, Samuel Plummer was granted the use and profit of the ferry during his natural life, upon condition that he carry free of ferriage all persons having occasion to use the ferry on public business, including jurymen coming from or going to the court at Ipswich or Salem, and that he provide good boats with good attendants for the accommodation of the public.†

Mr. Plummer died in 1702; and on the sixteenth day of September of that year "corp^l Richard Jackman proposed to keep y^e ferry over Old-Towne River alias y^e River Parker." †

March 9, 1703 voted to let the ferry over the river Parker for four years at four pounds a year to corporal Richard Jackman who is to carry all the court officers, going and returning from court, all town officers when employed by the town, and all rams belonging to the town, ferry free.†

November 28, 1707, the General Court passed a resolve, "allowing and paying three pounds out of the Province Treasury to Richard Jackman in full for ferrying done for the Province to date." †

March 9, 1707-8, the selectmen were authorized to lease the old town ferry to some suitable person; and March 11, 1711-2, they were ordered to make up the account with Richard Jackman about the ferry over the river Parker and "lease the ferry for the year ensuing on such terms as they think best." †

March 9, 1713-14 It was voated that Cap^t Thomas Hale & Daniel Thirston, Jonathan poore & Jonathan Plummer & their families shall be carried over y^e river parker ferriedge free on Sabath days, lecter days & training days.†

May 11, 1714, the town voted to lease the ferry over Parker river for three years to William Dole, on condition that he carry the inhabitants of the town of Newbury and

* Records of the Selectmen of Newbury.
† Province Laws, vol. viii., p. 252.

† Town of Newbury Records.

their horses free, and give a bond to keep and tend the ferry as the law directs, "the said Dole or his heirs to have the refusal of the ferry after the expiration of his lease provided he pay as much as any one else." *

March 12, 1716-7, William Dole was granted liberty to keep the ferry over the river Parker, "provided he pay five pounds per year for the same and carry ferry free the inhabitants of Newbury residing on the neck." *

September 18, 1722, the inhabitants of Newbury voted to grant Richard Dole the ferry for three years at six pounds per year, "he to carry the neck men ferry free"; and September 21, 1725, he was granted liberty to keep the ferry three years longer on substantially the same terms.*

May 19, 1729, Benjamin Plummer agreed to pay the selectmen of Newbury forty shillings for the use of the Parker river ferry for one year from that date.*

In 1734, the town of Newbury gave its consent to the erection of a bridge over the river, at or near the place where this ferry was kept, upon certain specified conditions; but it was found impossible to raise the money necessary to defray the cost of the proposed structure, and the plan was temporarily abandoned. The ferry was not discontinued until 1758, when the bridge was built, under the supervision of Mr. Ralph Cross, with funds raised by a lottery authorized by the General Court.†

FERRY AT CARR'S ISLAND.

Communication with Colchester (Salisbury), Winnacunnett (Hampton), Piscataqua (Portsmouth), and other settlements farther to the eastward was maintained by means of a ferry from Newbury over the Merrimack river, through the narrow passage between Carr's island and Ram island, to the Salisbury shore. This ferry was probably conducted as a private enterprise for several years before it was legally established by the General Court. The following order was adopted May 13, 1640:—

* Town of Newbury Records.

† "Old Newbury," pp. 530-532.

Mr. Edward Woodman, Mr Christo: Batt, & John Crosse are appointed (when the way is settled) to settle the ferry where they thinke meete.*

July 3, 1640, the freemen of Salisbury granted George Carr "the Island where he now dwells . . . it being the greatest Island wthin the Towne bounds in the river Merrimack." In the note-book of Thomas Lechford, a prominent lawyer in Boston at that date, is the following memorandum:—

George Carre of Salisbury in N. E. Shipwright, releaseth Thomas [coccrey] his apprentice of the remaining time of his service &c.

Thomas [coccrey] is to be bound unto G. C. in 40^l condicioned that T. C. shall not intermedle in the ferry on Merrimacke river without the consent of G. C. &c.†

This memorandum indicates that George Carr had charge of the ferry over Merrimack river at that time, and had taken legal advice in regard to the best method of restraining an active competitor in the business. The date is uncertain; but it must have been previous to August 3, 1641, when Lechford, having become dissatisfied with the condition of affairs in Boston, sold his books and household effects, and sailed for England.

George Carr was evidently appointed ferryman early in the year 1641.

At a court holden at Ipswich the 28th of [the first?] month [March?] 1641.

Geo. Carr is appointed to keep the Ferry at Salisbury at the Island where he now dwelleth for the space of three years, p^rvided that he finde a sufficient horse boat and gives diligent attendance. The ferries are as followeth.

viz: For a man present pay	2 ^d	Calves & yearlings each	2 ^d
For a horse	6 ^d	Goats each	1 ^d
For great cattle each	6 ^d	hogs each	2 ^d

If present pay be not made that he must book any ferries then a penny apiece more. If any be found to swim over their Horses for want of a great boat they shall pay nothing.‡

*Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. I. p. 393. The first person named on this committee was from Newbury, the second from Salisbury, and the third from Hampton.

† Lechford's Note Book, p. 393.

‡ Ipswich Town Records, vol. I.

Among the presentments made to the grand jury at the court held in Ipswich, 1641, is the following

Item, We present George Carr for not keeping the ferry but suffering people to stand wayting at the water side three houres to the prejudice of their health and for taking 4^d a head for cattell swyming over the ferry, he not affording them his help. Jo: Sanders, Grand jury man, witness.*

At the Court holden at Ipswich 29th day of the first month 1642.

George Carr, presented last Court for defect in keeping the ferry at Salisbury is fined V^s.*

On the nineteenth day of April, 1641, the town of Hampton, then under the jurisdiction of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, appointed Christopher Hussey and John Moulton "to goe wth M^r. Dalton & John Crosse on this day fortnight to confer of y^e fferie place."†

At the Quarterly Court held at Salem, January 11, 1641-2, "George Carr of Salisbury" brought a suit against William Harper for interfering with the ferry. The suit was decided in favor of the plaintiff:—

His servant to pay according to agreemen^t 10^s for defalt of his service & Losse of his tyme & 10^s costs & to be restrained from ffollowing y^e ferry as his calling & that the Indentures be made according to y^e custom of ould England.‡

September 24, 1644, George Carr was "appointed to keepe y^e ferrie att Salisbury att the Iland where hee now dwelleth for y^e space of three years" § This appointment probably gave him control of the ferry on both sides of the Merrimack river. May 26, 1647, the General Court authorized Tristram Coffin to keep the ferry on the Newbury side, and George Carr was granted "liberty to keepe his boate going on Salisbury side."

This arrangement was not satisfactory to Mr. Carr; and two years later, in order to secure exclusive control of the ferry, he offered to build a floating bridge to connect the island where he resided with the Salisbury shore. April 9, 1650, the "Courte at Salisbury" settled and disposed of "ye whole

* Ipswich Town Records, vol. I.

† History of Hampton (Dow), vol. I., p. 26.

‡ Court Files (Salem), vol. II., p. 100. § Massachusetts Archives, vol. cxxi., p. 1.

ferry on both sides ye River to y^e s^d George Carr, his heirs & assigns from such time as y^e said Bridge shall be Built & Finished & so long as it is sufficiently maintained & repaired & no longer."

The bridge was not completed until June, 1655. Meanwhile the inhabitants of Newbury, at a meeting held March 21, 1652-3, ordered

... that the ferry over Merrimack should be kept in the old place thru the Gutt and that the way for driving Cattell should suddenly be layd out and that Mr Coffin should still continue fferry man conditionally he keep sufficient men & Boates and to carry the passengers of our Towne for two pence a person out and two pence Back and four pence a beast, and he shall have it so long as the Towne shall see cause.*

At a meeting of the Townsmen (December 27, 1653) It was agreed & ordered that Samuel Poor should keep the fferry over Merrimack during the time he doth carefully & faithfully attend it and Keep sufficient Boates provided that the Inhabitants of the Towne shall pass over for half ferriage & that he keep the ferry thru' the Gutt when it may be, if not, yet to use all means possible to convey passengers over.*

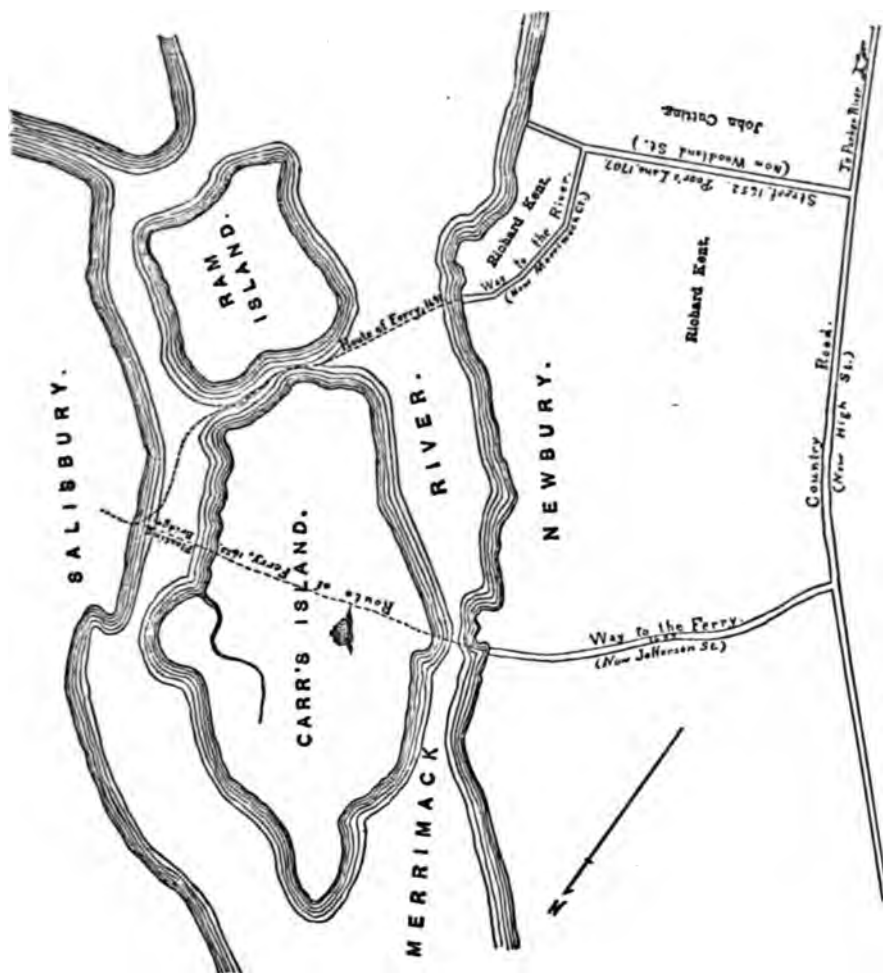
In 1641, when George Carr was first appointed ferryman, travellers on their way to Salisbury, Hampton, Portsmouth, and Dover followed the country road, from Parker river to Poore's, afterward Moody's, lane, now Woodland street, Newburyport, and thence through what is now Merrimack court, to a point of rocks, subsequently known as Moggaridge's point, where they found boatmen to convey them through the narrow channel, between Carr's island and Ram island, to the Salisbury shore.

When the floating bridge was completed, connecting Carr's island with Salisbury, Hon. Samuel Symonds, one of the judges of the county court, announced that "the ferry on either side doth of right henceforth belong unto him [George Carr], and, therefore, the other ferryman is hereby required to cease his ferriage usually unless he be employed by the said George Carr and for his use." †

A new way, now known as Jefferson street, leading from the country road, now High street, Newburyport, to the ferry landing opposite Carr's island, was laid out soon after the

* Proprietors' Book, vol. I., p. 5.

† "Old Newbury," p. 61.



bridge was built in 1655. This highway was taken in part from the farm owned by Lionel Worth, "formerly granted by the town of Newbury unto Mr Edward Rawson."

February 10, 1654-5, there was granted lyonel Worth, in consideration of his resigning to the Towne five acres of land for a High way to Salisbury ferry by his house where he now dwelleth wch land he formerly purchased of Mr Coffin, next to Mr Rawson's land . . . eight acres of upland beyond the new Towne.*

AMESBURY FERRY.

The plantation on the northerly side of the Merrimack river, first called Colchester and afterwards Salisbury, was settled in 1639. It covered a large extent of territory, and included land on both sides of the Powow river. The first settlers located on the easterly side of that river; but, previous to 1654, a few families had removed to the westerly side, and made preparations to organize a new town there. Early in the year 1668 an effort was made to establish a ferry over the Merrimack river, to connect the new settlement with the town of Newbury.

May 27, 1668. In ansr. to the petition of the inhabitants of Salisbury, new towne, humbly desiring the favor of this Court that their towne may be named Emesbury, the Court grants their request.

In a further answer to their request to have liberty granted them to keepe a ferry ouer Merremack Riuer, about Mr Goodwin's house, the Court judgeth it meet to grant that there shall be a ferry kept as is desired & leaue it to the next Court of that county to appoint both the person that is to keepe it & also to appoint the price.†

The County Court held at Hampton y^e 13th of y^e 8th mo 1668, Mr Edward Goodwin being presented by y^e Selectmen of y^e town of Amesbury to y^e Court to keep y^e ferry over Merrimack river above y^e mouth of y^e Powous river where y^e s^d Goodwin now dwelleth this Court do allow & approve of y^e s^d person for one year next following and until y^e Court shall take further orders there in and for y^e prices to be as followeth so for every single passenger two pence, for a horse and man six pence, and for all great cattle four pence per head & for sheep and other small cattle under two years old two pence p^r head.‡

* Town of Newbury (Proprietors' Records), vol. I., p. 6a. For a more extended account of the ferry at Carr's island see "Ould Newbury," pp. 55-80.

† Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iv., part ii., p. 376.

‡ History of Amesbury (Merrill), p. 98.

A few days later, George Carr appealed to the General Court to abolish, or place under his care and control, the new ferry that had been established without his knowledge or consent.

November 7, 1668 In ans^r to the petiçon of George Carr the Court on p^{er}sell of the same together wth severall court orders referring



AMESBURY FERRY LANDING PLACE, NEWBURY SIDE.
OPPOSITE POWOW RIVER.

thereunto & also such allegations as the petiçoner presents of what charges he hath been at in erecting of a bridge: Vnderstanding, also, that the sajd peticoner hath convenient accommodation of land at or neere the place where the new ferry is to be kept, the Court judgeth it meete to advise the Court of that County, to whom it was referred, that, in regard it is not disposed of for longer than one yeare, that the sajd ferry may be vpon the sajd Carr, he keeping of it vpon as equal termes as any other will doe.*

* Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iv., part ii., p. 413.

December 21, 1668, the selectmen of Newbury laid out a way to this ferry, beginning at the landing-place on the Merrimack river, and running southeasterly through land of Christopher Bartlett and others to the Bradford road.*

In the month of May, 1669, George Carr again petitioned the General Court to grant him exclusive control of the ferries over the Merrimack river. The deputies and magistrates, after careful investigation, adopted the following order:—

In ansr to the petition of George Carr, the Court, having heard his allegations & perused seuerall Court orders referring to the case, doe declare that the peticōner ought to haue his couenant made good according to the order of Salisbury Court, 9^{mo}, 1650, to haue the whole dispose of the said ferry on both sides of the river there being no Complaint of deficiency of the bridge or of Carrs attendance by boat or otherwise but, contrary wise, desires from *from* seuerall selectmen of the Continuance thereof in his hands & therefore can see no ground to allow of the setting vp of another fferry there, but judge liberty may be granted to sett a ferry or ferryes in other places on that riuier vsefull for the country, the said George Carr having the refusall of keeping the fferry at or about Powwaws Riuer, he keeping & attending on it for the ease of the country & on the same termes that it was granted to him that now keeps it, by order of the County Court at Hampton or Salisbury, liberty of magistrates & deputies to passe free, as it was by law settled before the agreement the sajd carr made about the sajd fferry, which he excepted not then against.†

In compliance with this order of the General Court, the ferry was placed under the care of George Carr. He retained possession of it until his death, April 4, 1682. It was afterwards kept and maintained by his heirs until February 8, 1695-6. At that date, Richard Carr sold to Capt. John March, of Newbury, "The Ferry commonly known by ye name of Almesbury ferry together with all ye privileges to ye same belonging which s^d Ferry was by ye Town of Almesbury Granted to my Honoured Father, Mr. George Carr, late of Salisbury, deceased, and confirmed by ye General Court, allsoe ye ferry boates, allsoe a freehold commonage or common right in ye Township of Almesbury, as my said Father, Mr

* "Ould Newbury," p. 394.

† Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iv., part II., p. 429.

George Carr, was a free Commoner in s^d Towne as y^e Towne Booke will make appeer." *

At the Court of General Sessions held at Newbury September 25, 1711, "Richard Goodwin of Almsbury was licensed to keep a ferry over Merrimack river nigh ye mouth of Powow river to continue two years." †

At the court held September 27, 1715, Capt. Humphrey Hook was licensed to keep the ferry for five years.‡ He was a son-in-law of Capt. John March, and served as ferryman until his death in 1754. During his life, and for many years after his death, the ferry was called "Hook's ferry."

May 19, 1766, the town of Amesbury objected to the granting of certain privileges to the ferryman, and appointed a committee to inquire into the town's right to the ferry.‡ On the thirtieth day of September following, at the Court of General Sessions held at Newburyport, Humphrey Currier, grandson of Humphrey Hook, was licensed to keep the ferry.§ Two months later, a committee was chosen in the town of Amesbury "to recover the town's right in the Ferry and prosecute the same in law." || After a prolonged legal controversy the suit was withdrawn; and Mr. Currier and other members of his family remained in charge of the ferry until 1792, when the Essex Merrimack bridge was built, and the ferry was discontinued.

MARCH'S FERRY.

January 21, 1679-80, Hugh March, for many years an inn-keeper in Newbury, conveyed all his real estate and personal property to his son, John March, who was subsequently licensed to keep an ordinary at the place known as the Blue Anchor Tavern.¶ Two or three years later, owing to some disagreement with his father, John March removed to a house then standing near the lower end of Greenleaf's lane, now

* Essex Deeds, Ipswich Series, book ii., leaf 160. † Court Records (Salem), 1696-1718.

‡ Town of Amesbury Records, vol. i., p. 341.

§ Court of General Sessions Records, 1764-1777, p. 107.

|| Town of Amesbury Records, vol. i., p. 342. ¶ "Ould Newbury," pp. 175-188.

State street, Newburyport, nearly opposite Ring's island, where he was licensed by the court held at Ipswich in September, 1682, "to keep an ordinary and draw wine and liquors."

Soon after the appointment of Sir Edmund Andros as governor of the provinces in New England, John March applied for permission to keep a ferry over the Merrimack river, from warehouse point, so called, in Newbury, to Ring's island in Salisbury. At a meeting of the council held September 23, 1687, the following petition was read:—

To his Excellence Sr. Edmund Androsse Knt: Captaine Generall & Governour in Cheife in & over the Territory & Dominion of New Eng^d

The Humble petiōn of John March Sheweth. That yo^r petitioner is an inhabitant of the Towne of Newberry, in y^e County of Essex within this Territory, and keeps the Ordinary there. That yo^r petitioner livinge Conveniently near y^e water side hath beene frequently solicited & is dayly by Gentlemen travelling that way & also by the inhabitants of y^e Said Towne & the Townes adjacent to Obteine yo^r Excellencys Grant for the keeping of a ferry from ye s^d Towne of Newberry to y^e Towne of Salisbury which will be a Common Convenience to all such Travellers as shall passe that way & likewise a considerable advantage to the s^d Townes Of which yo^r petitioner hopes yo^r Excellence will be more piticularly informed by severall Gentlemen who have lately rode that way & Experienced the Convenience such a ferry will be, Therefore

May it please yo^r Excellence to Grant unto yo^r petitioner Liberty to keep such a ferry from y^e s^d Towne of Newberry to the s^d Towne of Salisbury which yo^r petitioner Pposes to Doe for halfe the Charge of the old ferry and yo^r petitioner shall ever pray &c

JOHN MARCH.*

A copy of the above petition was sent to James Carr, who controlled the ferry established by his father, George Carr, in 1640. He was notified to appear and show cause why the prayer of the petitioner should not be granted. On the day appointed for the hearing he presented a brief statement of his case, in which he claimed that the new ferry would seriously interfere with his rights and privileges, and prove impassable at certain seasons of the year. Notwithstanding his objections, however, the following order was passed:—

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. cxxvii., p. 157; Province Laws, vol. vii., p. 404.

Att a Councill held att the Councill Chamber in Boston on Wednesday the 28th day of September 1687,

Present

His Excellency Sr Edmund Andros K^t &c.

Joseph Dudley	} Esq ^r	Peter Bulkley	} Esq ^r	Nath Clerke	} Esq ^r
W ^m Stoughton		John Usher		Edw Randolph	
Robert Mason		John Hincks		Fran: Nicholson	

Upon reading this day in Councill the Petic^on of John March of Newbury about a new Ferry from Newbury to Salisbury to be kept by him neere his dwelling. As alsoe the Petic^on of James Carr of Salisbury about his right to the swing bridge and old Ferry there.

Referred to the Justices of the Peace in the County of Essex to examine the offers and allegac^ons of both the Petitioners and forthwith to report to this Board what they conceive therein to be most suitable and convenient for Travellers and the publike service of the country.*

William Browne, jr., John Hathorne, Jo: Woodbridge, and Philip Nelson, justices of the peace, reported October 6, 1687, that the proposed ferry would be convenient and of great advantage to the public, "provided the s^d John March (or whom y^r Excellency shall please to grant the keep of s^d ferry unto) be obliged to make a good causeway on Salisbury side to the Place where they take Boat and that at the Particular Charge of the s^d undertaker of the ferry." † This report was read and approved, and the following order passed: —

At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Boston on Tuesday ye 25th day of October 1687,

Present His Excellency Sr Edmund Andross, Knt &c.

Joseph Dudley	} Esq ^r	Nath ^l Clarke	} Esq ^r
W ^m Stoughton		Walter Newbury	
Robert Mason		Edward Randolph	
Jno Usher		Francis Nicholson	
Jon ^a Tyng			

Upon Reading this Day In Council ye Report made by ye Justices of ye County of Essex about a new ferry from Newbury To Salisbury ye same was approv'd off — And Ordered That it be kept & maintained by John March of Newbury accordingly, provided That James Carr of Salisbury Do on notice given him by ye said Justices refuse to undertake & keep ye same and y^t ye said Justices do & are hereby authoriz'd to Lay out ye ways & causeway & Regulate ye said ferry and take such

* Province Laws, vol. vii., p. 405; Massachusetts Archives, vol. cxxvii., p. 157.

† Massachusetts Archives, vol. cxxvii., p. 212.

security or caution as to y^m shall seem meet for y^e making thereof & keeping and maintaining y^e same in Good order and repair.

By order in Council &c.

JOHN WEST *Depty Secry.**

On the fourteenth day of November, John Appleton, Richard Dummer, and Philip Nelson, three of the justices of the peace for Essex county, made a tender of the new ferry to James Carr, as required by the order of the governor and council. The offer was declined; and the franchise was then assigned to Mr. John March, who gave bonds, in the sum of one hundred pounds, to provide boats and keep the ferry according to law.

Know all men by these presents that John March of Newbury, Taverne Keeper, living in the County of Essex in New England doth owe unto our soveraigne Lord the King the full and just somme of one hundred pounds of good and lawful money of New England, to be levied upon his house, lands and chattells and to the true payment thereof he doth bind himself, his heirs exequitors administrators and assigns unto our saide Sovereaigne Lord the King his heirs and successors, in witnes whereof the saide John March hath hereunto set his hand and seale this fourteenth day of November, and in the third year of his majesties raigne. *Annoque Domini 1687.*

The condition of this obligation is such that if the above bounden John March doth provide a good and sufficient boate for the carriage over of horses and men over the ferry granted to him by his Excellency and Counsell at or before the sixteenth day of this Instant November and doth also dewly attend the ferry granted to him by carriinge over horse and man for six pence, a single person for two pence, and doth allwayes while he doth hold the saide ferry keepe his boate or boates in good repaire fit for the service of the Country, then this obligation is to be voide and of no effect, or else to remaine in full force and vertue, and the time of Keepinge this ferry and standinge bound as aforesaid is as long as the ferry shall be confirmed to him by an authoritie.

Signed Sealed and delivered

JOHN MARCH

in the presence of us

CALEB MOODY

D. DAVISON.†

In order to make the way to the ferry, on the Salisbury side of the river, convenient and serviceable, it became necessary

* Essex Deeds, vol. xv., leaf 214; Suffolk County Court Files, No. 2471; Province Laws, vol. vii., p. 406.

† Massachusetts Archives, vol. cxxvii., p. 231; Province Laws, vol. vii., p. 406.

to build a substantial road over the low, marshy land that connected Ring's island with the upland beyond. The work was begun and probably completed under the following agreement made by John March with the town of Salisbury:—

The Proposition of John March to y^e town of Salisbury now mett y^e 22^d day of Novembr 1687 To y^e town of Salisbury, Gentlemen you have been Informed y^t there is a new way from Merrimack river to your town Laid out by authority for y^e use of y^e country & is Insufficient for persons to pass & there is a ferry granted to me by Authority Therefore my Request is y^t you would be pleased to make y^e way Sufficient for y^e use of y^e Country for wch it is Laid out, But I John March do Engage for Quietness Sake to make y^e way from Merrimack river to y^e South Side of y^e creek & half y^e Bridge over y^e Said Creek. This proposition of John Marches with his condition annexed so far as it Refers to y^e town is voted on y^e affirmative & s^d Marches hand signed & owned to y^e performance of what he hath engaged himself In Reference to y^e above Country way as above manifested

As attest

JOHN MARCH
ROBERT PIKE, *Modr*

George Carr & William Carr enter their contra Decents
Left William Buswell enters his Contra Decent

A true copy taken out of the town Book

As attest

WILLM BRADBURY *T. Clerk* *

During the winter of 1687–8, complaints were made that the boats used by John March for the transportation of passengers were not able to withstand the rough weather of that season, and that in the month of January they were prevented for ten consecutive days from crossing the river on account of the ice. Taking advantage of the dissatisfaction that existed on account of these interruptions and delays, James Carr again petitioned the governor and council, under the date of June 13, 1688, "to order the Ferry to be stated & settled as formerly, and the late Ferry set up by John March, which is of so little benefit to the publique & very detrimental to yo:^r Pet^r to be laid down." With this petition Mr. Carr filed the following certificate:—

These are to Certify whom it may or shall concerne that wee y^e subscribers hereof Beeing at Newbury; and our occations vrgently requiring vs to goe for Salisbury: therevpon wee have repaired ourselves for

* Essex Deeds, book xv., leaf 214; also, Province Laws, vol. vii., p. 407.

passages over the ferry w^{ch} Jⁿ March vnd^r tooke to keepe for passages but could [not] get any notwithstanding wee stay'd about 4 or 5 houres and at that tim Mr Mercer that now Lives at Bescataq^a came over but could not bring his horse for there was noe Boat but a hay Boat and that nobody would venture there Lives at such weather as then was: and then after o^r Long and tedious staying at m^r Marches wee came to m^r Carr and got over without any difficulty at all y^e same day beeing y^e 2 of December 1687 as witnese o^r hand

THOMAS JACKSON of Redding

HENRY WILLIAMS of Boston

cum multis alis.

——— MERCER, A Jersy man
of Bescatahqua *

The prayer of the petitioner was not granted; but, after the seizure of Governor Andros in Boston, and his return to England in 1689, Mr. Carr petitioned the provisional government of the colony of Massachusetts bay, still asserting his claim to the management and control of the ferries between Newbury and Salisbury, and complaining of the illegality of the grant made to John March and the injurious competition resulting therefrom. The General Court, having carefully considered the whole subject, passed the following order:—

May 20, 1691 In Answer to the Petition of James Carr of Salisbury, complaining of wrong and Injury done him by Capt John March of Newberry, in keeping up a ferry upon Merrimack river betwixt Newberry and Salisbury, in prejudice of a grant formerly made by the General Court unto Mr George Carr Father of the Said petitioner, and his Heirs &c The petitioner is referred to seek his remedy by Course of Common Law.†

At that date John March was captain of a company enlisted to serve in an expedition to Canada. He evidently made arrangements with Capt. Edward Sargent to take charge of the newly established ferry and of the tavern where he was licensed to sell wine and beer.

August 29, 1693, James and Richard Carr commenced a suit to recover damages from Capt. Edward Sargent for taking passengers over Merrimack river without legal authority.

* Province Laws, vol. vii., p. 408.

† Council Records, vol. vi., p. 183; Province Laws, vol. vii., p. 408.

In the writ of attachment, they made the following declaration:—

... ye s^d Sargent for near two yeares last past hath Exercised and practised ye Cōmon Carrying and Transporting of men horses and goods over y^e River Merrimack in y^e County aforesaid between y^e Towns of Newbury and Salisbury upon Hire and for Reward to y^e Great Disturbance nusanse and Damage of y^e s^d James Carr and Richard Carrs ferry over y^e s^d River.*

At an Inferior Court of Pleas held in Newbury, September 26, 1693, Capt. Sargent asked for a continuance of the case on the ground that "Capt March y^e proper owner of y^e fferry" was engaged in the king's service on the eastern frontier. By the consent of both plaintiff and defendant, the case was continued to the next court to be held in Salem, in the month of December following. Meanwhile, December 5, 1693, the General Court passed the following order:—

That all suits and actions now depending between any persons and the said Capt John March, referring to any matter or controversy about the ferry or ferries over the river of Merrymack between Newbury and Salisbury, be suspended; and that the Court of Salem be directed to continue any action or actions so depending there until the general assembly have determined and resolved upon the settlement of the said ferry or ferries; and that the heirs of George Carr be notified that they may appear on the sixth day after the begining of the next sessions of the general assembly, and there offer what plea and objections they have to make against the confirmation of the said ferry to the said Capt. John March.†

No record of the hearing appointed for the sixth day of the session, beginning February 14, 1693-4, has been found; and probably no definite action was taken in regard to the settlement of the claim of James and Richard Carr at that time. Edward Sargent continued to serve as ferryman; but in 1701 the way leading to the ferry on the Salisbury side was so defective that on the thirtieth of September of that year the Court of Sessions ordered the parties interested to repair

* Province Laws, vol. vii., p. 408.

Capt. Edward Sargent came from Saco to Portsmouth, and thence to Newbury, previous to 1693. His first wife died in December, 1718; and he married June 9, 1719, Sarah, widow of Dr. Humphrey Bradstreet. His will, dated February 12, 1735-6, was proved September 6, 1742.

† Province Laws, vol. vii., p. 35. For further details of this controversy see "Ould Newbury," pp. 65-75.

it according to their contract. This order was evidently unheeded; and, in consequence, the ferry was neglected, and at length temporarily abandoned.

March 9, 1702-3, Major Daniel Davison was authorized and instructed by the inhabitants of Newbury to present a petition to the Court of General Sessions, in behalf of the town, "in relation to the lower ferry over Merrimack river." * March 30, 1703, the court at Ipswich appointed Major Francis Wainwright, Capt. John Whipple, and Capt. Joseph Boynton a committee to examine the causeway in Salisbury, and report upon the expediency of laying it out anew, and at the same session passed the following order re-establishing the ferry:—

There having been for Several Years last past Many complaints Made to this Court for want of a ferry duely stated over Merrimack River Nigh Capt. Edward Sarjeants betwixt Newbury & Salisbury & Sundry motions made from time to time Referring to the Same & now renewed applications Made by Newbury & Salisbury that a ferry be kept at y^e place afores^d and y^t the keeping & profit thereof might be stated & Settled upon the said Townes & a Boat to be constantly kept on each side duely to attend y^e said ferry viz: One by Newbury & y^e other by Salisbury. This Court having Considered y^e necessity & Conveniency of the premises do approve of the same in manner following.

1. That there be a ferry kept over Merrimack River hence forward from Newbury to Salisbury Nigh where Capt. Serjeant now dwells.
2. That there be Two Sufficient & Suitable ferry Boats for the Transporting of Men and horses y^e one kept at Newbury & the other at Salisbury side provided & Maintained respectively by said Townes & Sufficient skillful Men Constantly to ply in the same and y^t each Town do on their Shoars respectively make Convenient Causeways or other Commodious places for y^e Safe & easy boarding & landing horses & men & y^t each Town do give Two hundred pounds for Two sufficient men for y^e performance of this Court order according to y^e true intent & meaning thereof that the publick may be faithfully Serv^d.
3. That the profits of the said ferry shall redound to the s^d Townes as their own particular boats shall Earn.
4. That the fare of said ferry be four pence for a horse & Two pence for a man & proportionable for other things.
5. That inasmuch as Newbury Cofion Land or high way comes to y^e ferry afores^d so y^t they have no Occasion to purchase a way thro any proprieties & it being otherwise on Salisbury side wherefore in regard Newbury hath halfe the benefit of y^e ferry. Therefore they shall pay

* Town of Newbury Records.

y^e one halfe of y^e first purchase of y^e high Way on Salisbury side as it shall be laid out from said ferry to y^e Common Road in Salisbury where it may lay thro any particular proprieties as it shall be apprised according to Law but shall not be obliged to pay any part of making or repairing y^e said way passable either now or hereafter.*

April 12, 1703, the town of Newbury appointed the board of selectmen, with Major Daniel Davison and Mr. Thomas Moody committee, to provide a ferry boat and let out the ferry to some responsible person.† April 19, "the committee having charge of the ferry, near Capt. Sargents, lately granted to Newbury and Salisbury," were authorized to prosecute any person or persons transporting man or beast over said ferry contrary to law.†

When Lieut. Col. John March, who was engaged, with the troops under his command, in repelling the attacks of the French and Indian forces at Casco bay, was informed of what had occurred in his absence, he applied to the Court of Sessions for a new order or decree, restoring his rights and privileges, and placing the ferry under his care and control. His petition was granted March 28, 1704, upon condition that he keep in repair the way and bridge on the Salisbury side, and pay to the towns of Newbury and Salisbury such sum or sums as they advanced while the ferry remained in their possession.*

There seems to have been some disagreement between Lieut. Col. John March and the selectmen of the towns named in regard to the transfer of the ferry and the amount of money to be paid. May 15, 1704, the inhabitants of Newbury authorized the selectmen, with Major Daniel Davison and Mr. Thomas Moody, "to provide for the keeping of the ferry over Merrimack River near Cap^t Sargents and to let out said ferry at their discretion." †

September 26, 1704, the Court of General Sessions appointed a committee to confer with the selectmen of Newbury and Salisbury, examine the accounts submitted by them showing the expenses incurred and the tolls received from the ferry, and report the result of their investigations in the month of November following.†

* Province Laws, vol. viii., p. 634.

† Ibid., p. 635.

† Town of Newbury Records.

December 6, 1704, the town of Newbury authorized Lieut. Col. Thomas Noyes, Major Daniel Davison, and the selectmen "to make a settlement with Lieu^t. Col. John March in regard to the ferry over Merrimack river."*

March 26, 1705: Voted that Maj^r Daniel Davison Esq. and Mr William Titcomb are chosen attorneys for the Towne of Newbury to answer in behalf of s^d Towne to a notification from y^e sessions of y^e peace dated March 2, 1704-5 with respect to a ferry over the river Merrimack near Cap^t Sargents House as also that they shall have full power to appoynt attorney or attorneyes under them to y^e end afore s^d as also they shall have full power to make a final agreem^t with Lieu^t March or his attorneyes about said ferry in the Towns behalf according to their best discretion as they shall se cause.*

July 11, 1705, Lieut. Col. Thomas Noyes, Major Daniel Davison, Mr. William Titcomb, and Lieut. Joseph Little were appointed a committee to make final agreement with Col. John March; and on the twenty-third day of July he conveyed "for & in consideration of y^e sum of Two Hundred & forty Pounds . . . to y^e afores^d committee for y^e said Town of Newbury" all his right, title, and interest "in or to the ferry Comonly Called Marches ferry over Merrimack River near the place where Cap^t Edward Serjeant Now Dwells, . . . Excepting y^e ferridges of my self & my perticular family & Horses & Cattle," which were to be free for a term of twenty-two years.†

With the consent of all the parties interested, the report of the committee appointed by the Court of Sessions September 26, 1704, was not taken into consideration until the twenty-fifth day of September, 1705, when the court ordered that Col. March, having sold all his right and interest in the ferry to the town of Newbury, the inhabitants of said town or their agents "have y^e use and income of said Ferry by virtue of said Purchase until by further Order it be more fully and amply settled at y^e next sessions of y^e Peace."‡

September 30, 1705, the town authorized the committee

* Town of Newbury Records. ‡ Province Laws, vol. viii., p. 636.

† Essex Registry of Deeds, book xix., leaf 48; "Ould Newbury," p. 185. A copy of this deed of conveyance from Lieut. Col. John March will be found in the Court Files for Suffolk County, No. 655a.

appointed to settle with Col. John March to offer one-half the ferry to the town of Salisbury for the sum of one hundred and twenty pounds, that being one-half the purchase money agreed upon.

At or about this time, Richard Carr presented another petition to the General Court, setting forth his claim to the ferries over Merrimack river. A hearing was appointed and held June 5, 1706, before the whole court; but no definite action resulted.*

There was evidently some reluctance on the part of the town of Salisbury to accept the offer of one-half the ferry on the terms and conditions named. Possibly the friends and supporters of Richard Carr were opposed to the purchase, and were numerous enough to delay and, perhaps, defeat the project altogether. At all events, Edward Sargent, who had formerly kept the ferry under a lease from Lieut. Col. March, proposed, February 19, 1705-6, to take the inhabitants of Salisbury, with their horses and cattle, over the Merrimack river free of charge forever, and keep the highway and bridge leading to the ferry in good order and condition, provided the town would agree to pay one hundred pounds in four payments, "that is to say twenty five pounds per year for four years," and surrender all its right, title, and interest in or to the ferry.† This proposition was accepted, and a committee was appointed to complete the agreement and receive the bond that Captain Sargent was required to furnish.

March 5, 1705-6, the town of Newbury appointed Lieut. Col. Thomas Noyes, Major Daniel Davison, and Capt. Henry Somerby a committee to see what arrangements could be made with the town of Salisbury in regard to the purchase of one-half the ferry for one hundred and twenty pounds, and also to lease that part of the ferry belonging to Newbury.‡

March 27, 1706 Lieut Col Thomas Noyes, Major Daniel Davison and Capt Henry Somerby, all of Newbury, being a committee chosen and appointed by the freeholders and inhabitants of the said town of Newbury

* Province Laws, vol. viii., pp. 146 and 538.

† Ibid., p. 637.

‡ Town of Newbury Records.

at a legal meeting held March 5th, current, to make an agreement with the town of Salisbury about the ferry over Merrimack river, between Newbury and Salisbury, near by Capt Serjeants, in consideration of one hundred and twenty pounds, sold and conveyed to Capt Edward Serjeant and Mr Thomas Moody, both of Newbury, one half of the right, title and interest which the freeholders or inhabitants of the town of Newbury may or ought to have in or to the ferry commonly called Marches ferry over Merrimack river, near the place where the aforesaid Capt Edward Serjeant now dwells, which ferry was granted by Sir Edmund Andros and his Council unto Col. John March, October 25, 1687, confirmed and settled by the justices of the County of Essex November 14, 1687 and again confirmed unto him at a General Session of the Peace held at Ipswich, March 28, 1704.*

Having thus acquired one-half of the ferry by purchase from the town of Newbury, and settled with the inhabitants of Salisbury for whatever claim they might have in or to the franchise granted by the Court of Sessions, March 30, 1703, Edward Sargent resumed his occupation as ferryman, and evidently carried on the business in his own name, although Thomas Moody was for many years part owner of the property with him.

The ferry was conveniently located, and on many important occasions was employed by the provincial authorities for the transportation of troops and special post riders. September 3, 1703, the governor and council passed an order allowing Edward Sargent thirty-five shillings and two pence "For Ferriage of Souldiers and Posts in the year 1702 and for the refreshment of Posts." †

On the sixth day of November, 1706, the General Court passed a "Resolve for allowing and paying five pounds out of the Province Treasury to Edward Sargent for transporting Soldiers and Horses over Merrimack river at Newbury" in the years 1703, 1704, 1705, and 1706.‡

November 28, 1707, another "Resolve for allowing and paying three pounds four shillings and ten pence out of the Province Treasury to Edward Sargent in full for ferrying done, etc., for the Province to date," was passed by the General Court and paid by the treasurer of the province.§

* Essex Registry of Deeds, book xxix., leaf 231. A copy of this deed will be found in the Court Files for Suffolk County in Pemberton Square, Boston, No. 6716.

† Province Laws, vol. viii., p. 633. § Ibid., p. 201. § Ibid., p. 252.

The town of Newbury, having sold only one-half the ferry to Edward Sargent and Thomas Moody, retained possession of the other half, and June 18, 1708, authorized the selectmen to lease it for three years on the best terms possible.*

Meanwhile the highway leading from the ferry to the common road on the Salisbury side of the river was laid out anew and rebuilt. A small lot of land belonging to Mary Dole and John Dole was taken at its appraised value; and April 22, 1709, John March received from the selectmen of Newbury



MARCH'S FERRY LANDING PLACE, SALISBURY SIDE.

"five pounds ten shillings in full for w^t w^s allowed by ye Court for Newburys part of y^e highway on Salisburys side to the ferry & for y^e Landing places, I say in full for my own part, Mrs. Doles part & Mr. John Doles part."*

June 26, 1711, a suit was brought against Edward Sargent "for lack of suitable attendance at the lower ferry." The Court of General Sessions held at Salem, on that day, ordered that two boats should be kept, one on the Salisbury side and one on the Newbury side, as required by the order issued March 30, 1703;† and September twenty-fifth the court at Newbury

*Town of Newbury Records.

† Records of the Court of General Sessions (1696-1718).

licensed Capt. Edward Sargent to keep the boat on the Newbury side and Capt. Humphrey Hook on the Salisbury side.

At a meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Newbury, held May 3, 1715, objections were made to the reappointment of Capt. Sargent.

It was voted that y^e ferre caled Serjeants ferry viz: Newburys halfe thereof: should be rented to Mr Benjamin Woodbridge, provided he will give as much as any man for s^d halfe of s^d ferry for y^e term of one year next after Capt Hooks term is out in s^d ferry.*

September 27, 1715, the Court of General Sessions, held at Newbury, licensed Benjamin Woodbridge to keep the ferry on the Newbury side and John Dole on the Salisbury side for one year from that date. December twenty-seventh Capt. Edward Sargent asked to be reinstated as ferryman, but his petition was dismissed by the court.

September 12, 1716, the town of Newbury authorized the selectmen "to let the Newbury halfe of Serjeants ferry for one year to any person whom the court will allow";* and September twenty-fifth the court licensed Benjamin Woodbridge to keep the ferry on the Newbury side and Capt. Edward Sargent on the Salisbury side for five years.†

June 18, 1717, It was voted that whereas Capt Serjant is sewed in an action of trespass by James Carr & Richard Carr of Salisbury for carrying passingers (and taking pay for it,) over y^e River Merrimack at y^e ferre neer Capt Serjants. S^d ferre being owned y^e one halfe by y^e Town of Newbury & y^e other halfe by s^d Serjant & Thomas Moodey; that y^e Town of Newbury shall & will pay to s^d Edward Serjant one halfe of y^e necessary charges which y^e s^d Serjant shall be at in defending against the s^d Carrs in the above s^d action.*

September 18, 1722, Voted that Mr Benjamin Woodbridge shall have y^e ferre (near his house) for y^e tearm of three years, he giving bond to y^e selectmen of y^e Towne to pay as rent for s^d ferre nine pounds a year yearly during s^d tearm.*

Five years later, Capt. Sargent, who had charge of the ferry on the Salisbury side, asked to be released from his obligation to keep the causeway in repair. The town of

* Town of Newbury Records.

† Records of the Court of General Sessions (1696-1718), p. 323.

Salisbury granted his request upon the following terms and conditions:—

Agreement made December 19, 1727 between Mr. William Bradbury, esq., Mr. Isaac Morrill, Capt. Jeremiah Stevens, Lt. John Morrill, Mr. William Smith, Mr. Jarvis Ring and Mr. Joseph French, all of Salisbury, as a committee and agents of Salisbury, and Capt. Edward Sargent, esq., of Newbury: Witnesseth that whereas the town of Salisbury did formerly grant to said Sargent all their right and interest in ye lower ferry between Newbury and Salisbury then commonly called March's or Sargent's ferry with ye wharf, boat and £100 in money towards his purchasing the one-half of Col. John March's pretended right in said ferry upon condition that said Sargent his heirs and successors in said ferry should from time to time and at all times forever carry ye inhabitants of said Salisbury over said ferry as their occasions require ferry free and also make and maintain the highway, causeway and bridges from ye old burying place in said Salisbury down to said ferry as is more fully set forth in said grant bearing date Feb. 19, 1705-6, and in the £1000 bond or conditions of it formerly given by said Sargent to Salisbury under the hand of said Edward Sargent and Thomas Moody as security for ye faithful performance of the said conditions bearing date March 11, 1706, both on record in said Salisbury town book; and said Sargent after so long experience of ye ferry complaining of it as too hard a bargain and too burdensome for him to be at ye charge of the causeways, bridges, &c., desiring ye town to take that upon themselves that so he may be ye better enabled and encouraged cheerfully and faithfully to fulfill and perform ye other conditions of said grant, therefore said committee on behalf of Salisbury agree that in case said Sargent and his heirs and successors performs the conditions to carry over the inhabitants of Salisbury their persons and families, their horses, cattle and other necessities usually transported over ferries ferry-free at all times as their occasion may require, they will acquitt and discharge ye sd Edward Sargent his heirs and assigns of and from the whole care and charge of making, repairing and maintaining ye highway, causeway and bridge from ye old burying place in sd Salisbury Down to ye ferry and that the town of Salisbury shall and will take the sole care thereof upon themselves.*

On the same day, Edward Sargent conveyed to the town of Salisbury all his interest "in ye lower ferry over Merrimack river," provided, however, that, if the said Sargent faithfully complies with the conditions of the agreement made with the committee named above, then the deed of conveyance

* Essex Registry of Deeds, vol. lxvii., leaf 9.

"is to be void and of none effect or else to stand and abide in full force and vertue forever." *

May 8, 1729, the inhabitants of the town of Newbury "Voted to grant Edward Serjant Newburys part of the lower ferry over Merrimack river, for the term of three years, upon condition that he carry all the inhabitants of Newbury, ferry free, and give a bond to the selectmen that he will keep the ferry according to law." †

Evidently this offer was not accepted by Capt. Sargent; for, on the eighteenth day of June following, the town "voted that John Lunt shall have the lower ferre, over Merrimack river, that is to say, Newburys part of it, until next October, paying down five pounds and five pounds more next October. He to keep one good & suitable boat for Newburys part of said ferre and give a bond for the faithful discharge of his duties as ferry man." †

September 10, 1729, the town leased the ferry to Joseph Greenleaf, for ten pounds per annum, for the term of seven years,

He having agreed to give a bond to make & maintain a good & suitable way downe to the River at y^e Easterly end of his now dwelling house at his owne cost & charge during said tearm & that this Town shall have y^e use of said way to take in & put on shore such persons & things as shall want to be carried over said ferre (after said seven years is ended) for so long a time as said ferre is kept at said place.†

September 18, 1734, Col. Richard Kent and Henry Rolfe, Esq., were appointed a committee to attend the Court of General Sessions "to be held at Newbury on the last Tuesday in September," to look after the town's interest at a hearing to be held on a petition relating to the care and management of "Sargents ferry." †

September 24, 1734, the court licensed Joseph Greenleaf to keep the ferry on the Newbury side of the river, and Elias Pike and Jarvis Ring on the Salisbury side, "during the pleasure of the court." †

September 21, 1736, the inhabitants of the town of Newbury agreed to lease the ferry for seven years.

* Essex Registry of Deeds, vol. lxvii, leaf 10.

† Town of Newbury Records.

‡ Records of the Court of General Sessions (1696-1718), p. 346.

Mr Benjamin Woodbridge, Junr, for & in consideration of the sum of thirty and six pounds a year, & so yearly, shall have Newburys part of y^e lower ferre, comonly caled Sergeants ferre, for ye tearm of seven years time next after Mr Joseph Greenleafs lease is out. The said Woodbridge to give a bond to the Selectmen of the town to provide good & suitable attendance.*

September 28, 1736, the Court of General Sessions, in answer to a petition from the inhabitants of Newbury, decided that the wharf owned by Benjamin Woodbridge, jr., should be "for seven years" the landing-place for the ferry on the Newbury side of the river.†

At a town meeting held June 2, 1742, Joseph Maeres (?) presented a petition

... Concerning a ferry boat which he said was carried a way by y^e ice & to help make up said Maeres (?) his loss & damage it was voted y^e Town wold give twenty pounds in y^e olde tenor, which twenty pounds shall be abated out of y^e rent which is due from Mr Benjamin Woodbridge for y^e ferre.*

March 13, 1743-4, the selectmen were authorized to lease "Sargent's ferry" for a few years on such terms as they shall judge best for the good of the town and convenience of travellers.*

May 19, 1747, a committee was appointed to take charge of the ferry, provide suitable boats and attendants, and petition the Court of General Sessions for liberty to raise the rates of ferriage.*

When Newburyport was set off and incorporated as a separate town in 1764, all the right, title, and interest that Newbury had in "March's or Sargent's ferry" was transferred to the new town. It remained under the care and control of the selectmen of Newburyport for many years.

After the bridge over the Merrimack river, connecting Newburyport with the town of Salisbury, was built and opened to the public in 1827, the boats used for the transportation of cattle, horses, and carriages, were withdrawn and replaced with smaller ones, suitable for foot passengers only. In this modified form, the ferry was maintained for more than fifty years.

* Town of Newbury Records.

† Records of the Court of General Sessions (1736-44), p. 460.

In 1880, Mr. Joshua M. Pike was appointed ferryman. He continued to serve in that capacity until the close of the year 1885, when, owing to the lack of patronage, he decided to give up the unprofitable business, and devote his time to other industrial pursuits. Since that date, there has been no attempt to keep the ferry established by Capt. John March in 1687.

SWETT'S FERRY, NEAR HOLT'S ROCKS.

At a meeting of the freeholders and inhabitants of Newbury, held March 26, 1694, John Kelly, sr., presented a petition for liberty to keep a "ffery over the river Merrimack in the place where he now dwells," provided the neighboring towns and the authorities of the province give their consent "for s^d ffery to be granted to the Towne of Newbury."

June 5, 1695, Capt Thomas Noyes, Corn^t George March, Abraham Merrill & Henry Short [were] appoynted by the Towne to vew a convenient place for a ferry over Merrimack River neer the now dwelling house of John Kelly, Senr, together with a Rode theretoo and bring report to y^e Towne at y^e next meeting.*

Two weeks later, the selectmen of Newbury were authorized to petition the next General Sessions of the Peace to be held at Salem for liberty to establish a ferry over the Merrimack river near the dwelling-house of John Kelly, sr., and to appoint the said John Kelly, sr., keeper of it "until the towne see cause to other wise dispose of it."* The selectmen were also instructed to ask "for the continuation of the ffery so long as the Towne shall judg it beneficiall, the price of s^d ffery to be sixpence money for horse and man and twopence for a single man, and for our owne Towne Inhabitants sixpence in pay for horse and man & twopence in pay for a single person."†

The petition presented to the Court of General Sessions, June 25, 1695, was by agreement referred to the next term of the court.

On the twenty fourth day of September following the court ordered that the town of Newbury have liberty to keep a ferry over Merrimack

* Town of Newbury Records.

† Town of Newbury (Proprietors') Records, vol. I., pp. 22, 23.

river near y^e house of John Kelley where they are to keep a suitable boat a float with a hand ready to transport passengers, horses and cattle as need may require and y^e fare of said ferry is hereby appointed to be a penny for a man and five pence for a horse and so proportionable for other creatures allwaies provided that y^e town of Newbury do at their own cost and charge make and maintain a sufficient highway from y^e river up to y^e country road way, and y^e town of Almesbury do y^e like on their side of y^e river.*

At a meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Newbury held October 18, 1700, the selectmen were authorized to lay out a highway near the residence of John Kelly, sr.

It was also voted y^t in order to a Convenient way to the fferry comonly known by the name of Kellys fferry the Towne voted y^t a Bridg should be made over the swamp leading to s^d ferry to be made and maintained by the Towne so long as the Towne see cause.†

April 12, 1703 upon the request of John Kelly, Sen^r John Kelly Jun^r, Abiel Kelly, Jonathan Kelly & John Swett, Jun^r, to make & maintain a good & sufficient bridg or way over the swamp at the end of John Kelly, Sen^r, his field for the space of four years & thereby be acquitted from making or maintaining any other of the Highways of Newbury, the Towne grants they^r proposition on the conditions afore^sd provided y^t It be used so long for a public highway to y^e ferry now Kept by s^d John Kelly, Sen^r.‡

At the Court of General Sessions held in Newbury September 25, 1711, John Swett, jr., of Newbury was licensed to keep the ferry over Merrimack river, near Holt's rocks, for the term of seven years.§ September 3, 1712, the inhabitants of the town of Newbury again ordered the selectmen "to lay out the way from the Bradford road to Swett's ferry";|| and, on the thirtieth day of December following, the Court of General Sessions appointed a committee "to view the way leading to the Ferry under the care of John Sweat junior of Newbury." § Twelve months later, the selectmen of Newbury applied to the General Court for liberty to keep the ferry and pay over annually to the treasurer of the town the amount received for ferriage.

In answer to the Petition of the Select Men of Newbury Praying that the Profits of the Ferry lately granted, by the Gen^l Sessions of the

* Court Records (Salem), 1692-1709.

† Town of Newbury Records, vol. iii., p. 65. ‡ Ibid. (1693-1757), p. 99.

§ Court Records (Salem), 1696-1718. || Town of Newbury Records.

Peace, to be kept over Merrimack River above Holts Rocks between Newbury and Haverhill may be settled upon the Town of Newbury.

Ordered [June 10, 1714] that there be a Ferry stated over Merrimack River in the Place mentioned in the Petition, the Profits of the said Ferry to be to the Towns of Newbury & Haverhill in equall Proportion; this Grant being limited for y^e Space of forty Years next coming.*

March 4, 1718-9, the following petition was presented to the inhabitants of the town of Haverhill:—

John Sweet petitioning to the Towne as followeth,—

To the inhabitants of Haverhill this day convened at the meeting house in Haverhill; The petition of John Sweet of Newbury humbly sheweth,

Whereas there has been a Ferry granted by the Court to the Towns of Haverhill and Newbury for the term of Forty years where I now keep it.

I humbly now request that I may have this Towns interest therein during the whole term, and I will carry over the inhabitants of this Town one single person for a penny per time, and a horse & man for four pence & oblige myself to keep good conveniences for the transport of passengers, for which liberality & kindness your petitioner as in duty bound shall always pray

JOHN SWEET.

This petition granted in the terms imposed therein.†

February 22, 1730-31 Deacon Caleb Moody, Mr Ezekil Hale & Mr Joshua Bailey were chosen to let out y^e Towne of Newburys part of y^e Ferry caled Swets Ferre for foure years next insuing y^e date hereof.‡

March 9, 1730-1, the selectmen of Newbury received from Mr. John Swett of Haverhill the sum of four pounds for the use of the ferry for the two preceding years.§ March 5, 1732-3, they received from Mr. Joshua Bailey three pounds for the use of the ferry for the year 1731, and subsequently received from him three pounds annually for the years 1732, 1733, and 1734.§

March 11, 1734-5, the inhabitants of the town of Newbury passed the following order:—

Our Townes part of y^e ferre called Swetts ferre is granted to Joshua Bailey upon his giving to y^e selectmen a bond to se said ferre be well tended & also to pay four pound a year, yearly, for three years insuing for y^e use of y^e Towne of Newbury.]

* Province Laws, vol. ix., chap. xxiv., p. 336; General Court Records, vol. ix., p. 334.

† Town of Haverhill Records. § Town of Newbury Records.

§ Records of the Selectmen of Newbury. I Town of Newbury Records (1731-85), p. 21.

The settlement on the north shore of the river, now known as Rock's village or East Haverhill, was at that time quite a busy and prosperous place. Salmon and other fish were caught in large numbers in that locality, and an extensive trade with the West India islands was established and maintained for many years.

March 9, 1755-6 David Chase was granted liberty to build a wharf at his own cost at Swetts ferry.*

March 12, 1782, the selectmen of Newbury were authorized "to let that part of Sweats ferry belonging to Newbury and defend the same against the claim made by the town of Haverhill." †

When the "Merrimack bridge," afterwards known as the "Rock's bridge," was built in 1795, the ferry established by John Kelly, sr., near Holt's rocks, in 1695, was discontinued.

FERRY AT SAVAGE'S ROCK.

July 24, 1735, Mr Samuel March & Lieut John Emery were chosen for to joyne with those that are chosen by y^e Town of Almsbury in using proper means to have a ferre granted & settled over Merrimack River near Savages Rock, so called, between Almsbury ferre & Swetts ferre.‡

Savage's rock is on the southerly side of Merrimack river, between Rock's bridge and the mouth of Indian river, West Newbury. On the opposite shore is that part of Amesbury now known as Merrimackport.

October 16, 1735, the Court of General Sessions held at Newbury, "in answer to the petition of Newbury & Almsbury praying that a ferry be established over Merrimack river at or near a place called Savages Rock," granted the prayer of the petitioners, and appointed Thomas Stephens, of Amesbury, to keep the ferry "so as not to interfere with or prejudice the right of Humphrey Hook of Almesbury his heirs or assigns to the right of Ferriage if any he has," — the said Stephens to keep a good ferry boat and provide two able and experienced ferrymen to attend upon the same.§

* Town of Newbury Records (1731-85), p. 103. † Ibid., p. 24.

‡ Town of Newbury Records. § Court of General Sessions (1696-1718), p. 409.

Humphrey Hook, who had the management and control of the ferry at the mouth of Powow river, was in litigation at that time with the town of Amesbury in regard to the rights and privileges that he claimed in the transportation of men, horses, and carriages from the Newbury shore. The case was warmly contested, and finally settled by compromise several years later.

March 8, 1736-7, the selectmen of Newbury were desired "to agree with M^r Thomas Stephens relating to y^e ferre at Savages Rock"; * and, in 1743, the town of Amesbury leased the ferry "to Deacon Stevens for five years at forty shillings, old tenor." †

March 26, 1764 It was also voted to remove y^e Ferry that is kept near Savages' Rock to Sargent's Creek so Called and Capt Robert Sargent was appointed ferryman. ‡

The ferry was probably discontinued soon after the bridges at Holt's rocks and Deer island were built.

FERRY AT BARTLETT'S COVE.

March 10, 1761, the town of Newbury granted a petition for a ferry from the middle of Bartlett's cove to Salisbury, on condition that the petitioners "obtain a license for the same from the Court of General Sessions." * This grant was not confirmed by the court.

Subsequently, several attempts were made to secure a license; but no definite action was taken until September, 1789, when the court ordered "that Joseph Swasey and John Webster be licensed to keep a ferry over Merrimack River at or near Jonathan Moulton's dwelling house in Newbury in said County, and from thence to the opposite side of said river in Salisbury."

It is said that Washington was taken over this new ferry in a barge specially prepared for the occasion, on his way from Newburyport to Portsmouth, October 30, 1789. § In his diary, published in 1858, he wrote:

* Town of Newbury Records. † History of Amesbury, p. 206.

‡ Town of Amesbury Records, p. 334. The entrance to Sargent's creek, from Merrimack river, was at Merrimackport.

§ Putnam's Historical Magazine for March, 1895, p. 77.

Left Newburyport a little after 8 o'clock (first breakfasting with Mr Dalton) and to avoid a wider ferry, more inconvenient boats, and a piece of heavy sand, we crossed the River at Salisbury.

It is possible, however, that the older ferry, known as Amesbury ferry, was the one used on that occasion, and that Washington landed at the mouth of the Powow river in Amesbury, as some local historians assert, and then proceeded along the river road through Salisbury point to the Rocky Hill meeting-house, where several companies of soldiers were drawn up to receive him.*

The new or middle ferry, as it was sometimes called, under the management of Joseph Swasey, of Newburyport, and John Webster, of Salisbury, was successfully maintained until 1792, when the Essex Merrimack bridge was built across the Merrimack river at Deer island, and the ferry was discontinued for lack of patronage.†

* History of Amesbury (Merrill), p. 304.

† For a more extended account of this ferry see "Ould Newbury," pp. 239-246.

CHAPTER X.

POSTAL SERVICE.

NOVEMBER 5, 1639, the General Court of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay passed the following order :—

For preventing the miscarriage of letters,— It is ordered that notice bee given that Richard Fairbanks, his house, in Boston is the place appointed for all letters which are brought from beyond the seas, or are to be sent thither :— are to bee brought unto him and he is to take care that they bee delivered or sent according to their directions, and hee is allowed for every such letter 1^d and must answer all miscarriages through his own neglect in this kind ; provided that no man shall bee compelled to bring his letters thither except hee please.*

Some years later, it was customary to leave letters at the exchange or the town hall, "so that who will may take them up" and forward them ; but "letters of great moment were frequently lost."

Francis Lovelace, governor of New York, established postal communication between that state and New England early in the year 1673. In a letter dated "Fort James 27th December 1672," he wrote to John Winthrop, governor of Connecticut, that the postman would set out from New York on the first Monday of each month,

... and is to return within the month from Boston to us again. The mail has divers bags, according to the towns the letters are designed to, which are all sealed up, till their arrivement, with the seal of the Secretary's office, whose care it is on Saturday night to seal them up ; only by-letters are in an open bag to disperse by the ways. Thus you see the scheme I have drawn to promote a happy correspondence. I shall only beg of you your furtherance to so universal a good work : that is, to afford him directions where and to whom to make his application to upon his arrival at Boston, as likewise to afford him what letters you can to establish him in that employment there. It would be much advantageous to our design if in the interval you discourse with some of

* Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. I, p. 281.

the most able woodmen to make out the best and most facile way for a post, which in process of time would be the King's best highway, as likewise passengers and accommodation at rivers, fords, or other necessary places.*

The General Court of Massachusetts bay ordered, January 6, 1673-4, that every messenger or post-rider carrying official despatches should be paid threepence a mile for his services, including the use of his horse; and innholders were prohibited from charging such messengers more than two shillings a bushel for oats and fourpence for the hay required to keep a horse one day and one night.†

May 23, 1677, a petition was presented to the General Court, requesting the appointment of a suitable person "to take in and convey Lett^{rs} according to direction."‡ On the first day of June following, the court "made choyce of Mr John Hayward, the scrivener, to be the person for that service."§

June 11, 1680, In ans^r to the peticon of John Hayward, it is ordered, that he be continued for postmaster to receive in letters & take care for the sending of them to the owne^s, according to superscription, till this Court take other order; and that all masters of ships or other vessells doe, vpon their arrivall, send their letters that come in the bagg to the said post office except as they shall particularly take care to deliver wth their oune hands: that the said Hayward, or postmaster, be allowed for every single letter one penny in money, & for every packet of two or more two pence in money.¶

These orders and regulations were evidently intended to apply to the collection and delivery of foreign letters only. Other written communications, relating to business or domestic affairs, were conveyed from town to town by the hand of friends or occasional travellers.

Strictly speaking, there was no postal service in New England until after the repeal of the colonial charter and the establishment of the province of Massachusetts bay. Gov. Andros wrote, under date of November 23, 1687, to the secretary of the Connecticut colony that he proposed to send

* Massachusetts Historical Society Collections, vol. ix., Fifth Series, p. 84.

† Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iv., part ii., p. 574.

‡ Province Laws, vol. vii., p. 430.

§ Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. v., p. 147. ¶ Ibid., vol. v., p. 272.

letters once a month from Boston to Hartford during the winter. The secretary replied, December 5, 1687:

I believe Perry will undertake once a month to pass from Fairfield to Boston in the winter, and once in three weeks in the summer, or oftener if your Excellency desire it, and the charge of it upon the whole will be no great matter. Should it be put upon letters at first, I believe it will not answer the charge to satisfy the post. But if it were tried one year by a salary the better guess may be given for a future settlement of it.*

After the overthrow of Sir Edmund Andros, King William and Queen Mary issued, February 17, 1691-2, letters patent to Thomas Neale, Esq., granting him full power and authority to establish offices in the colonies of North America "for the receiving and dispatching of letters and packets." Andrew Hamilton was appointed deputy postmaster-general "to govern and manage the said general post office for and throughout all their majesties' plantations and colonies on the mainland or continent of America, and the islands adjacent thereunto, pursuant to the directions of the said letters patent."†

John Usher, deputy governor of the province of New Hampshire, wrote from Boston, March 25, 1693, to the members of his council:

Gent^l:—The Poste Master General being here in Boston & giving account y^t he has settled a poste from Virginia to Boston once a week, he is very desirous to know whatt you will be pleased to allow either as a yearly sallary, or how much a letter for postage of a single Letter from Piscataqua to Boston . . . Its desired you would likewise signifye whether you would have a poste once a week or once in two weeks.‡

June 9, 1693, the province of Massachusetts bay passed an act establishing a general letter office in Boston for receiving and despatching letters "from their majesties dominions beyond the seas" to any colony or province in New England.§

* Connecticut Colony Records, vol. iii, p. 398; and Palfrey's History of New England, note on p. 548.

† Province Laws, vol. vii., note p. 431.

‡ Papers relating to the Province of New Hampshire, vol. ii., p. 100.

Samuel Allen, a London merchant, having purchased all the land, within the limits of the province of New Hampshire, belonging to the heirs of Capt. John Mason, obtained permission to organize and maintain a permanent government there. He appointed his son-in-law, John Usher, deputy governor, August 13, 1692. Although frequently called to New Hampshire on official business, Mr. Usher continued to reside in Boston until his death, September 5, 1726.

§ Province Laws, vol. i., p. 115.

The second section of this act provided that the postage on a single letter from New York to Boston should be twelve-pence, from Salem to Boston threepence, from Ipswich, Newbury, and other places eastward of Salem, within the province of Massachusetts bay, fourpence, and from Piscataqua (Portsmouth) to Boston sixpence.

This act was declared to be inconsistent with the letters patent granted Thomas Neale by King William and Queen Mary; and, November 5, 1696, it was disallowed by the privy council. While it remained in force, however, Duncan Campbell was appointed deputy postmaster of Boston, by and with the consent of Andrew Hamilton, deputy postmaster-general. On the twenty-third day of November, 1693, Campbell applied to the General Court for compensation for his services; and, June 20, 1694, he was granted an annual allowance of twenty-five pounds for two years.

On the twenty-fifth day of October following, "an Act for Regulating Ferries" was passed. This act expressly provided "that the general post that is settled for their majesties and the countrys service be readily dispatched and set over by all ferry men where they shall come, without delay." *

The following year, Campbell appealed to the governor and council of the province of New Hampshire "for such assistance as in their wisdom shall be judged reasonable."

May 21, 1695, in answer to the petition of Duncan Campbell for allowing a salary for encouragement of the Post, a bill past both Houses for allowing £12 for this year, provided the Post be kept.†

Duncan Campbell died in 1702; and John Campbell, who succeeded him as postmaster in Boston, petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts, May 26, 1703, for compensation for his services, stating that, since the disapproval of the act passed for the encouragement of the post-office in 1696, "there has been no action on the part of the province of Massachusetts Bay to regulate and control the postal service."

On the second day of June, this petition, with the memorial accompanying it, was referred to a committee who subse-

* Province Laws, vol. i., p. 183.

† New Hampshire Provincial Papers, vol. ii., p. 156.

quently submitted a report which was accepted, allowing Mr. John Campbell the sum of "£20 for all time past and £40 for y^e year ensuing" for his encouragement and support in the transmission of public letters, and providing "that the said Campbell be freed from Impresses, Trainings & watches durning his employment of Post Master." This report was amended by making the compensation ten pounds instead of twenty, and twenty pounds in place of forty, and as amended was agreed to by the governor and council July 22, 1703.*

On the ninth day of September, the following order, passed by the governor and council, was concurred in by the House of Representatives:—

Every Master of any ship or vessell arriving from any Foreign parts shall deliver in all his Letters to the Post Office at the Port of discharge, or shall deliver them at any other place where he happens first to arrive: The Post Master demanding the Same: In which case they shall be forthwith expressed to y^e Post office in Boston. And all masters shall be paid by the Post Master a half penny a Letter for Every & so many Letters as he shall put into the office: and the Post Master shall be paid & receive the accustomed Rates & Prices now paid for Letters by him delivered out: The Collector and Naval Officer, respectively, to Give Notice of this order to all masters.†

Newbury, at that date, was a town of considerable commercial importance, having an extensive trade with the West India islands and also with the continent of Europe. The collection and transmission of letters from foreign lands required constant care and attention. Post-riders from Boston passed through Newbury on their way to Portsmouth, and were often delayed, especially in the winter season, by bad travelling and severe snow-storms. The Boston News Letter, published by John Campbell, postmaster, makes the following announcements:—

The Eastern and Piscataqua Post sets out from Boston every Monday night at seven of the clock and all Persons are desired to bring their Letters to the Post Office before six a clock.‡

The Eastern Post came in on Saturday and sets out on Monday night, who says, There is no Travailing with Horses, especially beyond Newbury, but with snow shoes which our People do much use now that

* Province Laws, vol. viii., p. 285.

† *Ibid.*, vol. I., p. 420.

‡ November 13 to 20, 1704.

never did before. The Western Post came then also in, and sets out on Tuesday morning, who likewise says 'Tis very bad Travailing.*

March 25, 1716-7, the snow was five feet deep in the woods, and in some exposed places the roads were covered to the depth of fifteen or twenty feet. The "post boy," travelling on snow-shoes, was nine days in making his trip from Salem, Mass., to Portsmouth, N.H., and eight days in returning, the distance between the two towns being about forty miles.†

Lord Cornbury, in a letter dated New York, July 1, 1708, to the commissioners for trade and plantations, in England, says:

... We have but two safe ways of sending into England, which are the Virginia Fleet and the Mast Fleet from New England. . . . From Boston there is a Post by which we can hear once a week in summer time, and once a fortnight in winter, so that we have a sure conveyance by the Mast Fleet. The conveyances by the West Indies have proved very uncertain for several of our vessels have been taken Every Year during the War, besides that several of the Packet Boats from England have been likewise taken.‡

"A new and Exact map of the Dominions of the King of Great Britain on y^e continent of North America, By Herman Moll, Geographer," was published in 1715. On the margin of this map is a notice of the arrival and departure of the mails, from which the following paragraph is taken:—

... the Post from Boston to Piscataway, being 70 miles, leaves Letters at Ipswich, Salem, Marblehead and Newbury. . . . There are offices kept at Burlington and Perth Amboy in New Jersey, New London and Stonington in Connecticut, at Rhode Island, Bristol, Ipswich, Salem, Marblehead and Newbury, and y^e 3 Great offices are at Boston, New York & Philadelphia.

It is evident that the postal service between Boston and Portsmouth was well established when the above announcement was made; and Jonathan Plummer, in a deed dated April 16, 1716, is described as "Postmaster in y^e township of

* January 29 to February 3, 1704-5. † "Historic Storms" (Sidney Perley), p. 55.

‡ New York Colony Manuscripts, vol. v., p. 55.

Newbury."* There are no records to show who was postmaster in Newbury previous to that date, but Joseph Lunt probably "rode post" as early as 1708.†

"The Boston Weekly Post Boy," a newspaper published from October, 1734, to December, 1754, has the picture of a ship under full sail, on the left hand side of the title, at the top of the first page; and the following appropriate device, on the right hand side, representing a postman, on horse-back, sounding his horn.‡



POST-RIDER — 1734.

The following items relating to newspapers and post-riders were recorded by Rev. Matthias Plant.

July 1, 1735, I received y^e news letter from y^e Postman.

January 26, 1741-2 Then Paid to Mr Gerrish, Postman, for 2 years & a quarter for news Paper carrying & for taking my horse from Salem to Mr. Watts at Winnisimmet w^h horse I hired there 1.9.6. .

June 18, 1742 then p^d Mr. Fleet for news paper 1.4.0.

May 30, 1746 I p^d Mr. Fleet att Boston for y^e News Paper for y^e year 1745. 1.8.0.

* Essex Deeds, book liv., leaf 67; also, book xxxvi., leaf 49.

† Coffin's History of Newbury, p. 173.

‡ Reproduced from an original copy of "The Boston Weekly Post Boy" in the Boston Public Library.

June 13, 1748 I paid Mr Fleet for 2 years News Papers 3.0.0.

March 23, 1749-50 then I paid to post Gerrish for bringing News Papers 9. years 4.9.0.

Then p^d by post Gerrish to Mr. Fleet for News Papers 2. years 3.0.0.

In 1753, Benjamin Franklin, residing in Philadelphia, and William Hunter, of Virginia, were commissioned by the government of England to take charge of the postal service in America. During the summer of that year, Franklin set out on a tour of inspection, and visited almost every post-office in the country.* In November, 1754, he was in Newbury, and undoubtedly improved the opportunity to examine the books and accounts of the postmaster, and confer with the post-riders in regard to the safe and speedy transportation of letters intrusted to them. Newspapers were not considered mailable matter at that time, and it was only by rewarding the post-riders that a place was made for them in the mail bag.

In 1756, packet boats were first employed to carry the mail between Falmouth, now Portland, Me., and New York, "the postage of each single letter to be four penny weights of silver." It was not until about the year 1760 that regular weekly communication was established between Portsmouth and Portland. Before that time, letters were not sent until a sufficient number were collected to pay the cost of transportation.

In 1761, "the first stage, or passenger chair in America" was started from the stables connected with the tavern kept by John Stavers in Portsmouth, and under his management and that of his brother Bartholomew Stavers continued to make weekly trips through Newbury, Ipswich, and Salem to Boston, carrying the mail as well as passengers for many years.

Bulkeley Emerson was probably postmaster at Newbury when this stage was first used in the postal service. He was a bookseller and stationer; and as early as March 14, 1754, he and his brother Samuel bought a house with a small lot of

* Parton's Life of Franklin, vol. I., p. 330.

land "on the main street in Newbury," where he probably sold books and received and distributed the letters transmitted by mail.* The stage made only one trip weekly between Portsmouth and Boston; but the mail was sent on other days by post-riders, as heretofore. January 17, 1763, the following advertisement was published in the Boston Evening Post:—

Giles Alexander, Eastern Post Rider, Hereby informs the Public that when he is in town, he puts up at the Sign of Admiral Vernon, in King Street, from whence he sets out, for the future, on Monday Evening at 6 o'clock.



STAGE-COACHES—1793.†

December 4, 1770, Benjamin Hart announced in the Essex Gazette, a newspaper published in Salem, "that he has left riding the single horse post between Boston and Portsmouth and now conveys passengers from Boston to any town between it and Portsmouth and back again, in the same Post Stage lately improved by John Noble."‡

Bulkeley Emerson retained, under the provincial government, his office as postmaster at Newbury and Newburyport until May 13, 1775, when he was appointed to the same

* Essex Registry of Deeds, book cxv., leaf 195. 2 Annals of Salem (Felt), 1827, p. 479.

† From an advertisement now in the possession of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass., announcing the arrival and departure of stages.

office by the provisional government organized in Massachusetts at the beginning of the Revolutionary war. This appointment was confirmed by the Continental Congress in the month of December following. Mr. Emerson died April 19, 1801. His son Joseph Emerson succeeded him as post-master.

In 1818 the mail was taken daily to and from Boston by the Eastern Stage Company. This arrangement was continued from year to year until June 26, 1838, when the charter of the company expired by limitation. Two months later,



STAGE-COACH — 1820.*

the Eastern railroad was completed from East Boston to Salem; and from the last-named town the mail was forwarded by stage to Portsmouth, and thence to other towns in Maine and New Hampshire. In June, 1840, the road was extended from Salem to Newburyport. Since that date letters sent to or from Newbury have reached their destination through the Newburyport office.

*From an advertisement now in the possession of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass., announcing the arrival and departure of stages.

CHAPTER XI.

COMMERCIAL AFFAIRS AND SHIP-BUILDING.

A SHIP of three hundred tons burthen, built by Richard Hollingsworth in Salem, was launched in the month of June, 1641. This was probably the first ship built in Essex county. At Medford and other towns in the colony, however, the building of small sloops and shallops had been carried on to some extent for several years. For the protection of ship owners and builders the General Court passed the following order, October 7, 1641:—

When any ship is to bee built within this jurisdiction, it shalbee lawful for the owners to appoint & put in some able man to survey the worke & workemen, from time to time, as is usual in England . . . and upon complaint to the Governor, or Deputy, or any 2 magistrats, they shall appoint 2 of the most sufficient ship carpenters of this jurisdiction & shall give them authority from time to time, (as needs shall require) to take view of every such ship & all worke thereto belonging & see that it bee pformed & carried on according to the rules of their arte . . . & these viewers shall have power to cause any bad timbers, or other insufficient worke, or materialls to bee taken out & amended & all that they shall judge to bee amisse to bee reformed at the charge of them through whose default it growes.*

As early as 1650 small vessels were built and owned in Newbury; and April 25, 1655, the town granted "captain Paul White a parcell of land not exceeding half an acre, about Watts his cellar, for to make a dock, a wharf and a warehouse, provided he do build a dock and warehouse as aforesaid." †

George Carr and his son Richard Carr were early engaged in ship-building on Carr's island; and in 1675 Jonathan Woodman had a building-yard at the foot of Woodman's lane, now Kent street, Newburyport.‡

* Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. 1., p. 336.

† "Ould Newbury," p. 151. ‡ Ibid., pp. 273-289.

The ship "Salamander" was built by Mr. Woodman previous to March 23, 1675-6; for on that day he brought a suit, in the Court of Admiralty at Boston, to recover the amount due him for labor and materials used in its construction. Capt. Bartholomew Stratton and other owners of the ship protested against the payment of the sum claimed, and insisted that the law of the colony providing for the inspection of vessels had not been complied with. The court decided in favor of the defendants, and fined Mr. Woodman ten pounds. In a petition to the General Court, asking to be released from the payment of this fine, Mr. Woodman stated that the master and owners had compelled him to pay twenty pounds for not launching the ship at the time agreed upon, although two carpenters employed by him were taken for the country's service, and he was unable to find men to fill their places in Rowley, Ipswich, Salem, or Boston. He also claimed that the ship was surveyed by a carpenter, "as the custom is with us," before she was planked, and asserted that the owners had forced him to take up the deck when partially laid, and raise it four feet higher.*

October 17, 1676, In answer to the petition of Jonathan Woodman, humbly desiring the remittment of the fine of tenn pounds imposed on him for not surveying the ship Salamander &c the Court judgeth it meet to grant his request & his fine is remitted accordingly.†

In order to regulate and control the importation of merchandise, ports of entry were established by the General Court.

February 9, 1682-3: . . . the port of Boston to which Charlestown is annexed, and the port of Salem to which Marblehead, Beverly, Gloucester, Ipswich, Rowley, Newbery and Salisbury are annexed as members, are and shall be lawfull ports in this colony where all ships & other vessells shall lade or unlade.‡

This arrangement was not satisfactory to the ship-owners and merchants of Newbury; and in the month of May, 1683, they prepared and signed the following petition:—

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. lix., p. 132.

† Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. v., p. 127. ‡ Ibid., vol. v., p. 183.

To the honored general court now sitting in Boston, the humble petition of some of Newbury:

Wee humbly crave the favour that your Honors would be pleased to consider our litle Zebulun* and to ease us of that charge w^{ch} at present we are forced unto by our going to Salem to enter our vessels and thereby are forced to stay at least two days before we can unloade besides other charges in going & coming. That some meet person might be appointed to receive the entryes of all vessels coming in here and to act and do according as the law directs in that case, and we shall be bound ever to pray for yor Hon^{rs} &c

CALEB MOODY
THOMAS NOYES
JOHN KENT
JOSEPH DOLE
BENAIHAH TITCOMB
WILLIAM NOYES
WILLIAM TITCOMB
PENUEL TITCOMB
HENRY JAQUES
HENRY WHEELER
D. DAVISON

Referred to the next general court.†

In May, 1684, when the subject was again under consideration, the following petition was presented to the General Court:—

... it being very inconvenient for vesels that arive at the towne of Newbury to make entry at Salem it often is greatly predudiall & chargeable to persons concerned: it is humbly ofered to this Courts consideration & desired that this Court would pleas to apoint som person in Newbury where they may make their entry & not be put upon such great inconvenience as to go as far as Salem.

ofered by mee RICHARD BARTLET
in behalf of the town of Newbury the 7th of May 1684.‡

At the same session, some of the inhabitants of Salisbury petitioned as follows:—

To The Honored Generall Court Now Sitting In Boston May the 7th 1684 The Humble Request of Severall in Habitants of Salisbury whose names are hearto subscribed:—

That wheras by the pvidenc of god wee have some smalle trade whereby vessells are sent A Brode out of Merrimack River Who Accord-

* "Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea; and he shall be for a haven of ships, and his border shall be unto Zidon." Gen. xlii: 13.

† Massachusetts Archives, vol. lxi., p. 234. ‡ Ibid., p. 260.

ing to Law Ar bound to Duty at going forth & Returning home which by Reson of y^e Remoteness from the place of entry grows extreme prejudisial & by y^e Loss of A day or two many times by Reson of Ill wether proves to our Great damage: our humble Request therefore to this Honored Court Is That thay would bee pleased to Impower som one p'son att Newbury or Salisbury to take entrys & to give clearing And your suplyants thankfully Acknowledging the same shall Ever pray

THOMAS MUDGETT
JOHN ALLIN.
JACOB MERILL
RICHARD HUBBARD
HENRY WHEELER *

May 15, 1684, the deputies and magistrates granted the prayer of the petitioners, and "ordered that Nathaniel Clarke be the naval officer for Newbury and Salisbury ports." †

During the excitement and confusion that resulted from the revolutionary proceedings in Boston, April 18, 1689, and the imprisonment of Sir Edmund Andros, governor of the colonies in New England, vessels employed in the coasting trade were exposed not only to the danger of the sea, but were liable to capture by bold and lawless buccaneers.

In a deposition made by Thomas Pound, who, with Thomas Hawkins and others, was executed for piracy in 1689, is the following statement:—

... about the Eighth or Tenth day of August last past, in the present year, 1689, this Examinant together with twelve men more . . . went off from Boston in Thomas Hawkins his Boat, tooke water at the South End of the Town neer the Signe of the Bull, haveing agreed and combined together to take the first vessell they should come up with and go away to the West Indies to make a voyage against the french. . . . wee then sayled to Martyn's Vineyard Sound, and on or about the twentyeth day of August met with a Briganteen belonging to Newbury, John Kent, master, from New Yorke, and sent the Boat with ffour or ffive hands on board said Briganteen, and brought her neer to o' sloop's side, out of which Briganteen wee tooke Eighteen halfe barrells of Flower, two hogshheads of Sugar and one hogshhead of Rhum, and three small arms, and so dismiss the Briganteen. . . .

From thence wee removed to Tarpolin Cove, there lay about fforty Eight houres intending for Corazo, and upon ffriday the ffourth day of

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. xli., p. 261.

† Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. v., p. 439.

October, instant, Capⁿ Samuel Pease, Comānder of a Sloop from Boston, came up towards us, and wee came to Saile and stood away, but Capⁿ Pease out sayled us and fired severall shot towards us but did not strike our vessell, wee descried their king's Jack before they fired: after wee had received severall shot from the s^d Sloop there was a red flag put up at the head of our mast, and our men fired at them, and we continued fireing one at another about the space of an hour: this Examinant received two shot one under his Ribs and another in the Arme, flou of our men were slain and nine wounded.*

June 27, 1692, the General Court passed an act providing for the appointment of a naval officer at Boston, Salem, Ipswich, Newbury, and other ports, to enter and clear vessels arriving or sailing from the ports named and collect the fees due from them. This act, however, was disallowed by the privy council; but the governor, under the new charter of the province of Massachusetts Bay, was authorized to take such steps as might be necessary to protect and encourage trade, and prevent the illegal importation of merchandise.

Many favorable locations along the river side, owned in common by the proprietors or freeholders of Newbury, were taken by ship-builders, and used without permission.

December 13, 1692, the town ordered that whosoever shall build any vessels on the towne common shall pay to the town three pence per ton for the use of the building yard that they shall improve.†

Mr. Thomas Johnson, ship-wright, having built a house & sett up a ship or ships upon the Towns Comōns next adjoining to the River Merrimack between s^d River & Mr Peirces land, the s^d Johnson doth by way of Rent for the improving of the Towns land as above s^d acknowledged himself indebted to the selectmen of Newbury the sum of two shillings money whereunto the s^d Johnson hath sett to his hand this 30th of Sept, 1695.

THOMAS JOHNSON.

TRISTRAM COFFIN, }
GEORGE MARCH, } *Witnesses.†*
HENRY SHORT, }

Ezra, son of William Cottle, was born in Newbury May 5, 1662. He married Mary Woodbridge July 6, 1695. In the town records, under the date of 1698, is the following memorandum:—

* New England Historical and Genealogical Register, July, 1891, pp. 216, 217.

† Town of Newbury Records.

This year Ezra Cottle commenced ship building at or near the foot of Chandler's lane [now Federal street, Newburyport] where Mr. William Johnson built.*

March 18, 1700-1701 John Stickney desir'g liberty of the Town to build a vessel uppon the Bank by Merrimack River, near the place where Mr Johnson built a vessel, at the lower end of Chandlers Lane, The town grants his proposition with this proviso, y^t he damnify not the highway there and that he pay one shilling to the town as a rent by way of acknowledgement if demanded of him.*

July 11, 1705 Granted liberty to Mr William Johnson to build a vessel neer the end of Chandlers Lane at or neer the place wher Mr Johnson formerly built a shipp.*

Among the vessels registered, "according to directions of the Act of Parliament passed in the seventh and eighth year (1696-1697) of the Reign of King William the Third," was "The Briganteen Endeavour of Boston, Edward Ashley, Master; a square sterned vessel of about 20 tons, built at Newbury, in 1681." †

From November 23, 1697, to October 5, 1714, one hundred sloops, ketches, brigantines, and ships built in Newbury, "whereof Proof hath been made upon oath," were granted registers, and allowed to engage in the coasting trade or take lumber and merchandise to foreign ports.‡

In 1697 the town of Andover

Granted libertie to Maj. John March of Newbury to take what timber is convenient for y^e building of two vessels not exceeding fifty tons apiece, provided he build such vessels in Andover and to use noe timber that is fitt for y^e building of houses or making of posts, . . . what timber is to be felled and carted for s^d vessels, Andover men shall have y^e benefit of, provided they will work with themselves & teams as reasonably as in other places they doe.§

Probably the vessels were not built at that time, and in 1711 the town of Andover passed the following order:—

. . . that Coll John March shall have libertie of trying the experiment of building a sloop in some convenient place for launching into Merrimack River and to have the benefit of what timber can be found already

* Town of Newbury Records.

† Massachusetts Archives, vol. vii., p. 125; also, *History of Ship-building on Merrimack River*, by John J. Carrier, 1877, p. 46.

‡ Massachusetts Archives, vol. vii., pp. 35-323.

§ *History of Andover* (Bailey), p. 52.

felled, and also if need be to supply him with the liberty of cutting half-a dozen sticks for some choyse use for the vessel if Timber for such use cannot be found already felled.*

Col. March was unable to make the contemplated "experiment" on account of ill-health. He died previous to August 25, 1712. Subsequently, Licut. John Aslebe was granted "liberty to make use of the timber which was voted for Coll. John March to build a sloop in Andover of about 40 tons."*

March 11, 1711-2, the inhabitants of Newbury voted "that Major Henry Somerby, Cap^t Sergeant & Lieu^t Titcomb shall have power to let y^e building yard near Watts cellar (so called) unto Col Patridge and M^r Fawn Clement and M^r Hodge on such terms as they agree for."†

This yard was known as the Middle Ship-yard. It was sold March 5, 1768, to Samuel Gerrish by the proprietors of the town of Newbury.‡

The ship-owners and merchants of Newbury had established a profitable trade with Barbadoes and other islands of the West Indies previous to the beginning of the eighteenth century. June 28, 1714, the town clerk recorded the marks and description of twelve horses, "to be shiped on board a Brigantine belonging to Cap^t Pits of Boston, whereof Cap^t Elsee is master, bound to Barbadoes."||

Subsequently, similar items were recorded, apparently without order, possibly in compliance with some rule or regulation adopted by the town. A memorandum, dated June 30, 1716, states that six horses "are to be shipt for Antega § on board y^e sloop Ann, whereof M^r Benajah Titcomb sen^r is master."||

August 4, 1716 eight horses shipped on the brigantine now lying in the harbor of Newbury, bound for Antega, Michael Hodge, master.¶

August 14, 1716 shipped six horses on y^e ship Pegge, whereof Mr. John Davis is present master & now riding at anchor in the harbor of Newbury & bound for Barbados.¶

May 30, 1724 shipped two horses on board y^e sloop dove bound to y^e Leeward Islands, Mr. Michael Hodge master.¶

* History of Andover (Bailey), p. 38.

† Town of Newbury Records.

‡ "Ould Newbury," p. 281.

¶ Recorded on a fly-leaf of the Town of Newbury Records.

§ Antigua, one of the Leeward Islands, included in the group known as the Lesser Antilles.

February 4, 1724-5 shipped two horses by the sloop Dove now at anchor in the Merrimack bound for the West Indies, Michael Hodge, master.*

September 1728 Shipped four horses on board y^e sloop called the Friends Adventure, bound for the West Indies.*

March 4, 1730-1 shipped two horses on board a ship now riding at anchor in y^e River Merrimack caled the Falmouth bound to Antega, William King, master.*

October 25, 1736 shiped on board y^e good sloop Elizabeth, now riding at anchor in y^e River Merrimack & by y^e grace of God bound for Antega, Mr. Thomas Johnson, master, twelve horses from four to eight years old.*

Liberty to build a wharf and dock "about Watts his cellar" was granted Capt. Paul White in 1655; and similar grants were made to Richard Dole, Nathaniel Clark, Stephen Greenleaf, Daniel Davison, and others previous to January 1, 1700.†

March 9, 1730-1 the town granted liberty to William Johnson and nine others to build a wharf at the foot of Chandlers lane [now Federal street, Newburyport] on condition it be built within four years and that the inhabitants of Newbury may fasten their hay boats or gondolas to said wharf without paying for it.‡

On the same day, Abiel Somerby and others were granted liberty to build a wharf at the foot of Queen street, now Market street, Newburyport, on similar conditions. The wharf at the foot of Chandler's lane was probably built within the time named in the grant; but Abiel Somerby and the men associated with him failed to comply with the conditions imposed upon them, and May 18, 1738, Joseph Atkins, Joseph Titcomb, John Ordway, and many others were granted liberty to build the wharf "at the lower end of Queen street." ‡

At that date there was a ship-yard near the foot of Muzzey's lane, now Marlboro street, Newburyport, occupied by Gideon Woodwell and afterwards by his son and grandson. Ralph Cross had a yard between Muzzey's lane and Chandler's lane, at or near the lumber yard now owned and occupied by Edward Perkins & Co., Newburyport; and Samuel Moggaridge was engaged in ship-building nearly opposite the southeasterly

* Recorded on a fly-leaf of the town of Newbury Records.

† "Old Newbury," pp. 151-163.

‡ Town of Newbury Records.

end of Carr's island, at the foot of what was then Poore's, afterwards Moody's, lane, now Merrimack court, Newburyport.

Robert Barrett bought of Thomas Bartlett, in 1732, about an acre of land in the vicinity of Bartlett's cove, where he subsequently built several small vessels.* In the inventory of his estate, dated September 30, 1742, his dwelling-house, workshop, "and Timber, Plank and other stuff in His Building Yard," were appraised at £300, and carpenter tools at £23.†

Samuel Moggaridge agreed, November 30, 1741, to build a vessel for Witter Cummings and Benjamin Harris,‡ to be paid for on the following terms and conditions:—

Three hundred pounds in Cash, three hundred pounds on good ships in Boston, two-thirds money; four hundred pounds by orders up the river for timber and plank, ten barrels of flour, fifty pounds weight of loaf sugar, one Bagg of cotton wool, one hundred bushels of corn in the spring; one hhd. of Rum, one hundred weight of cheese; the remaining part to be drawn out of the said Cummings & Harris' shop. . . . Three thousand pounds lawful money of New England to be paid by the defective party.§

For more than twenty years, Samuel Moggaridge was a prominent ship-builder in Newbury. He owned several negro slaves, and was evidently interested in agricultural pursuits. He had farms in Salisbury, Dracut, and Pelham, and was also the owner of a large tract of land in Narragansett township. In his will, dated October 30, 1753, and proved April 8, 1754, he gave to his wife the use of the dwelling-house where he then lived, with one-quarter part of the income of his real estate in Newbury and Salisbury. To his son Samuel he gave the farm in Dracut and a silver punch-bowl, "to be kept in the family from generation to generation." Silver teaspoons, silver tongs, and other silver utensils were divided among the children, "son Stephen excepted." ||

* Essex Deeds, book lxi., leaf 263. † Probate Records, book cccxxv., p. 71.

‡ Messrs. Cummings and Harris resided in Newbury, and were large importers of foreign merchandise. They were prominent members of St. Paul's church at its organization in 1738, and were elected wardens or vestrymen of the church for many years. ("Old Newbury," pp. 398-400.)

§ History of Newburyport (Mrs. E. Vale Smith), p. 72.

|| Essex Probate Records, vol. cccxxii., p. 183.

Oak and pine timber, suitable for ship-building, was sent from Newbury to England in the form of rafts, skilfully constructed and equipped with masts and sails, and manned by a crew of courageous seamen. The following notice, published in an English paper in 1770, announced the arrival of one of these rafts at London:—

The Newbury, Capt Rose, from Newbury, in New England, lies at the Orchard House Blackwall. The above is a raft of timber, in the form of a ship, which came from Newbury to soundings in twenty-six days, and is worthy the attention of the curious.*

Ship-building on the Merrimack river was very active at that date, and several new ship-yards were established in that part of Newbury known as "Belleville."

Benjamin Coffin bought of Mosès Coffin, June 6, 1763, about eight acres of land "on y^e Lane commonly called Coffins Lane," now Jefferson street, Newburyport, and built several vessels there.†

April 17, 1770, Isaac Freese sold to Stephen Coffin land in Newbury "joyning to Benjamin Coffins Building yard, so called, by Merrimack River"; and April 8, 1774, Elizabeth Freeze sold "to the said Stephen Coffin, land on a way leading to Carrs ferry, so called," bounded northwesterly "on Benjamin Coffins Building yard."‡

The statement that Stephen Coffin built two gunboats for the United States government in 1813 is probably incorrect, as he became financially embarrassed in 1807, and was obliged to dispose of his real estate and personal property.§

At the close of the Revolutionary war, Jacob Coffin was engaged in ship-building at or near Moggaridge's point. April 5, 1781, he bought of Joseph and Samuel Poor land

* Coffin's History of Newbury, p. 236.

† Essex Deeds, book cxii., leaf 192. ‡ Ibid., book cxxviii., leaf 153; and book cxliii., leaf 178.

§ Essex Deeds, book clxxxi., leaf 226; also, book clxxv., leaf 113. The gunboats were probably built in the vicinity of Boston. The Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, published October 15, 1813, makes the following announcement:—

"Arrived Thursday (Oct. 14, 1813), and anchored abreast of the sloop of War Wasp at Horton's wharf, Gun Boat No. 81, Capt Cushman, from Boston via Portsmouth . . . also arrived below, Gun Boat No. 83 Capt Brown. She will come up and anchor alongside her consort next tide. Each of them carry a long 24 pounder and a 12 pound Carronade and 15 men. We understand they are to be stationed here until next spring."

that he retained in his possession for many years, "it being part of the Morgarage building yard, so called, adjoining the Towns landing, being one third of what John Morgarage, John Poor 3rd & Joshua Pilsbery, Jun, purchased of Joseph Ramack." *

Ten years later, Orlando B. Merrill bought about an acre of land, "with dwelling house and other buildings thereon," on the northwesterly side of the ship-yard owned and occupied by Jacob Coffin. He built there, in company with his brothers Nathan and Jonathan Merrill, several ships, brigs, and schooners.† He was the inventor of the water-line model, from which working plans were then, and are now, taken and used in the construction of vessels. A model made by Mr. Merrill in 1794, was presented to the New York Historical Society in 1853.

In the Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, published July 27, 1798, is the following notice:—

U. S. Brig. Pickering commanded by Jonathan Chapman, sailed for Boston to take in her guns and complement of men. She will carry 14 guns and 70 men, and was built by the Messrs Merrill, who deserve credit for the punctual manner in which the work was executed.

The builders gave bonds, in the sum of ten thousand dollars, to construct the vessel in ninety days; and before the time expired she was ready for sea.

Owing to the disturbed political condition of Europe and the military successes of Napoleon in Austria and in Italy, American vessels engaged in the foreign trade were liable to capture by French privateers. They were frequently seized and confiscated for carrying merchandise considered "contraband in time of war."

In order to protect the crews and cargoes of the ships built in Newbury near the close of the eighteenth century, they were armed and equipped with guns and ammunition. The Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette announced Friday, August 23, 1799, the launch of the ship "Massachusetts" on Tuesday preceding the date of publication, as follows:—

* Essex Deeds, book cxi., leaf 2.

† Nathan and Jonathan Merrill bought land near Moggaridge's point August 16, 1798. (See Essex Deeds, book cxliii., leaf 196.)

The ship is six hundred tons, designed for the East India trade and fitted to carry twenty four guns. She was built by Capt O. B. Merrill whose skill as a naval architect is generally acknowledged.

Ship-yards occupied almost every available site between Muzzey's lane and Bartlett's cove at that date, and they were frequently overcrowded with work.

Old inhabitants of the town can remember when there have been a hundred vessels building at one time along the bank of the river on the Newbury side below the [Essex Merrimack] Bridge.*

The shape of these vessels, and the number of masts and sails with which they were provided, varied according to circumstances. Ships, barks, brigs, schooners, sloops, and ketches were built to meet the demand of the trade in which they were to be employed. The style of rig prevalent at that time is shown in the photographic engraving, reproduced on the next page, from the second edition of "The Practical Navigator," published by Edmund M. Blunt, of Newburyport, in the year 1800.†

In 1807, a portion of the Moggaridge yard was leased to Mr. Elisha Briggs, a native of Pembroke, who had been engaged in ship-building in Medford, Mass. In 1809, Mr. Briggs purchased land and erected a house at the foot of Pillsbury's lane, now Ashland street, Newburyport, where he resided until he purchased of the heirs of Isaac Green Pearson, in 1821, "a certain river lot of land in Newbury, in the county of Essex, with a wharf, dwelling house and other buildings thereon at the bottom of Pillsbury street so called."‡ After that date, he occupied the dwelling-house, and used the land adjoining for a ship-yard. During the twenty-five or

* History of Newburyport, by Caleb Cushing (published in 1826), p. 82.

† A copy of "The Practical Navigator" can be seen at the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

‡ Essex Deeds, book ccxix., leaf 153. June 4, 1766, Joseph Pillsbury conveyed to Edmund Sawyer, apothecary, the above-described land, "the same being all the land that belonged to the Estate of my late Father, Josiah Pillsbury, on the north side of said Driftway & landing." (Essex Deeds, book cxiv., leaf 244.) Edmund Sawyer was evidently a bookseller as well as apothecary. The second edition of a sermon entitled "The Nature of Saving Conversion" was printed in Boston in 1770, "and sold by Edmund Sawyer at his house in Newbury." A sermon preached in the Presbyterian meeting-house, Newburyport, "by Abraham Keteltas, A.M.," was printed by John Mycall, in 1777, "for Edmund Sawyer and to be sold at his shop in Newbury."

The land conveyed by Joseph Pillsbury in 1766 to Edmund Sawyer was sold March 5 and April 9, 1802, by Enoch Sawyer and others, to Isaac Green Pearson. (Essex Deeds, book clxxvi., leaf 164.)

of First Rate Ships of War

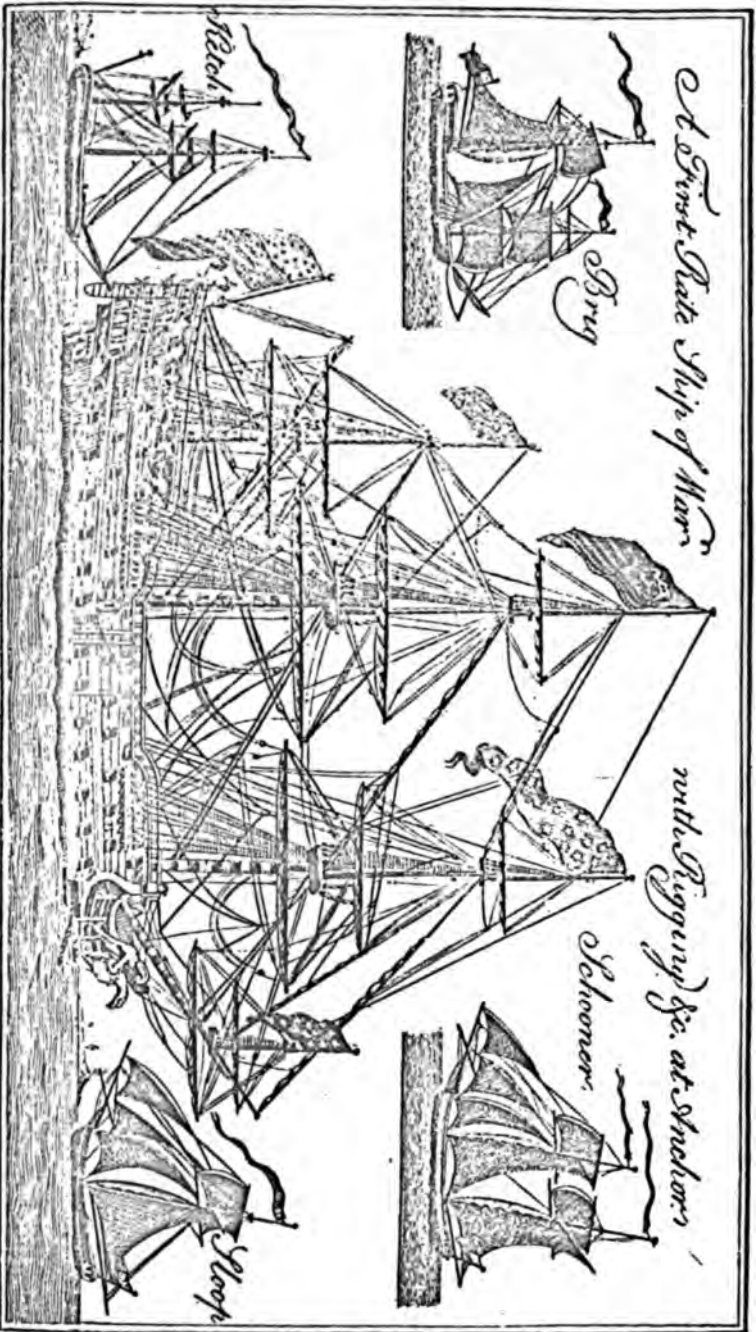
with Rigging &c. at Anchor

Brig

Schooner

Ship

Sloop



New York: sold by Edmund M. Davis.

SHAPE AND RIG OF VESSELS — 1800

Edw. M. Davis.

thirty years that Mr. Briggs lived in Newbury, he built seventeen ships, thirteen brigs, and ten schooners.

In 1812, Elias Jackman had a ship-yard near the Essex Merrimack bridge, where he carried on the business of ship-building for several years.

September 18, 1813, the United States sloop-of-war "Wasp" was launched from the ship-yard near Moggaridge's point.* As she entered the water, a bottle of wine was broken over her bow, and the workmen cheered, while her captain shouted,—

"From the rocks and the sands,
From the enemies' hands,
God save the Wasp."

She was 117 feet, 11 inches long on the gun deck, 97 feet, 6 inches on the keel, and measured 509½ tons, carpenter's measure. Orlando B. Merrill, of Newbury, and William Cross, of Newburyport, were the builders and contractors. They received fifty dollars per ton for the vessel completed and ready for sea, including masts and spars, rigging, joiner's work, blacksmith work, painting, etc., according to the terms of the "contract made with Amos Binney, Agent for the United States Navy Department, at Boston."

Friday evening, February 18, 1814, the officers of the sloop-of-war "Wasp" gave a ball on board the vessel while she was lying at one of the wharves in Newburyport, nearly ready for sea.† She sailed February 22, 1814, for Portsmouth, and arrived there the same day, where she received guns, ammunition, and other naval supplies.‡ Early in the month of May following, she sailed from Portsmouth for the English coast. During the summer, she captured thirteen merchant vessels, destroying twelve of them at sea and sending one into port. In September, 1814, after a severe engagement with an English frigate, it is supposed that she sank, with all her crew, off the island of Teneriffe. Two years later, an agent of the United States government was sent to Newbury with \$50,000 prize money and twelve

* Newburyport Herald, September 21, 1813. † Ibid., February 22, 1814.

‡ She was commanded by Capt. Johnston Blakeley, and most, if not all, of her crew were from Newbury and Newburyport.

months' wages, to be distributed among the heirs of the officers and men who were on board the "Wasp" when she was lost.

In the "Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette," published Friday, November 5, 1813, "a vessel, about 115 tons burthen, now on the stocks in John B. Coffin's yard" was advertised for sale. At the same date, Stephen Dutton was engaged in ship-building at or near Moggaridge's point. The brig "Calisto," "one of the best built vessels that ever sailed from this [Merrimack] river," and the ship "Jacob Jones," "545 tons register and pierced for 20 guns," both built by Mr. Dutton, were reported as having arrived at Boston, December 7, 1813.*

The brig "Olive," built for Capt. Micajah Lunt and others in Newbury during the summer of 1815, was engaged for many years in the foreign carrying trade. She made many long voyages without meeting with serious disaster, although she was only 157 tons burthen. In the half-tone print on the next page, taken from a water color sketch painted in 1819, the shape of her bow, the cut of her sails, and the style of her rig can be seen and conveniently studied by those who are interested in the history and development of ship-building on the Merrimack river.

February 16, 1814, Elias Cook sold to Joseph Coffin several acres of land in Newbury, "extending to a great rock in Merrimack river"; † and October 16, 1821, Thomas Cook sold "to the said Joseph Coffin" land on Coffin's lane "with a dwelling house thereon."‡ Subsequently, Joseph Coffin bought of Thomas Merrill † and Moses Brown § additional land on Coffin's lane, now Jefferson street, Newburyport, and built several vessels there. A part of this old building-yard was afterwards owned and occupied by Joseph Coffin, jr., who purchased, December 1, 1845, from the estate of Moses Brown, merchant, "one equal and undivided third part of Coffin's ship yard, so called, at or near the foot of Coffin's lane formerly so called." ||

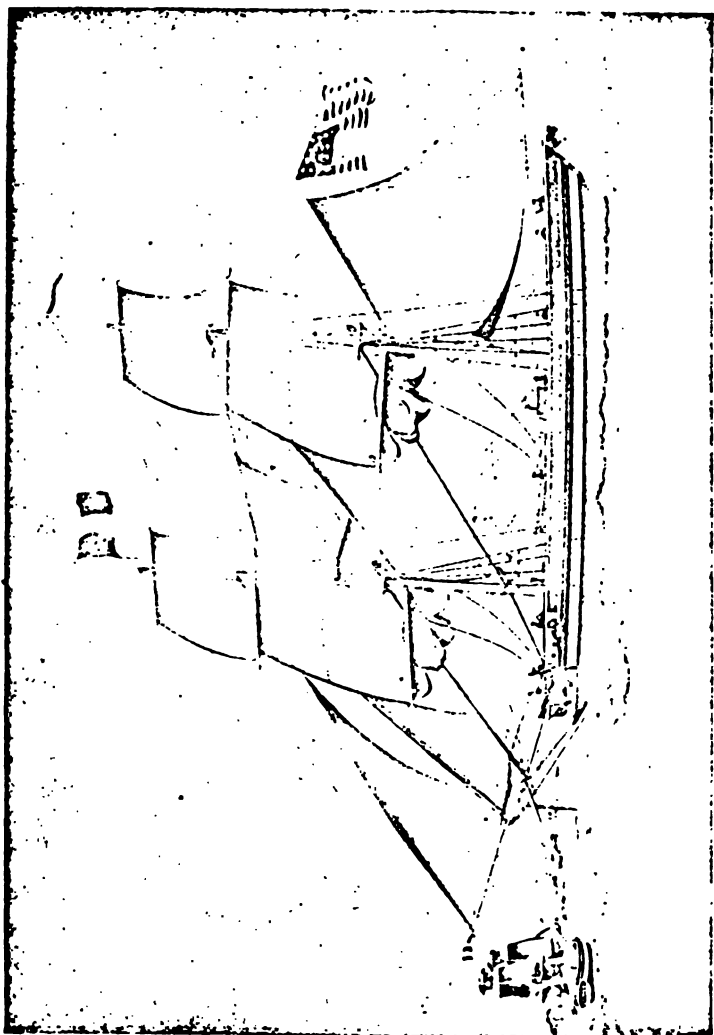
* Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette.

† Essex Deeds, book cccxxix., leaf 123.

§ Ibid., leaf 124.

|| Ibid., book ccllii., leaf 275.

Ibid., book cclxxiii., leaf 126.



Three Masted Sailing Ship, showing the hull and the sails, from the side, 1840.

Stephen Jackman, jr., built from 1830 to 1848, in the ship-yard adjoining the Moggaridge yard, twenty-five or thirty vessels, including thirteen brigs for Capt. John N. Cushing, of Newburyport, and two steamers for the coastwise trade,—the "Decatur" and the "Ohio." * June 5, 1840, he bought of Mary J. Hale, wife of Jacob Hale, several acres of land in Belleville, the said estate being at that time "occupied by the said Stephen Jackman, esq., as a ship yard." †

In 1831, John Currier, jr., built, in the yard previously occupied by Capt. Orlando B. Merrill and others, the ship "Brenda," 375 tons register. He afterwards built in the same yard ship "Republic" and bark "Oberlin." In 1833, he purchased five or six acres of land on the easterly side of Poore's lane, now Merrimack court, Newburyport, where he carried on the business of ship-building for fifty years. In April, 1883, he launched the ship "Mary L. Cushing," the last merchant ship built in the state of Massachusetts. ‡

William Currier, previous to 1840, was associated with Mr. Elisha Briggs in ship-building at the foot of Pillsbury's lane, now Ashland street, Newburyport. Subsequently, he formed a partnership with Donald Mackay, who had been employed by John Currier, jr., to superintend the building of the ship "Huntress" in 1839. Messrs. William Currier and Donald Mackay built in 1842, in the ship-yard owned by Mr. Elisha Briggs, the ship "Courier," 380 tons, and the ship "Ashburton," 449 tons register.

In the following year, William Pickett and Donald Mackay built in the Moggaridge yard the ship "St. George," 845 tons register, and in the year 1844 the ship "John R. Skiddy," 980 tons, and the ship "Joshua Bates," 620 tons register. Mr. Mackay removed to East Boston in 1845, and built there many clipper ships. He died September 10, 1880, and was buried in Oak Hill cemetery, Newburyport.

* The steam propeller "Decatur," owned by Albert Wood, John Porter, and John Wood was enrolled at the custom-house, April 16, 1845 and sailed for Boston on the twenty-first. She was advertised in the Newburyport Herald, May 6, 1845, to make regular trips between Newburyport and Boston, "Joseph Bartlett, master." The side-wheel steamboat "Ohio" was built the next year, and was advertised May 20, 1846 to make two trips to Boston weekly, "Jeremiah Lunt, commander."

† Essex Deeds, book cccxix., leaf 173.

‡ "Old Newbury," pp. 282-285.

William Currier and James L. Townsend built in the Elisha Briggs yard the bark "Talisman" in 1843, and the ship "St. Patrick" in 1844. They were engaged in active business until 1856, and during that time launched many famous ships, among them in 1853 the "Highflyer" (1,195 tons) and the "Dreadnaught" (1,414 tons).

December 6, 1849, George W. Jackman, jr., bought of Mary W. and Eleanor Moggaridge land with the buildings thereon, "called the Moggaridge estate." * He also purchased the adjoining ship-yard, previously owned by his brother Stephen Jackman, jr., and in 1850 built his first vessel, the bark "Hollander," 525 tons register. He afterwards built in the same yard several large clipper ships, the United States gunboat "Marblehead," the United States steamer "Ascutney," and the merchant steamships "Ontario" and "Erie."

In 1851, when the ship-yards at Belleville and Joppa † were set off and annexed to Newburyport, ship-building ceased to be one of the industries of Newbury. The business, however, was continued for many years after that date in Newburyport.

* Essex Deeds, book cccxx., leaf 235.

† Soon after the incorporation of Newburyport in 1764, that part of Newbury between North, now Oakland, street, Newburyport, and the Artichoke river was called Belleville. The name was frequently mentioned in deeds and advertisements early in the nineteenth century. A sermon by Rev. James Miltimore, printed in 1807, has upon the title-page "preached in Belleville in the Fourth Parish of Newbury, at the Dedication of the New Meeting House in that place."

Near the river side between Rolle's lane, now Ocean avenue, and Cottle's lane, now Bromfield street, the inhabitants of Newbury were mainly occupied in catching and curing fish, and that part of the town was called Joppa, and is still known by that name.

CHAPTER XII.

MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS AND INDIAN WARS.

DECEMBER 13, 1636, all the able-bodied men in the colony of Massachusetts Bay, capable of bearing arms, were divided into three regiments: the first composed of men from Boston, Roxbury, Dorchester, Weymouth, and Hingham; the second, from Charlestown, Newtowne (Cambridge), Watertown, Concord, and Dedham; the third, from Saugus (Lynn), Salem, Ipswich, and Newbury. John Endicott was appointed colonel of the third regiment, and John Winthrop, jr., lieutenant colonel.*

March 9, 1636-7, a watch, or guard, was established for the protection of the inhabitants of Newbury from the attacks of hostile Indians. John Spencer was chosen captain of the company organized at that date.† He was discharged May 17, 1637; and John Woodbridge was appointed "surveyor of armes," and Edward Woodman, "leiftenant."‡

Captain Spencer was evidently a friend and zealous supporter of Rev. John Wheelwright and Mrs. Anne Hutchinson, and sympathized with them in their religious views and opinions. He became involved in the bitter controversy that prevailed during the summer of 1637; and, on the twentieth day of November following, he was accused of disloyalty to the government, and was ordered by the General Court to be disarmed.§

November 9, 1639, "Edward Grenliff" was appointed ensign of the company.|| "October 7, 1640, Mr. Woodman of Neweberry [was] released from being leiftenant there."¶

May 14, 1645 Mr Symon Bradstreete, Capt Dani: Dennison, Leift Edmund Greenleife, Ensigne John Whittingham, Srgent John Remington, wth diu^{er} othr gentlema of Ipswich, Neweberry, Rowley, Salsberry & Hampton, out of yir care for ye safety of ye publike weale having

* Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. i., p. 187. † Ibid., vol. i., pp. 190, 191. ‡ Ibid., vol. i., p. 195. § Ibid., vol. i., p. 212. ¶ Ibid., vol. i., p. 279. ¶ Ibid., vol. i., p. 302.

desired of y^e cort to joyn y^mselves in one company & to have liber exercise y^mselves at such times as y^r occasions will best p^rmit & y^e oth^r liberties & priviledges might be granted y^m as y^e Cort should meete, for y^r better incuragem^t & furtherance in so usefull im^p w^{ch} request of theirs being consid^red of is granted as followeth,

1. Inp. Wee do ord^r y^t Mr Symon Bradstreete, Capt Denison, Greenleife & y^e above named gen^t & such oth^rs as they shall from to time take into y^e company, shalbe called y^e Millitary Compan Ipswich, Neweberry & Rowley.*

On the eleventh day of November, 1647, the Ger Court adopted the following order:—

It is conceived meete y^t y^e towne of Newberry should p^rsent a cheife military offic^r in y^e roome of Leift Greenleafe w^m they discl accords to his request.†

The religious controversy between Rev. Thomas Pa and the members of his church in regard to his rights duties as minister was at that date so fierce and acrimon that it divided the inhabitants of the town into two ne equal parties, and rendered it impossible to agree upon a able person to serve as captain. May 10, 1648, "upon petition of the townes men of Newberry," the General C passed the following resolution:—

Whereas there is a [controversy] in the towne about the choy their captaine, for p^rventing of further debate in corte (w^{ch} will occ: expence of much p^rcious time) & to help on a reconciliation betwee now different parties of the towne, they are willing to consent to a election as aforesaid, so as the towne shall elect two, of w^{ch} this may alow one, when they shall thinke fit.‡

May 10, 1648 In answer to the petⁿ of the inhabitants of New about the choyce of a Capt it was ordered, that they should p^rce a new election & make choyse of two men & p^rsent their nam which the Court might alow one, whom they should thinke fitt: Major Denison is hereby desired to be p^rsent at the election to orderly caryed on.§

May 2, 1649 Upon the petition of Newberry Men, it is answered petitions not having observed the Corts ord^r in the election of

* Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. ii., p. 111. In "The Wonder Working Prov of Sions Saviour," the author states that, when the military organization of Essex and 2 counties were united in one regiment, "the Band of Nuberry [was] led by Capt Gerrish, v antient and experienced Lieutenant Greenlife. . . . the major of the regiment [was] Daniel I of Ipawich." (Massachusetts Historical Collections, Second Series, vol. vii., p. 55.)

† Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. ii., p. 215. ‡ Ibid., vol. ii., p. 238. § Ibid ii., p. 122.

officers, the Corte cannot alow of their Choyce, but the said petitioners have liberty to p'ceed to a newe election according to ord^r of Corte, & to p'sent y^e names of those whom they shall so elect to the County Corte at Salem or Ipswich to be confirmed.*

May 23, 1651, the General Court passed the following order:—

In ans^r to the request of the towne of Newberry itt is ordered that Mr W^m Gerrish shall be their Captaine, and John Pike their leftennant and that the said towne shall goe to a new elec^on for an ensigne when they see meete.†

October 14, 1651 Whereas it was ordred, the last session of this Court, that the towne of Newbery should goe to a new election for their ensigne, in respect the last choyce was not cleare, which accordingly they haue done & haue legally made choyce of Benjamin Sweate, which, uppon their request, this Court doth aproue of for y^t place & hereby confirms him therein.‡

Mr. William Gerrish, having been elected "lieutenant of the Troop of horse for Essex," was confirmed in that office by the county court held at Ipswich, March 27, 1649.§ Some question having arisen in regard to the validity of the election, the subject was brought to the attention of the General Court May 26, 1658.

In ans^r to the petition of the inhabitants of Newbury &c humbly craving that they might haue the bennefitt of the law that no man should haue com^and of the horse & ffoote both, that Cap^t Gerrish may be required to desert the horse & wholly attend the ffoote, or attend the horse & medle no more with the ffoote, that so they may be exc^ed by him vpon whom they must depend in time of neede, i.e. their leftⁿt allowed & approved of by the Court. The Courte Judgeth it meete to graunt their request.¶

On the same day, John Emery, John Webster, and several other inhabitants of Newbury were ordered "to appeare before the General Court in October next, to answer w^t is laid ag^t them"; and Henry Short, Richard Kent, Richard Knight, Nicholas Noyes, and Anthony Somerby were ordered to attend as witnesses.

* Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. II., p. 274. † Ibid., vol. iv., part I., p. 47. ‡ Ibid., vol. III., p. 254.

§ Ipswich Court Records, vol. I., p. 14 c.

¶ Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iv., part I., p. 241.

October 19, 1658 the Court having heard the case relating to the military company petition of Newbury, preferred by Jno Emory, Senr who, wth his sonnes, John Emery, Junr & Jno Webster & Solomon Keyes, haue binn so busy & forward to disturbe the peace of the place by their actings in seuerall respects & occasioned much trouble to this court in refference thereto, Judg it meete to order that the said John Emory, Senr, Jno Emery, Junr, Jno Webster & Solomon Keyes be seuerally admonished to beware of the like sinfull practizes for time to come, wch this court will not beare: and that they pay the seuerall chardges of their neighbors at the last Court and this, in coming for releife from such under courses. Costs allowed in all, was fower pounds, eight shillings & ffecs.*

Notwithstanding this order of the General Court, military discipline and efficiency was seriously impaired by the dissensions and disagreements that continued to disturb the peace and harmony of the church; and May 19, 1669, the subject was again brought to the attention of the deputies, assembled in Boston, and the following vote was then passed:—

In consideration of the distraccons of the military company in Newbury for the better composure & prevention of the increase thereof Major Generall Leueret & Major Dennison are hereby desired & empowered to inquire into the grounds thereof vpon the place & to doe what to them shall seeme meet & necessary for a peaceable settlement, till next session of this court.†

After many unsuccessful attempts to harmonize the conflicting views and opinions that distracted the church, a temporary reconciliation was effected and military officers elected, who were confirmed by the following vote:—

May 31, 1670 This court hauing left it to the care of [John Leverett and Daniel Dennison], Major generalls, to make temporary prouission for military officers at Newbury, who did appoint Archelaus Woodman to be left & Stephen Greenleafe ensigne to the said company, which said appointment being satisfactory to this court they are hereby confirmed & allowed and are to haue comissions accordingly.‡

Daniel Pierce, jr., was chosen sergeant, and Joseph Pike, corporal, at a meeting of the company, held December 14, 1674; § and October 7, 1678, the General Court appointed

* Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iv., part I., p. 362. † Ibid., vol. iv., part II., p. 423.
‡ Ibid., vol. iv., part II., p. 454. § Town of Newbury Records.

"Daniel Pearse Captaine to the floote Company in Newberry." *

In 1680, an effort was made to divide the soldiers of Newbury into two companies, and form them, with other companies from Rowley, Bradford, Andover, Topsfield, Salisbury, Amesbury, and Haverhill, into a regiment under the command of Major-general Dennison.† In order to facilitate the organization of these two military companies in Newbury, the General Court ordered, May 16, 1683,

... that Thomas Noyce be captaine of the second company, Trystram Coffyne, leiftennt & Jacob Tappin, ensigne & that comissions goe out accordingly.‡

The subject was again considered by the deputies February 13, 1683-4, when the following vote was passed:—

It is ordered that Major Saltonstall, with the deputy of Newbery, take care forthwith to make division of the souldjers of Newbery into two companjes in as aequall a manner as they can, and that Capt Peirce & his comission officers shall haue the first choyce.§

The cavalry, or mounted dragoons, in Essex county were also reorganized.

February 13, 1683-4 The Court, considering that the troope belonging to Newbury & Rowley is not yet compleated with comission officers doe, therefore, appoint, Mr Richard Dumer captaine, Thomas Lambert, left, & Henry Short cornet of sd troope.||

At that date the conflict between King Charles II. and the General Court, in regard to the rights and duties of the free-men of the colony of Massachusetts Bay was serious and alarming. It was considered advisable to restore the cross that John Endicott had cut from the flag in 1634. May 31, 1684, Capt. Thomas Noyes, of Newbury, was ordered by Maj. Nathaniel Saltonstall, of Haverhill, "to provide a flight of colours for the foot company, y^e ground field or flight whereof is to be green, with a red cross with a white field in y^e angle, according to the antient custome of our own English nation, and the English plantations in America and our own

* Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. v., p. 212. † Ibid., vol. v., p. 205. ‡ Ibid., vol. v., p. 409. § Ibid., vol. v., p. 431. || Ibid., vol. v., p. 432.

practice in our ships and other vessels. The number or bullets to be put into the colours for distinction, may be left out at present without damage in the making of them." *

October 23, 1684, the High Court of Chancery in England entered a decree vacating and annulling the charter of the colony. May 29, 1685, Archelaus Woodman asked to be discharged from the office of lieutenant in "Cap' Daniel Pierces company." Stephen Greenleaf was chosen lieutenant; and Nathaniel Clark, "the oldest sergent in the company," was elected ensign.†

After the appointment of Sir Edmund Andros governor of New England, the military companies of Newbury were in a disorganized condition. Meetings for the election of officers were discontinued, and military drills were abolished, by order of the governor and council. April 18, 1689, Governor Andros was seized and imprisoned in Boston. A few months later, he was sent to England for trial.

July 1, 1689, the inhabitants of Newbury voted "that all our Milleterary officers that were in comission upon May 12, 1686 do take y^e care and conduct of us in peace and war . . . until we shall have time and opportunity for a farther choyce." ‡ Vacancies were filled with commendable promptness, and the following notices were sent to Hon. Simon Bradstreet, who had, in the mean while, been elected chief magistrate of the provisional government organized in Boston.

To the honoured Governour and Counsell of the Massachusetts Colony for Newengland

These are to signifie that the troop belonging to Newbury and Rowly being duly Convened for that end; they did by theyre votes then given in nominate Lifenant Steaven Greenleafe Jun^r to be Captin of s^d troop And quartermaster Daniel Wicom for a lieutenant & Corporall Jonathan Moores to be Cornett; And John Peirson Jun^r to be y^e quartermaster; desiring that these persons by them nominated may be allowed and

* Coffin's History of Newbury, p. 141. Judge Sewall was evidently in sympathy with the ministers and magistrates who objected to the use of the cross, as savoring of idolatry or popery. In his diary, under the date of August 30, 1686, he wrote, "I was and am in great exercise about the Cross to be put into the Colours, and afraid if I should have a hand in 't whether it may not hinder my Entrance into the Holy Land."

† Massachusetts Archives, vol. lxx., p. 138.

‡ *Ande*, p. 309.

Confirmed In the respective places to have the conduct of this troop
July y^e 8th 1689

Attest JOSEPH PIKE *Clerk of y^e troop.**

The 2^d December 1690 the foot company under my command met and for as much as, by the providence of god, Lieutenant Stephen Greenleaf & Ensign Nathaniel Clark are deceased, they chose Mr Cutting Noyse Lieutenant and Mr. Joseph Knight Ensign desiring the Honourable Court to allow them
DANIEL PIERCE, *Capt*
consented to by the deputies and Governour.*

The 2nd december 1690 The troop In Newbury under y^e command of Capt Stephen greenleaf being met together by order of s^d Capt they did Nominate Corporal Daniel Lunt to be quartermaster of y^e troop.

Attest JOSEPH PIKE *Clerk of ye troop.*
consented to.*

When the new charter was granted, and the province of Massachusetts Bay was established, in 1692, the General Court, by a special act, provided for the reorganization of the militia. All the male inhabitants of Newbury between sixteen and sixty years of age, except ministers, justices of the peace, schoolmasters, and a few other persons, who were exempt by law, were required to do military duty, and, unless legally excused, were compelled to attend annual musters, armed and equipped with muskets, powder, and shot.

After the adoption of the Federal constitution, Congress provided for the enrolment of the militia in the several states. For more than fifty years the law remained in force; but it gradually fell into disuse, and was finally repealed.

At the present time, the military organizations of the state of Massachusetts are composed of volunteers who serve without compulsion, not gratuitously, but for wages that can hardly be considered remunerative. The old-fashioned militia companies have passed away, and none of the new organizations have been formed within the present limits of the town of Newbury.

THE PEQUOT WAR.

At a special session of the General Court held April 18, 1637, it was ordered that "the warr against the Pecoits . . . should bee seriously p'secuted"; and one hundred and sixty

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. xxvi., p. 238.

men were chosen out of the several towns, and enrolled for this service.

The Pequot country extended from the Mystic to the Connecticut river, a distance of about thirty-five miles, and from Long Island sound inland about sixty miles.

The colony of Connecticut organized a company of ninety men, under the command of Capt. John Mason, and called upon the colonies of Massachusetts and Plymouth for aid. Arms and ammunition were provided as speedily as possible; and, May 17, 1637, Israel Stoughton was elected captain of the Massachusetts company. Eight men were armed and equipped in the town of Newbury for this service.

On the twenty-sixth day of May following, the Connecticut troops attacked and burned a fortification of the Pequots on the Mystic river. More than six hundred Indians perished in the fire or by the sword. Those who escaped were subsequently overtaken near New Haven; and all but about seventy of the bravest — who, protected by the darkness, managed to steal away unobserved — surrendered to Capt. Stoughton.

PASSACONNAWAY.

In September, 1642, the inhabitants of the colony of Massachusetts Bay were greatly disturbed by the report that the Indians from the Hudson to the Penobscot rivers had combined to make war upon them. Gov. Winthrop hastily summoned the magistrates and deputies to a special session of the General Court, and ordered that all Indians within the limits of the colony should be disarmed. A warrant was accordingly sent to Ipswich, Rowley, and Newbury "to disarm Passaconnaway who lived by Merrimack." *

The Pennacooks occupied territory beyond Pentucket (Haverhill), and were the most powerful tribe in that region. Passaconnaway was their leader and chieftain, "the great Sachem of all the tribes that dwelt in the valley of the Merrimack."

Forty armed men attempted to execute the order, but the

* Winthrop's History (edition, 1853), vol. II., p. 96.

autumn rains and other difficulties prevented. "They could not go to his wigwam, but they came to his son's and took him, which they had warrant for, and a squaw and her child which they had no warrant for." * On their way to Newbury, they led Passaconaway's son "in a line, but he taking an opportunity, slipped his line and escaped from them."

Fearing that the Indians would be exasperated by these proceedings, the General Court considered it advisable to surrender the captives.

[September 8, 1642] an order was sent to Leift Greenleafe, or in his absence to Mr Woodman, for sending home the Indian woman & child from Newberry & to send to Passaconaway for satisfaction.†

"Sergent John Leveret & Sergent Edw^d Hutchinson" were instructed to go with guides and interpreters to the Indians living in the vicinity of the Mystic river, and explain to them why the order to disarm Passaconaway and others had been issued.

You are to informe them of or true intent in disarming the Indians neare us & that wee meane to render them their armes againe when wee are satisfied of their innocensy & that what was done to Passaconaway his sonne, etc., was through his owne p'vocation & not by any order from us (for wee intended only to speake wth him) & that wee have given order to have his squa & papoose to bee sent whom to him againe.‡

September 27, 1642, the General Court ordered that all Indian arms should be restored to their former owners, and that Passaconaway should be satisfied. What means were taken to soothe his anger and regain his confidence is uncertain, but he evidently became a steadfast friend.

May 29, 1644 Passaconaway & his sonnes offering & desiring to come under this government, according to such articles as Cutshamache & others have formerly bene accepted, they were accepted & he & one of his sonnes subscribed the articles, & he undertooke for the other.§

* Winthrop's History (edition, 1853), vol. II., p. 96.

† Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. II., p. 23. ‡ Ibid., p. 24. § Ibid., p. 73.

KING PHILIP'S WAR.

At the beginning of King Philip's war, the Essex county regiment was composed of organized military companies from the following named towns, under the command of Major Daniel Denison:—

Ipswich	Capt Daniel Denison
	Lieut Samuel Appleton
Salem (First company) . .	Capt Joseph Gardner
	Lieut John Price
Salem (Second company) . .	Capt John Corwin
	Lieut Richard Leach
Newbury	Capt William Gerrish
	Lieut John Pike
Rowley	Capt Samuel Brocklebank
	Lieut Philip Nelson
Marblehead	Lieut Francis Johnson
Andover	Capt Dudley Bradstreet
Lynn	Ensign John Fuller
Beverly	Capt Thomas Lathrop

Mounted horsemen from Salem and Lynn, under the command of George Corwin, captain, Thomas Putnam, lieutenant, and Walter Price, cornet, constituted the first squadron; and a similar number from Ipswich, Rowley, and Newbury, under the command of John Appleton, captain, and John Whipple, cornet, were organized as the second squadron of Essex county troopers.*

From the Suffolk, Middlesex, and Essex county regiments, men were drawn for special service against the Narragansett Indians. They were formed into companies, and officers chosen subject to the approval of the General Court. In the first campaign, the soldiers were mostly from Boston and the towns in that vicinity. They received marching orders June 26, 1675; and the twenty-ninth day of that month was appointed by the governor a day of fasting, humiliation, and prayer, for the confession of sins, and for the humble supplication of Divine Providence for help to overcome and subdue the hostile Indians.

* "Soldiers in King Philip's War" (Bodge, second edition), p. 471.

August 5, 1675 There were prest for the Countreys Service to go against the Indians,

Steven Greenleaf	Thomas Smith
John Toppan	Caleb Richardson
Daniel Rolf	John Hobbs
Daniel Button	John Wheeler

and Henry Bodwell, nine men and fourteen days provisions, and 23 horses with saddles & bridles.*

August 6, 1675 There were prest

Jacob Adams,	Edmund Moores
William Sawyer,	Augustine John
Zachary Davis,	Samuel Stevens

Edward Ordway and fourteen days provisions.*

These men were drawn from the enrolled militia of Newbury for service in the second campaign in Connecticut. They formed, with other men from Essex county, the company commanded by Capt. Thomas Lathrop, of Beverly, in the engagement fought with the Indians, August 25, 1675, "at Sugar Loaf Hill, about ten miles above Hatfield." In that engagement, several members of the company were slain; and among them was John Plummer, of Newbury.†

August 27, 1675 There was prest again :

John Whittier	Richard Breyer
Thomas Chase	Joseph Poore
Thomas Harris	Joseph Richardson

Mathew Grove and fourteen days provision.*

It is probable that all, or nearly all, the men drawn from Newbury, on the fifth, sixth, and twenty-seventh of August, whose names are given above, were engaged in the disastrous conflict at Muddy Brook bridge September 18, 1675.

A considerable quantity of wheat being preserved in stacks at Deerfield, it was deemed expedient to have it threshed and brought down to Hadley. Capt. Lathrop and his company volunteered to proceed to Deerfield and protect the convoy. . . . The company, consisting of eighty men, arrived safely at Deerfield, threshed the wheat, placed it in eighteen wagons, and while on their return through South Deerfield, as they were stopping to gather grapes, which hung in clusters in the

* Town of Newbury Records.

† "Soldiers in King Philip's War" (Bodge, second edition), p. 130.

forest that lined the narrow road, they were surprised by an ambuscade of Indians who poured upon them a murderous fire. Hubbard states that not above seven or eight of Captain Lathrop's company escaped.*

Sergt. Thomas Smith, Samuel Stevens, John Hobbs, and Daniel Button, of Newbury, were among the slain. John Toppan was wounded in the shoulder, but concealed himself in the bed of a brook, nearly dry, by pulling grass and weeds over his body, and thus escaped capture; though several times the Indians are said to have stepped over him. Henry Bodwell had his left arm broken; but with his right hand he seized his musket, and, swinging it above his head, forced his way to a place of safety, although nearly overpowered by the Indians. Several other men from Newbury were probably killed or seriously injured in this conflict, but their names are not known.†

September 30, 1835, many of the prominent citizens of the state assembled at Deerfield to commemorate this tragic event. Hon. Edward Everett delivered an interesting and eloquent address, describing in detail the memorable incidents of that disastrous conflict. Three years later, a monument was erected near the centre of the village of Muddy Brook, about thirty rods, in a southerly direction, from the meeting-house in that place, bearing the following inscription:—

ERECTED AUGUST 1838

ON THIS GROUND CAPT THOMAS LATHROP AND EIGHTY MEN UNDER HIS COMMAND, INCLUDING EIGHTEEN TEAMSTERS FROM DEERFIELD. CONVEYING STORES FROM THAT TOWN TO HADLEY, WERE AMBUSHED BY ABOUT 700 INDIANS, AND THE CAPTAIN AND SEVENTY SIX MEN SLAIN SEPT. 18TH 1675.‡

Capt. Samuel Appleton, of Ipswich, was appointed, September 24, 1675, to take command of a company of one hundred men to protect the colony against the depredations of the Indians. Newbury was required to furnish men and provisions for this service.

Sept 23, 1675 there was prest againe Edmund Young and John Nash and two days provisions.§

* Coffin's History of Newbury, p. 388.

† "Soldiers in King Philip's War" (Bodge, second edition), pp. 136-139.

‡ Ibid., p. 140.

§ Town of Newbury Records.

Sept 27, 1675 there was prest againe Isaac Ilsly, Joseph Mooreing Joseph Musgrove, Hugh Pike Samuell Brabrooke and ten days provision.*

Sept 29, 1675 Capt John Wayts gave in a Receipt that Richard Kents man of Newbury was prest for the countryes service & 23 horses & sadles more was prest for the countryes service by virtue of a warrant from the Major Generall.*

Capt. Appleton, with the company under his command, was ordered to report to Major John Pynchon, commander-in-chief in the county of Hampshire. The Indians were gathered in great numbers on the west side of the Connecticut river; and the inhabitants of Hadley, Hatfield, Northampton, and Springfield, were in constant fear of an attack. October 5, 1675, Major Pynchon, with Capts. Appleton and Sill, and a force of one hundred and ninety men, marched from Hadley to Springfield, in order to prevent, if possible, the threatened destruction of the last-named town. Upon their arrival at Springfield, they found that the Indians had set fire to more than fifty dwelling-houses and barns, and were then concealed in the swamps and thickets of the neighborhood. It was impossible to pursue and destroy them, and the troops were ordered to remain on guard for several days near the centre of the town.

The inhabitants of Newbury were greatly alarmed by the reports that reached them of depredations committed by the Indians during this war. On the fifth day of October, 1675, an unsuccessful attempt was made to secure an appropriation, to be used in fortifying the meeting-house.

It was also voted whether the Towne are willing to be at the charg to buy a couple of field peices about 700 or 800 weight apeice & it past on the affirmative.*

Major Pynchon, having resigned his position as commander-in-chief of the military forces in the county of Hampshire, Captain Appleton was promoted to the rank of major, and placed in charge of the troops assembled there. He assumed command October 12, 1675, and on that day marched at the head of his troops from Springfield to Hadley. A day or two

*Town of Newbury Records:

later, he crossed the Connecticut river to Hatfield, and on the nineteenth day of October defeated with great slaughter a large number of Indians, who had gathered there for the purpose of capturing or burning the town.

When the expedition against the Indian fort at Narragansett was decided upon, Major Samuel Appleton was appointed to the command of the Massachusetts forces. The town of Newbury was called upon to furnish its proportion of the men needed. December 6, 1675, the following persons were impressed for service in that expedition:—

Jonathon Clarke	Christop Cole
Daniel Somerby	Henry Poore
Samuell Poore	William Sawyer
Cornelius Davis	John Harvy
Nicholas Rawlins	John Sheepard
Christop: Bartlet	Samuel Lowle
Daniel Rolfe	Christop: Tenison
Thomas Rogers	Steven Sweet
George Mooyer	Edward Ordway
John Stratton	Isaac Ilsly
Edmund Browne	John Wheeler
Jonathon Emery	Morgan Jones.*

On the ninth day of December, 1675, the troops were mustered on Dedham plain; and the next day took up their line of march for Rhode Island, arriving at Smith's garrison, Wickford, on the evening of the twelfth. After several days spent in scouting and skirmishing, they marched on the eighteenth to Pettisquamscott, where they met the Connecticut forces, under the command of Major Treat.

... they were forced to bivouac in the open air in a driving snow storm during the night; Bull's Garrison-house at that place having been burned by the Indians but a few days before. At day break next morning they took up their march over the rough country through the deepening snow, each man carrying his own arms, rations, etc. In this march the Massachusetts division led; Plymouth held the centre and Connecticut the rear. This army, the largest and best organized that had ever been in the field in the American Colonies, arrived about one o'clock, P.M. at the borders of the great swamp where the Indians had

* Town of Newbury Records.

gathered in great numbers and had built a strong fortification and now awaited the attack.*

After a severe battle of three hours, the fort was captured and burned. Many of the Indians escaped into the woods, but a large number were consumed in the flames. In Major Samuel Appleton's division, four men were killed, among them Daniel Rolfe, of Newbury, and eighteen men were wounded, five of them from Newbury; namely, Isaac Ilsley, William Standley, Daniel Somerby, Jonathan Emery, and John Harvey.†

The Indians were greatly disheartened by this disaster, and soon divided up into small bands, making raids from time to time on the defenceless inhabitants of Hadley, Hatfield, and other frontier towns. January 2, 1676, Newbury was called upon to furnish an additional number of men to assist the authorities of Massachusetts in putting a stop to these outrages. The following persons were evidently drawn by lot for this service; but it is somewhat uncertain whether they were sent, with other Massachusetts troops, to protect the towns on the Connecticut river:—

Stephen Greenleaf
John Whittier
Henry Bodwell
Richard Bryer
Thomas Rawlison
James Mirrick
Moses Little.‡

Samuell Hills
Thomas Stevens
William Randall
Thomas Silver
Edward Young
Joseph Richardson

In a skirmish at the "Upper Falls" of the Connecticut river, Capt. William Turner, in command of a company of one hundred and fifty men, was shot while attempting to cross the Green river not far from the town of Hatfield. The grant of a township of land, as near as might be to the scene of the "Falls Fight," was made to all the officers and soldiers who were engaged therein. Among the persons named in the list of claimants was John Chase, of Newbury,§ who filed a certificate that he was in the expedition with Capt.

* "Soldiers in King Philip's War" (Bodge, second edition), pp. 153 and 154.

† Ibid., p. 156.

‡ Town of Newbury Records.

§ Massachusetts Archives, vol. cxiv., p. 610; also, "Soldiers in King Philip's War" (second edition), p. 252.

Turner, and helped to bury him, and that Samuel Coleby, late of Amesbury, deceased, was with him.*

King Philip, with a few of his faithful followers, was surprised by a scouting party, under the command of Benjamin Church, and shot through the breast, August 12, 1676. He was instantly killed; but the war was continued for several months in a desultory way by hostile Indians in the vicinity of the Connecticut river, and for a year or more by the eastern tribes, under the command of their skilful chieftain, Mugg, otherwise known as Mogg Megone, on the banks of the Kennebec and Penobscot rivers.

The half-tone print on the opposite page is reproduced from an engraving by Paul Revere, published in the second edition of the History of King Philip's War, by Thomas, son of Col. Benjamin Church.†

From the books and accounts kept by John Hull, treasurer of the colony of Massachusetts bay, it appears that the wages due the soldiers enlisted during King Philip's war were paid to their families by the authorities of the town where they resided. The amount so paid was credited to the town in the colonial "rates" or taxes. Under the date of August 24, 1676, is the following entry:—

Newbury-Towne Cr. By Sundry Rcept ^s viz.	21. 05. 02
Jonathan Emery pd as per assignment	05. 09. 00
Edmund Browne	03. 01. c8
Henry Sparkes	03. 12. 00
John Wilcott	04. 10. 00
Richard Browne	03. 03. c4
Edward Ordway ‡	01. 09. 02

November 24, 1676, the several amounts due the following named persons were credited to the town of Newbury:—

Samuel Lowell	03. 00. 00
George Moyer	02. 14. 00
Moses Little	01. 10. 10
John Mitchell	01. 10. 10

* "Soldiers in King Philip's War" (Bodge, second edition), p. 249.

† A copy of Church's History containing the engraving by Paul Revere is in the library of the Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.

‡ "Soldiers in King Philip's War" (Bodge, second edition), p. 271.



PHILIP. KING of Mount Hope.. *Reveries*

Thomas Silver	01. 10. 10
Joshua Richardson	01. 00. 00
Timothy Noyce	01. 04. 00
Peter Uter	01. 04. 00
Jeremiah Davis	01. 04. 00
Joseph Little	01. 18. 00
Joseph Poore	01. 04. 00
Robert Cham	04. 04. 00
Henry Lucas *	04. 04. 00
Dec 24, 1676 John Wheeler	04. 04. 00
Feb 24, 1676-7 Matthew La Greve *	08. 07. 00

It is possible that some of the persons named in the above list were not inhabitants of the town of Newbury, but were enlisted and counted as a part of its quota, and so credited by the treasurer of the colony in making up his accounts.

From August 5, 1675, to January 2, 1676, sixty-eight men and forty-six horses were impressed for military service in Newbury,—an unusually large number, when it is considered that the ratable polls of the town at that time were not over one hundred and sixty. Only a few persons holding official positions were exempt by law from the drafts ordered by the colonial authorities; but occasionally a petitioner to the General Court, engaged in some useful and important occupation, was allowed to remain at home and attend to his daily duties undisturbed. One of the orders passed by the General Court October 17, 1676, is as follows:—

In ans^r to the petition of Samuel Plummer, ferryman at Newbury, it is ordered that himself & his son Ephraim be freed from the presse.†

Early in the month of May, 1677, the governor and council of the colony of Massachusetts Bay decided to send a force of two or three hundred men to strengthen the garrison at Winter Harbor, York Harbor, and Wells, Me. On the twenty-second day of June, Benjamin Swett was appointed captain, and placed in charge of the expedition. He landed at Black-point garrison house July twenty-eighth; and the next morning, with all the troops under his command, he made an attack

* "Soldiers in King Philip's War" (Bodge, second edition), p. 450.

† Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. v., p. 127.

upon the Indians, who had gathered in large numbers in that vicinity, but was defeated and obliged to order a hasty retreat. "Having received many wounds, he was at last surrounded and overpowered by the foe, and fell, not far from the garrison-house, still fighting."

Capt. Swett was a son of John Swett, one of the early settlers of Newbury. He came with his father from England previous to 1642; and in November, 1647, he married Hester, daughter of Peter Weare. From 1655 to 1662, in company with his brother-in-law, Nathaniel Weare, he carried on the farm of Rev. John Woodbridge, near "the trayneing green" in Newbury. He removed to Hampton about the year 1663; and his family lived there when he was killed at Blackpoint, July 29, 1677.*

In January, 1701-2, a petition, signed by

Joshua Richardson
Samuel Poor
Thomas Chace
Hugh Pike
Thomas Thurlo
and John Chace

Sam^l Hill
Joseph Richardson
Caleb Richardson
Penuel Titcomb
Jonathan Emery

was presented to the inhabitants of the town of Newbury, humbly praying that a thousand acres of land might be granted and laid out to the soldiers who served in the Indian wars of 1675, 1676, and 1677.†

It will be remembered that when, on December 10th, 1675, the forces of Massachusetts Colony were mustered on Dedham Plain, to march against the Narraganset fort, a proclamation was made to the soldiers, in the name of the Governor, that, "if they played the man, took the fort, and drove the enemy out of the Narraganset country, which is their great seat, they should have a gratuity of land, besides their wages."‡

No decisive action seems to have been taken in regard to the settlement of these claims for many years; although the General Court appointed a committee in 1727 to survey and lay out a tract of land, eight miles square, to be granted the

* "Soldiers in King Philip's War" (Bodge, second edition), pp. 43 and 348.

† Town of Newbury Records.

‡ Ibid., p. 406.

officers and soldiers who served in the Narragansett war, and in 1729 appointed another committee to examine and decide upon the validity of the claims presented.

January 19, 1731, the House of Representatives sent to the governor and council an earnest and eloquent message, advocating the grant of a tract of land, six miles square, to every one hundred and twenty persons who helped to capture the fort and drive the enemy out of the Narragansett country. This message was favorably considered by both branches of the provincial government, and definite action taken June 9, 1732. The classification and adjustment of the claims of the soldiers was accomplished with great difficulty and labor. The grantees were divided into companies or societies, according to their residences, if alive, or according to the residences of their legal representatives, if dead.

The soldiers interested in the tract of land on Saco river, subsequently known as township No. 1, now Buxton, Me., "mett at the House of Cap^t Joseph Hale in Newbury falls on the first Day of august on the year Annoque Domini 1733."* Joseph Gerrish, esq., was chosen moderator; and a committee was appointed, consisting of Joseph Gerrish, John Hobson, and John Gains, "to view Som of the unapropeated Lands of this Province in order to Pitch a place for one Township for Said Soldiers."*

February 11, 1733-4, plans were presented to the General Court for the laying out of two townships between the Saco and Pesumpscot rivers, one of these townships to be assigned to the "Ipswich Society," so called, which was made up of claimants residing in Ipswich, Newbury, Rowley, Haverhill, Salisbury, Amesbury, Methuen, Hampton, Greenland, and Berwick.† These plans were approved and consented to by Governor Belcher February 22, 1733-4.

The settlement of the township, owing to its exposed and defenceless condition, was greatly delayed during the French and English wars; but, after the capture of Quebec in 1759, the population slowly, yet steadily, increased. A meeting-

* *Proprietors' Records, Narragansett Township No. 1, by Capt. W. F. Goodwin, p. 91.*

† The names of these claimants will be found on pp. 413 to 416, inclusive, of the second edition of "Soldiers in King Philip's War" (Bodge).

house was erected in 1761; and, in November of that year, Rev. Paul Coffin, son of Col. Joseph Coffin, of Newbury, was called to the ministry there. He accepted the invitation, and was ordained March 16, 1763.

Mr., afterwards Rev., Silas Moody, born in Newbury May 9, 1742, was the first schoolmaster employed by the inhabitants of "Narragansett Township No. 1." He went there in company with Rev. Paul Coffin August 20, 1761, and soon after opened a school for children, which was well patronized during the fall and winter months of that year. He remained until April or May, 1762, when he returned to Newbury in order to continue his studies for the ministry.

CHAPTER XIII.

FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS.

AFTER the overthrow of the government and the seizure of Sir Edmund Andros, in Boston, April 18, 1689, the Indians, instigated by the French settlers at Quebec, were active in plundering houses and destroying property in all the frontier towns between the Saco and Penobscot rivers. During the following summer, Sir William Phips was appointed by King William and Queen Mary commander-in-chief of all their majesties' forces in New England. He determined to put a stop to the depredations, if possible; and on the twenty-eighth day of April, 1690, he sailed, with a fleet of eight small vessels and seven or eight hundred men, for Port Royal, now Annapolis, N.S., where he attacked and captured, "with little or no resistance," the fort that had been erected there by the French government. He returned to Boston on the thirtieth day of May, and immediately began to make preparations for the acquisition of Canada.

Meanwhile the Indians continued to be troublesome in the neighborhood of Newbury, and the following order was issued August 7, 1690:—

These are in his majesty's name to require all the soldiers belonging to this towne to bring their arms and ammunition to ye meeting house every saboth day and at all other publick meetings, and also they ar required to carry their arms and ammunition with them into meadows and places where they worke, and if any man doe refuse or neglect his dewty as above expressed he shal pay five shillings for every such neglect.

DANIEL PIERCE <i>Captain</i>	JONA MOORES <i>Lieutenant</i>
THOMAS NOYES <i>Captain</i>	JACOB TOPPAN <i>Ensign</i>
STEPH GREENLEAF <i>Captain</i>	HENRY SOMERBY *

The expedition under Sir William Phips, consisting of thirty or forty vessels, carrying about two thousand men, sailed from Nantasket on the ninth day of August, 1690, but did not

* Coffin's History of Newbury, p. 154.

arrive at Quebec until the fifth day of October. Several attempts were made to capture the town, without success; and, tempestuous weather having nearly disabled the vessels and driven some of them ashore, it was considered advisable to re-embark the troops and abandon the enterprise. On their way back to Boston, they encountered head winds and violent storms. Some vessels were blown off the coast, and ultimately arrived in the West Indies. One was lost upon the island of Anticosti, and several were never heard from.

Capt. John March, Capt. Stephen Greenleaf,* Lieut. James Smith,* Ensign William Longfellow,* and Ensign Lawrence Hart, of Newbury, Capt. Philip Nelson, of Rowley, and Capt. Daniel King, of Salem, were among the officers commissioned for service in the expedition to Canada, under the command of Sir William Phips.† A complete list of the men who enlisted in Newbury cannot be given. The muster roll of one company in the Essex county regiment is as follows:—

Capt. John March, Newbury
Lt Stephen Johnson, Andover
Ensigne Lawrence Hart.

John Vie (Ivie?)	Thomas Barnard
John Browne	Ralph Blagdon
John Davis	John Poor
Edward Bele (Bailey?)	John Huse
Edward Goodwin	Benjamin Poor
Benjamin Goodrige	Samuel George
Henry Dowe	John Wallingford
John Badger	John Taylor
Thomas Heirs (Ayers?)	George Everson
Percival Chubb	Samuel Smith
Samuel Austin	Henry Lunt
Richard Kent	John Sweat
Benjamin Kimbal	Thomas Cotton
Joseph Gold	Joseph Andrews
Ephraim Hoit	Nathaniel Crosby
John Prowse	John Ring.‡

* "Twas Tuesday the 18th of November [1690] that I heard of the death of Capt Stephen Greenleaf, Lieut James Smith, and Ensign Wm Longfellow, Sergt Increase Pilbury, who with Will Mitchell, Jabez Musgro, and four more were drowned at Cape Britoon on Friday night the last of October." *Diary of Samuel Sewall*, vol. 1., p. 335.

† *Society of Colonial Wars' Year Book for 1898*, pp. 136 and 137.

‡ *Massachusetts Archives*, vol. xxx., p. 155; *Society of Colonial Wars' Year Book*, 1898, p. 173.

In 1739, a township on the westerly side of Merrimack river, "and northerly of and adjoining to Contocook," was granted and laid out to the "Soldiers in the expedition to Canada Anno 1690 under the Command of Cap^t John March, Cap^t Stephen Greenleaf and Cap^t Philip Nelson." This township now includes within its limits Bakerstown, Stevenstown, and Salisbury, N.H. The first meeting of the proprietors was held "February 12th 1739 at the House of M^r Tristram Greenleaf in Newbury at ten of the Clock before noon." The following persons, inhabitants of Newbury and Rowley, were granted and allowed a share in the division of this township: —

Cap ^t Stephen Greenleaf	Deacon Joshua Moody	Joseph Gould
Joseph Sage Jnr	Elisha Sweat	John Kent
Caleb Moody	Nath ^l . Clark	John Thurlo
Joseph Osgood	Samuel George	Hannah Bolton
Cap ^t John Sargeant	Benja ^a Hoeg	John Badger
Sam ^l Smith Jnr	Jonathan Marsh	Joseph Hsley
Gideon Lowel	Stephen Chase	Joseph Short
Thomas Huse	John Lunt	Abraham Titcomb
Joseph Pike	James Brown	Stephen Longfellow
Stephen Longfellow	Samuel Bartlet 3 ^d	Nathaniel Bernard
Cap ^t Thomas Hale	Jeremiah Gutteridge	Capt Thos. Wallingford
John March	Rev ^d William Johnson	W ^m Huse
Joseph Davis	Henry Dow	Sam ^l Sargeant
Sam ^l Silver	Robert Savory	Tristram Greenleaf
Eleazer Hudson	Dr. Joseph Hills	Thomas Challis
Jonathan Blaisdell	James Toppon	Dan ^l Bradley
David Bartlet	Peter Ayers	Eleazer Johnson
Lazarus Goodwin	James Anderton	John Littlehale
Edward Emerson	Zachariah Beal	Capt John Sergent
Percival Clark	Ebenezer Stuart	Joseph Holland *

Early in the summer of 1691, a small force under the command of Capt. John March, of Newbury, and Capt. Daniel King, of Salem, was sent to look after the Indians, who had become troublesome in the vicinity of York and Wells. Previous to the departure of these troops, the governor and council of the provisional government of the colony of Massachusetts Bay issued the following order: —

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. cxiv., pp. 178, 179; Society of Colonial Wars' Year Book, 1898, pp. 174, 175.

Instructions for Captain John March and Cap^t Daniel King (the like for Capt King & Capt March)

Whereas yourselves are commissioned to take the conduct of the Soldiers now raised out of the Militia of the Massachusetts Colony for their Majties service against the French and Indian Enemy, to be disposed at yor place of Generall Rendevous into two companys of equal number.

In pursuance of your s^d commissions you are to take effectual care that the soldiers under yor conduct be kept under good order and discipline. That the worship of God be daily attended among them in publick prayer morning and evening and reading of Gods holy word as you have opportunity, and to keep an holy rest on the Sabath, so far as the necessity of your service will give leave.

That all disorders, mutinies cursing, swearing, drunkenness, stealing and all manner of Prophaness and wickedness be suppressed and duly punished according to the Rules and discipline of war.

Yor Soldiers being mustered and furnished with Armes and amunition fit for service you are forthwith to advance in search of the Enemy ffrrench or Indians, first ranging the Woods about the ffrontiers on the north of Merrimack to clear off any skulking Parties of them and then march further East in pursuit and prosecution of the s^d Enemy according as you may receive Intelligence of their Motions, or the most likely places where to find them, and make what spoils you can upon them: also give necessary release and succour as you have opportunity to any Towns Plantations or persons of the English that may be endangered or distressed by the Enemy.

In all yor marchings and encampings be sure to keep out Good Scouts and watches that you be not ambuscaded, surprised or overpowered by the Enemy.

If any of yor Soldiers happen to fall lame or be disabled for Travel you may apply to the next garrisons to have them exchanged. When yor Company happen at any time to be joyned in any Expedition, Let there be no contending for Superiority but let each one be ambitious who shall do the most service for God, their King and Country and as you have opportunity advise with Majr Vaughan, Majr Frost and other Gentlemen of the Provinces of the best Methods to be taken to effect the same and let your diligence and industry appear in action as much as may be.

You are to advise the Governor from time to time of yor proceedings and what success it shall please God to give you

Past and agreed to by the Governor and Council

ISA ADDINGTON, *Secry.*

Boston, June 29th, 1691.*

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. xxxvii, leaf 67.

In October, 1691, a small band of Indians appeared in the vicinity of Amesbury, and soon after made an attack upon Haverhill, killing several persons there. The inhabitants of Newbury, Rowley, and Ipswich, were greatly alarmed by this unexpected display of hostility, and presented the following petition November 6, 1691, to the governor and council:—

Whereas by reason of the approach of the common enemy several places are in great & present danger to be daily weakened by their getting over Merrimack river and destroying inhabitants, we humbly petition that there be thirty men kept upon the river from such places as we shall appoint in the town of Newbury up the river to Bradford, and also request that other towns in the county keep a guard from Bradford to Andover.

SAML APPLETON	HENRY SOMERBY.
DANIEL EPPS	THOMAS NOYES
THOMAS WADE	STEPHEN GREENLEAF
and many others.*	

November 22, 1691 granted, by the governor & assistants, as many men as needed not exceeding thirty to be selected out of the towns by the superior officers.*

February 5, 1691-2, a party of Indians attacked and burned the town of York. Rev. Shubael Dummer, pastor of the church there, while in the act of mounting a horse at the door of his house, was shot and instantly killed, and his wife and family were taken prisoners. He was the son of Richard Dummer, and was born in Newbury, February 17, 1636.

The new charter, establishing the province of Massachusetts Bay, was granted by King William, October 7, 1691; and Sir William Phips, who was then in England, was appointed governor. He arrived in Boston, May 14, 1692, bringing the charter with him; and during the following summer "he rebuilt and greatly strengthened the fort which Andros had erected at Pemaquid," now Bristol, Me.

The Indians continued to harass and annoy the defenceless towns on the eastern frontier, and in the month of September surprised and killed several persons at Berwick, Exeter, and Dover. On the twenty-third day of October, 1692, a small

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. xxxvii., leaf 207.

number of these hostile savages succeeded in crossing the Merrimack river, and, following a well-trodden path through the woods, appeared suddenly in that part of Rowley now included within the limits of Georgetown, where they made an attack upon a small and unprotected dwelling-house, killing Mr. Benjamin Goodrich (the owner of the house), his wife, and two children.*

Capt. John March, of Newbury, with a company of sixty men, was placed in command of the fort at Pemaquid; and Rev. John Pike, grandson of John Pike, who came from England and settled in Newbury in 1635, was appointed chaplain.† In the summer of 1693, the Indians between the Piscataqua and Kennebec rivers were anxious to conclude a treaty of peace.

July 7, 1693 His Excy acquainted the Council that he had received a Letter from Capⁿ March, Commander of their Majties fort at Pemequid that Edgeremet an Indian Sachem had lately come thither with a flag of Truce, and proposed there might be a Cessation of Armes, and promised to return in a weeks time, with some other Sachems to discourse that matter.‡

At a conference held at Pemaquid on the eleventh day of August, articles of agreement were drawn up and signed by the Indian chieftains assembled there, and by the commissioners appointed by the province of Massachusetts Bay. Hostilities ceased, and peace was maintained for more than a year.

In the month of September, 1695, Capt. Pascho Chubb was appointed commander of the fort in place of Capt. March, who was relieved at his own request.§

October 7, 1695, a party of Indians made an attack on the house of John Brown at Turkey hill in Newbury and carried away nine captives, all women and children.|| On the fifteenth of March, 1696-7, they burned nine houses in the town of Haverhill, killed several persons, and took away a

* Goodridge Memorial (Sidney Perley), p. 14.

† History of Bristol, Bremen, and Pemaquid (Johnston, 1871), p. 191.

‡ Council Records, vol. vi., p. 203; Province Laws, vol. vii., p. 377.

§ History of Bristol, Bremen, and Pemaquid (Johnston), p. 199.

|| "Ould Newbury," pp. 288, 289.

number of prisoners, among them Mrs. Hannah Dustin, whose remarkable escape from captivity has been frequently described by local historians.

In the summer of 1697, Capt. John March, having been promoted to the rank of "Major," was placed in charge of an expedition to the coast of Maine. He sailed from Newbury in the month of June or July, with five companies of militia, and was afterwards joined by fifty men from Connecticut under the command of Capt. William Whiting. He arrived at York, and sent out scouts to reconnoitre the woods in that vicinity; but, finding no trace of hostile Indians, he re-embarked his troops and sailed for Casco bay, and thence to the mouth of the Damariscotta river, where on the ninth day of September he was fired upon by a small party of Indians lying in ambush. After a brief but severe skirmish, he succeeded in driving the enemy from the field, with the loss of several men on both sides.* Returning to York with his troops, he sent to the lieutenant governor in Boston a letter, informing him of his arrival there and asking for further instructions.

Sept. 14, 1697, His Honour the Lieu^t Gov^r laid before the Board a letter which he received by express from Major March the last night from Yorke, advising of his return thither with the Forces under his command from their expedition Eastward with an account of their engagement with the Enemy, French and Indians, supposed to be two hundred in number, and a List of the names of the Officers and Souldiers Slain and wounded in the said engagement, supposing the loss of the side of the Enemy to be as great (if not more) who were beaten off the ground & fled into the Woods, making their escape in their Canoes.

Upon reading whereof his Honour proposed that another expedition might be forthwith formed for further prosecution of the Enemy, and that Col^o Gedney, Col^o P^hillips and Capt^o Byfield be desired and instructed forthwith to undertake a Journey to Yorke, to visit the army, and to confer and consult with Major March and other Commanders of the wayes and methods for prosecuting the Enemy, and to animate and encourage the same, and that the Government of Connecticut be written to for the continuance of their part of these Forces for some longer time. All which was advised accordingly.†

The term for which the Connecticut soldiers enlisted ex-

* Mather's "Magnalia," vol. ii., book vii., art. xxvi., p. 637.

† Executive Records of the Council, vol. ii., p. 497; Province Laws, vol. vii., p. 571.

pired the last of September; and the commissioners, after consultation with Major March and other commanders of the forces at York, considered it advisable to allow them to return home, and the expedition was abandoned.

On the eleventh day of September, a treaty of peace was signed by representatives of the French and English governments at Ryswick, a village in the Netherlands, a few miles from the Hague, in the province of South Holland; but the fact was not officially made known in Boston until December 10, 1697. By this treaty, a nominal peace between the French and English settlers in this country was established, and maintained for four or five years.

Major John March was probably in command of the fort at Casco bay, May 4, 1702, when another war, called Queen Anne's war, or the war of the Spanish succession, was declared between France and England. Col. Joseph Dudley, who had been appointed governor of the province of Massachusetts Bay, assumed the duties of his office in the month of June following. In order to secure the friendship and good will of the Indians on the eastern frontier, Gov. Dudley left Boston on the ninth day of June, 1703, "to go to the Eastward . . . to speak with the Indian Sachems & to endeavor to steady them in the English Interests." *

A treaty of peace was concluded at Casco bay. Presents were distributed, and the conference closed with "dancing, singing and loud acclamations of joy." The Indians declared that nothing could seduce them from their allegiance to the crown of England; for "they were as firm as the mountains, and should continue so, as long as the sun and moon endured." In less than six weeks, however, they attacked the inhabitants of the town of Wells, capturing and killing thirty-nine persons in all, mostly women and children. They destroyed the huts of the fishermen at Cape Porpoise, and surprised the settlers about the stone fort near the falls of the Saco, killing eleven persons and capturing twenty-four.

July 9, 1703, Gov. Dudley sent to the council several letters received "from Casco Bay, Saco and Piscataqua," an-

* *Province Laws*, vol. viii., pp. 285-288.

nouncing the arrival of a French ship at Mount Desert, for the purpose, evidently, of inducing the Indians in that neighborhood to join with the French forces in making an attack on the English settlements between the Saco and Merrimack rivers. On the eighteenth day of August, the Penacook and Eastern Indians, by and with the advice of the council, were declared to be "Rebels and Enemy's against Her Majesty Her Crown and Dignity," and all good subjects were enjoined to treat them as such, "and to do and execute all acts of hostility upon them."

At this time, the French troops 'with their Indian allies were active in their efforts to drive the English from the territory they inhabited east of the Piscataqua river.

The fort at Casco, or Falmouth,* was held by Major March, with thirty-six men. He had no thought of danger, when three well-known chiefs from Norridgewock appeared with a white flag, and asked for an interview. As they seemed to be alone and unarmed, he went to meet them, followed by two or three soldiers and accompanied by two old men named Phippeny and Kent, inhabitants of the place. They had hardly reached the spot when the three chiefs drew hatchets from under a kind of mantle which they wore and sprang upon them, while other Indians, ambushed near by, leaped up and joined in the attack. The two old men were killed at once: but March, who was noted for strength and agility, wrenched a hatchet from one of his assailants, and kept them all at bay till Sergeant Hook came to his aid with a file of men and drove them off.

They soon reappeared, burned the deserted cabins in the neighborhood, and beset the garrison in numbers that continually increased, till in a few days the entire force that had been busied in ravaging the scattered settlements was gathered around the place. It consisted of about five hundred Indians of several tribes, and a few Frenchmen under an officer named Beaubassin. Being elated with past successes, they laid siege to the fort, sheltering themselves under a steep bank by the water-side and burrowing their way towards the rampart. March could not dislodge them, and they continued their approaches till the third day, when Captain Southack, with the Massachusetts armed vessel known as the "Province Galley," sailed into the harbor, recaptured three small vessels that the Indians had taken along the coast, and destroyed a great number of their canoes, on which they gave up their enterprise and disappeared.†

* Now Portland, Me.

† "A Half-century of Conflict," vol. I, p. 43; also, Penhallow's "Indian Wars" (edition, 1726), pp. 6, 7.

Soon after this encounter with the Indians, Major John March was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel; and at the next session of the General Court he presented the following petition:—

TO HIS EXCELLENCY JOSEPH DUDLEY, Esq.

Captain Generall and Commander in chief of Her Majesty's Province of Massachusetts Bay and the Honorable the Councill, and Representatives in Generall Court Assembled.

The Petition of John March Humbly sheweth

That your Petitioner, in the time of the late Peace with the Indians was constituted the Commander of Her Majesty's Fort at Casco Bay, and manager of the Trade for the Publick with the Indians there, and in order to attend that service forsook his own Habitation in Newbury and Removed his family stock of Cattle and other Estate to the said ffort, by which means, upon the perfidious Breach lately made by that barbarous People, your Petitioner was in utmost Hazard of Losing his life, and by a wonderfull Preservation Escaped the bloody hands of those Infidels, and did actually lose a very Considerable Part of his Estate, to the value of more than Five Hundred Pounds, as is set forth, in an account thereof herewith Presented, which had not been so Exposed, if your Petitioner had not Removed into the way of that Danger to serve the Publick in the said Post.

Your Petitioner therefore humbly Pray's your Excellency and Honours, to Take the Premisses into your consideration and Grant your Petitioner such Compensation & allowance as in your Wisdom shall be Thought meet for one who has sustained so great a losse by means of his being Imploied in a public service, and your Petitioner will be further obliged to your service, and ever to Pray as in Duty bound &c.

JOHN MARCH.

BOSTON, Nov. 10th, 1703.*

The account presented includes claims for eight oxen, fourteen cows, ten calves, thirty-six swine, twenty-five sheep, five acres of wheat, six acres of peas, fifty bushels of oats, and various articles of furniture and clothing.*

On the twentieth day of November, "A Resolve for allowing and paying fifty pounds out of the Province Treasury to Lieutenant-Colonel John March in consideration of his brave conduct and the wounds he received in the defence of the fort at Casco Bay during the attack by the French and Indian

*Province Laws, vol. viii., p. 312; Massachusetts Archives, vol. lxx., p. 634.

enemy" was passed by the General Court and approved by the governor.*

In the month of October, 1704, Lieut. Col. March presented a petition for compensation for the services of himself and others in repairing and rebuilding the fort at Casco; and "A Resolve for paying one hundred forty-four pounds nineteen shillings and tenpence out of the Province Treasury to the several persons to whom it is due, as set forth in Lieutenant-Colonel John March's account of labor and disbursements on the fort at Casco," † was, after some delay, consented to by Gov. Dudley, February 28, 1704-5.‡

For the encouragement of volunteers, "who being commissioned by his Excellency, set forth and maintain themselves free from the Province charge," the General Court voted, December 2, 1703, that the sum of "fforty Pounds be Allowed, out of the Treasury of this Province for each Scalp of the Indian Enemy, above ten Years of age, which shall be Taken, and brought in as the law Directs"; § and efforts were made to induce the inhabitants of New Hampshire and Massachusetts to volunteer for service, under this law, during the winter months. Military officers were requested to assist in organizing companies and providing snow-shoes and moccasins for the men enlisting for the winter campaign.

January, 1703-4 Captain Winthrop volunteered his services, but had not had sufficient notice to enable him to enlist volunteers. Colonel John March came in from Hampton to advise the Governor and Council that Lieutenant Joseph Swett had "beat up for volunteers" at Hampton and had the promise of thirty nine or forty men provided with snow shoes and ready to march with the others, if supplied with provisions.¶

November 17, 1704, the General Court passed an "order for increasing to five shillings each, the allowance to persons furnishing themselves with snow shoes and moccasins"; ¶ and on the twenty-second day of June, 1705, the commissary general reported to the governor and council the names of

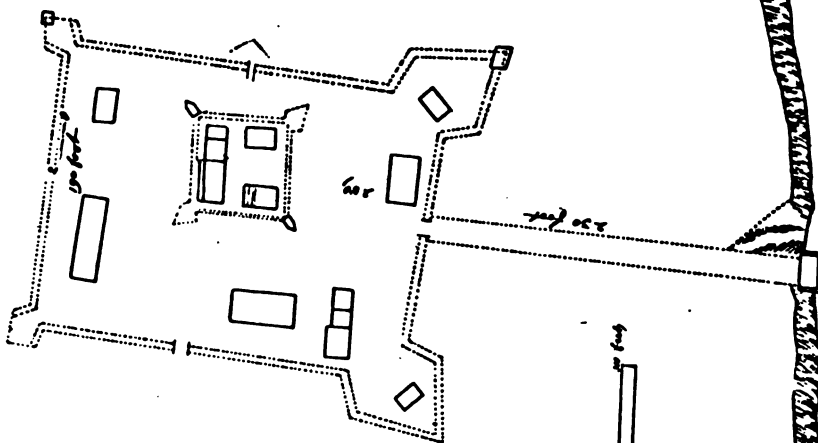
* Province Laws, vol. viii., p. 32. † Ibid., vol. viii., p. 108.

‡ "A Plan of Casco Fort as it now stands [1713] being an oblong square of 250 feet in length and a hundred and ninety foot in Breadth—the Bastions not Included—the Covert way to the Block house 230 foot in Length," is on file, with other maps and plans, in the Massachusetts Archives, vol. xxxv., p. 27. A reduced copy of the plan is printed on the opposite page.

§ Province Laws, vol. viii., p. 32. ¶ Ibid., vol. viii., p. 318. ¶ Ibid., vol. viii., p. 92.

The Plan of Casco Fort as it now stands
 being an Oblong Square of 300 feet in length
 and a hundred and ninety feet in breadth ~
 the Bastions not including the Court way
 to the Block house 220 feet in length &c

No. 5.



CASCO FORT.

Yalemouth, Me
 1712.



twenty-eight soldiers in the "Foot Company in Newbury" with a certificate from Hugh March, captain of the company, that they were "furnished with good serviceable snow shoes and mogginsons." *

The treasurer of the province was authorized to pay, "by the Constable or Constables of the s^d Town of Newbury, unto each of the s^d Twenty eight Souldiers named in the List thereof transmitted to him, the sum of five shillings out of the Poll Tax now collecting." *

For the protection of towns on or near the Merrimack river, block-houses were erected, by order of the General Court, in exposed places from Newbury to Bradford and Billerica, and men were employed to garrison them for several months during the year. The following named persons were probably paid the sums set against their names for personal service, or supplies furnished, at one or more of these block-houses:—

Acc^t: of Allowance for p'sonal Service at Newbury Blockhouses in 1704.†

Benj ^a Hill	£02.11.05	Jn ^o Ordway, Jr	£04.06.05
Jos: Scot	06.01.05	Jacob Ives	00.15.00
Jn ^o Smith, Jr	01.00.00	Jn ^o Barker	01.00.00
Ben. Savorie	06.01.05	Peter Cheney	00.16.05
Antho: Crosbie	02.10.00	Benj: Lowle Jr.	02.08.06
Tobi. Coleman	06.01.05	Joseph Lowle	02.16.05
Jn ^o French	06.01.05	Wm. Pilsbury, Jr	00.18.06
Jno Gutteridge	06.01.05	Tho: Crocket	02.04.03
Sam. Poore, Jr	00.18.06	James Sinkler	02.18.06
Jn ^o Swett	05.02.10	Benj: Lowle, Sen ^r	06.01.05
Jo: Bayley	06.01.05		£72.16.08

Acc^t of allowance for the subsistence of Newbury men at y^e Block-houses in 1704.†

Nicholas Noyes	£10.18.06	Jn ^o Barker	£00.12.00
John Kelly	10.18.06	Benj: Lowle, Jr.	05.02.00
Sam: Poore	00.11.01	Dan ^l Cheney	00.09.10
Jn ^o Swett	03.01.08	Jos: Pike	05.06.08
Josh Bayley	03.12.10		43.13.11
Jn ^o Ordway	02.11.10		72.16.08
Jacob Freez	00.09.00		£116.10.07

* Province Laws, vol. viii., p. 430.

† New England Historical and Genealogical Register, October, 1865, p. 312.

In the month of January, 1704-5, "at which time the country appeared like a frozen lake, the snow four feet deep," two companies, consisting of about one hundred and fifty men, under the command of Capt. Benjamin Stevens and Capt. William Tyng, marched through the woods to Norridgewock, but found, on arrival there, that the Indians had deserted the place, leaving a palisaded fort, enclosing twelve or more wigwams, and a few household utensils of little value. The officers and soldiers engaged in this expedition appear to have suffered extremely from the hardships and privations of the march. Nathaniel Rolfe, of Newbury, who was wounded in the arm on his way home from Norridgewock, applied to the General Court for a gratuity or pension to compensate him for loss of time; and reimburse him for money expended for medical attendance and advice. With his petition the following bill and certificates were filed:—

To Nathaniel Roff, visits, balsams, Injections, Emplasters, unguents and dressing his arme from ye 11th of March to the begining: of August following to the perfecting of the Cure: of a large Gun shot wound: In his arme with a Laceration of Narues and fociles 06=6=0

It to him speciphyeks and medicans proper for him in an actue and daingerous feuer which Ran 14 day before a crisis which fever was within the time afore s^d 02=0=0

HUMPHREY BRADSTREET.

ANDOVER, Sept. 1st 1705

These may sertifie whome It may concern that Nathl Rolf of Newbury was under my command at noridgewok In her Majesties service and was wounded in his arme as witnes my hand

BENJAMIN STEVENS

I the Subscriber being then present doe also attest to ye same with Respect to s^d Roffe Receiving his wound in the s^d service to Neridgwork as witness my hand WM TYNG.*

October 26, 1705, the General Court, with the consent of the governor and council, passed an order "For allowing and paying twenty pounds and six shillings to Nathaniel Rolfe of Newbury, a soldier wounded while in the Queen's Service, under the Command of Capt. Benjamin Stevens in the expedition to Norridgewock." †

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. lxxi., pp. 164, 165; Province Laws, vol. viii., p. 324.

† Province Laws, vol. viii., p. 139.

Two or three months later, Lieut. Col. Thomas Noyes was ordered to report the number of men provided with snow-shoes, in Newbury, that could be depended upon to march against the Indian enemy if needed.

Sr. By His Excellencies direction & Comand I requir you, on sight hereof to call together & have forthwith a strict muster of all your Snow shoe men, appointed by Law: to know how they are fitted and capable if called for, which I must have a speedy account of, and shall wait for: That I may know what return to make to His Excellency, as I am enjoyned to do: I am your Servant

N. SALTONSTALL

HAVERHILL, Jan: 9 1705-6*

How many Newbury men were equipped with snow-shoes and prepared for a winter campaign is somewhat uncertain; but among the papers and manuscripts of the late Robert Adams, now in the possession of the New England Historic and Genealogical Society, Boston, will be found the following undated memorandum:—

A list of the names [] that are [] apointed to keep snow shous & moggensons for [] ties service.

Richard Brown Senr	Corp ^l Smith	James Coffin
William Salmon	Joshua Moody	Edward Richardson
Anthony Somerby	Nathaniel Coffin	John Woodbridg
Benjamin Woodbridge	Banajh []	Daniell Merrill
Abraham Lunt	Archelaus Woodman	Corp ^l Chess
John Weed	Robert Rogers	Daniel pilsbury
Henry Halle	Samuel Sawyer	Caleb pilsbury
Thomas Moody	Enoch Litle	John Sewell
Edward Sergeant	Corp ^l Brown	Abraham Toppan
William no []	Nathan Merrill	A [] ams
	[]†	

Early in the month of December, 1706, Gov. Dudley, considering it advisable to send another expedition to Norridgewock, wrote "To the Hon. L^t Col Hilton" as follows:—

Boston, December 9th 1706

Dear Sir,

I have determined to visit Noridgwock the 10th of January next, and accordingly am raising in this Province two hundred men to be Comanded by Col. Martch, if his health will permit, whom alone I have

* New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 1., p. 340. † Ibid., p. 339.

acquainted besides yourself of my intention — therefore desire it to be secret,— and must expect forty men to be commanded by some very good officer; and if Col Martch fail me, I must expect your service to command the whole party.

The men must be well fixed, Cloathed and Shod with snow shoes in good order. Communicate this order to the gentlemen of her majesty's council as soon as may be. Attend them yourself to concert the matter, that they may provide victuals and blankets if need be. Our last departure will be from Casco Bay. Desire the Gentlemen of the Council to keep it secret, lest the noise of it get into the woods.

I am yr. affectionate uncle,

J. DUDLEY.*

January 15, 1706-7, Lieut. Col. John March having declined to serve as commander of the expedition, Lieut. Col. Winthrop Hilton was placed in charge of the forces assembled at Casco, and soon after began his march to Norridgewock; but, owing to the mildness of the season, the ice on the river was not of sufficient thickness to allow him to proceed with safety, and, after marching several days, he was obliged to turn back. At an interview with Gov. Dudley in Boston on the thirteenth day of February, he offered to go to the Kennebec river with the men under his command, and make an attempt to capture or disperse the Indians gathered there.

FEBRUARY 19, 1706-7

His Excellency acquainted the Council, that upon further information of the state of the Enemy at Kennebeck River &c he had ordered an addition to the forces under Colo Hilton intended on an expedition thither, and another sloop & more Whaleboats to attend them, the Briganteen Hope, three open Sloops and fourteen Whaleboats being taken up & equipped on that service.†

"To Lieut. Col. John March, in conjunction with Lieutenant-Colonel Hilton," the command of this expedition was intrusted. A company of seventy or eighty men under Col. March sailed from Newbury, probably, while the rest of the troops, under Col. Hilton, sailed from Piscataqua, now Portsmouth, N.H.

The expedition proceeded as far east as the Kennebec river, where they fell upon a party of Indians, and killed or

* Province Laws, vol. viii., p. 673; Farmer and Moore's Collection, vol. I., p. 248.

† Province Laws, vol. viii., p. 675; Executive Records of the Council, vol. iv., p. 379.

seriously wounded eighteen of them. After searching the woods in that neighborhood, and finding no traces of Indians concealed there, they decided to return to Piscataqua, where they arrived on the twenty-eighth day of March. May 6, 1707, the governor and council ordered

... that the Souldiers that served under Col^o March in the Months of February and March past, on an Expedition to the Eastward other than such as are enlisted in the present Expedition to Nova Scotia be discharged on the day of their return back to Newbury.*

Meanwhile, the General Court had passed a resolve (March 21, 1706-7) providing for the raising of a naval and land force for an expedition against the French at Nova Scotia and for an attack on the fort at Port Royal. On the twenty-ninth day of March, Gov. Dudley appointed Lieut. Col. John March commander-in-chief of the expedition. The land force was divided into two regiments, one under the command of Col. Winthrop Hilton and the other under Col. Francis Wainwright. The fleet, in addition to the "Deptford" of the royal navy, carrying fifty guns, and the sloop "Dove," her tender, the "Province Galley," carrying twenty-four guns, and the brigantine "Hope," which was to be put in commission as a cruiser along the coast, "consisted of ten transports, comprising two ships, four brigantines and four sloops, besides forty whale-boats, twenty eight of which were to be impressed at Barnstable and twelve at Plymouth."†

Two of the companies in the first regiment organized for this expedition were commanded by Capt. James March and Capt. Richard Kent, of Newbury. Other officers in the same regiment were James March, jr., lieutenant, Hugh Pike, ensign, John March, jr., lieutenant, and Benjamin Smith, ensign, — all from Newbury. Among the vessels that comprised the fleet was the sloop "Richard and Sarah," Richard Carr, of Salisbury, master; the sloop "Success," Stephen Poor, of Newbury, master; the sloop "Endeavor," Gideon Lowell, of Newbury, master.

A grand parade of the land forces at Hull, on the nineteenth

* Province Laws, vol. viii., note, p. 675. † Ibid., vol. viii., p. 687.

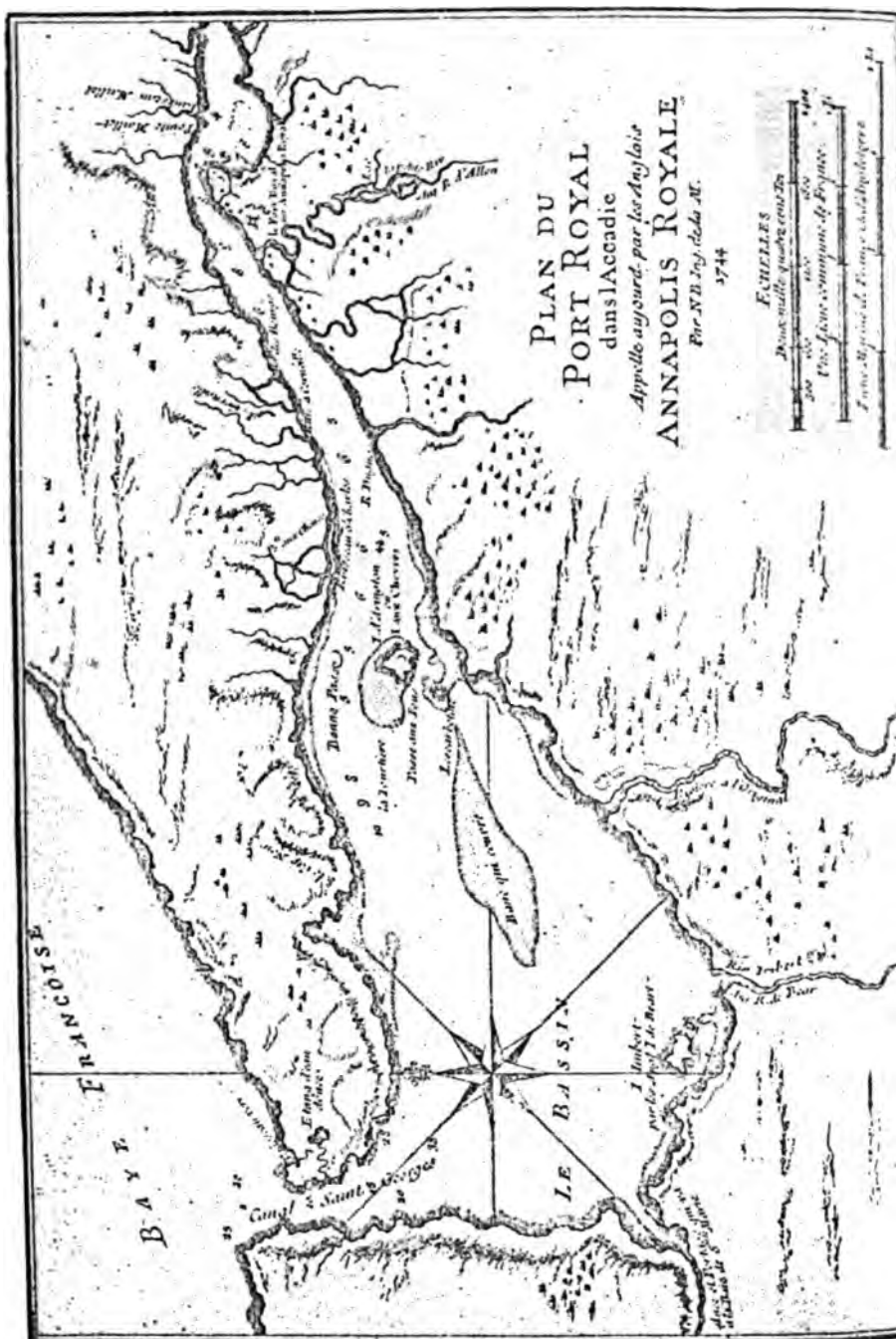
of April, was ordered by the governor and council; and the vessels engaged for service in the expedition were directed to assemble at Nantasket. The final preparations for the transportation of troops and the shipment of arms, ammunition, and commissary stores, were made as speedily as possible; and, everything being ready, the fleet sailed at sunrise, on the thirteenth day of May, for the harbor of Port Royal.*

They arrived on the twenty-sixth; and, late in the afternoon, Col. Samuel Appleton, with about three hundred and twenty men, was landed on the north side of the harbor, and Col. March, with the rest of the forces numbering about seven hundred and fifty men, was landed on the south side. Early the next day both sections of the army moved forward. Col. March and the men under his command were attacked by the French troops under Subercase, the military governor of Acadia, and were thrown into confusion, but soon rallied, and, "with trumpets sounding, drums beating and colors flying," made a successful charge upon the enemy, and drove them over a high, steep hill into the fort that had been re-enforced and strengthened for the protection of the village of Port Royal, now Annapolis, N.S. After marching and skirmishing for five days over rough roads and through dense forests, the rank and file of the army became discouraged and demoralized. A council of war was held on the thirty-first day of May, and a majority of the officers, whose authority was final, agreed "that the enemy's well disciplined garrison in a strong fort, was more than a match for our raw, undisciplined army";† and further attempts to capture or demolish the fort were abandoned. Col. Appleton went to Boston for orders; and Col. March, with the land and naval forces under his command, sailed for Casco bay.

The unsatisfactory result of this expedition was exceedingly annoying to the inhabitants of Boston and other towns in the province, and the conduct of the officers in command was severely criticised and condemned. For the mistakes and mismanagement of others, Col. March was held responsible; and

* For roster of the army and fleet, see *Province Laws*, vol. viii., pp. 690-692.

† *History of Massachusetts* (Hutchinson, edition, 1795), p. 152.



strong efforts were made to induce Gov. Dudley to recall him and appoint another commander in his place. These efforts, however, were unsuccessful; and on the twentieth day of June the governor and council appointed Col. Elisha Hutchinson, Col. Penn Townsend, and John Leverett, esq., commissioners to supervise and direct the movements of the land and naval forces in Nova Scotia.

Col. March was at Casco bay, with the fleet under his command, at that date; and, when the news of his subjection to the commissioners was communicated to him, he wrote the following letter to Gov. Dudley, regretting that he had not been released from service, but expressing his willingness to serve in a subordinate capacity:—

CASCO BAY, June 28th, 1707

May it plesse yore Excelency yesterday I Receued: yore Commands: of the 21 Curant: by Mr Lowle: and god willing will indevor to follow Them: and doe what saruis I can: Sir I Immediately: Informed; Capt Sovthack: and the other maters what yore Commands: ware: who said the could not goe to see before that they Had more provision: and Capt Stoolly soore * his provision was quite dun: whare: upon I: Immediately ordered the Commisarys: to goe one bord Euery uessell in the fleet and see: sartingly: what prouision and stor: theare wass: which account I Have now sent Mr Commisary generall.

Sir I am Hartlyly sorry that I haue offended yor Excelency in any thing: and am sure it was no way designed in me: and have not bine Justly delt with by: those that Have informed yore Excelency: but sinc it is yore Excelencys pleasure to dismis mee from those Commands you were formerly plesed to put me in: I will patiently bare it: and doe you what saruis lys in my power: and sinc it is so: woold haue bine glad if you would haue bine plesed to haue Relesed me: for I sartingly know: that if theare be any thing well: and Honnorablely dun: I shall haue no share in that: but if any thing fall out other wise: that will fall to my share: Sir our men are generall: cherly and brisk: and are most of them willing to goe Againe: I shall Induor To keep them clene and In good temper: According to yore Commands: Sir the Indians that Ran from us: I haue taken them all Againe: and they doe so hartlyly bagg pardon: for theair offenc that I haue Respited theair punnishment tell yore Excelency's plesure is known what I shall doe to them: may it plesse yore Excelency Mr Jefferise haue bine uery Industerous: in doeing of mischief: As hee hath here Confesed: As yore Excelency and honnors will see under his owne hand: here Inclosed: with my most Humble duty: I Am Yore Excelencys most Humble and obedient sarvnt

JOHN MARCH †

* *Sic*, swore.

† Province Laws, vol. viii., p. 732.

The fleet sailed from Casco bay on or about the twenty-seventh of July, and arrived at Passamaquoddy on the thirtieth, where the troops were engaged for a week or more in a hostile encounter with the inhabitants of that place, some of whom they made prisoners. On Sunday, the tenth of August, the ship, loaded with men, warlike stores, and provisions, came to anchor in the harbor of Port Royal, early in the afternoon; and the next day the soldiers were landed more than two miles below the fort on the opposite side of the river, and marched to a point less than a mile above, where they took possession of some unoccupied houses.

Hutchinson, in his history of Massachusetts, says that Col. March at this time was broken in spirit "and his health affected, so that, when the disposition was making for landing the army, he declared himself incapable of acting and the command was given to Wainwright the next officer." *

On the thirteenth day of August, the troops, under the command of Col. Francis Wainwright, had a fierce battle with the French and Indian forces, and were driven back into camp. On the fifteenth, the commissioners ordered Col. Wainwright to burn or tear down the houses in the neighborhood of the fort, cut the dykes protecting the marshes, and destroy the dams that supplied two or three small mills with water power. The French commander, Subercase, however, kept up such a severe and continuous cannonading with heavy guns and mortars that it was found impossible to execute the order with any prospect of success. On the twentieth, Col. Wainwright, protected by the guns of the fleet, landed a portion of his troops on the opposite shore for the purpose of making an attack upon the fort. A desperate conflict ensued; and they were driven back in confusion, leaving a number of killed and wounded on the field. The next day, the officers and men embarked on the vessels at anchor in the harbor; and on the twenty-fourth day of August they sailed for home.

Although Col. March was received with insults and derision on his arrival in Boston, he seems to have retained the confidence and esteem of Gov. Dudley, who announced, Sep-

* *History of Massachusetts* (edition, 1793), vol. II., p. 133.

tember 24, 1707, that he had ordered him "with his company on board the Briganteen Hope wth a further enforcem^t of men to sayle to Winter harbour & likewise Her Maj^{ty}'s ship the Province Galley to cruise along the North Shoar and to visit all the harbours from Saco to Casco Bay, and further East, to intercept the Enemy," who had made an attack on the towns of York and Wells.* How long he was absent on this expedition is uncertain, but probably until the middle of October. From the muster-roll of the brigantine "Hope," it appears that the wages of her officers and crew were paid from April 3 to October 18, 1707.†

Another expedition, under the command of Col. Francis Nicholson sailed, from Nantasket, September 18, 1710, to renew the attack upon Port Royal. The troops landed in good order, and immediately began to throw up intrenchments and lay siege to the fortress that protected the town. After a few days' delay, Subercase, the commander of the French forces, through timidity or collusion, surrendered to Col. Nicholson "all the effects belonging to the King: as guns, mortars, bombs, ball, powder, and all other small arms."‡ Thursday, the sixteenth day of November, 1710, was appointed a day of general thanksgiving throughout the provinces of Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire, for the important victory gained by Her Majesty's forces in Nova Scotia.

Meanwhile, the French troops, with their Indian allies, had burned and destroyed much valuable property between the Penobscot and Merrimack rivers. The inhabitants of many of the frontier towns were compelled to flee to block-houses for shelter and protection. Scouting parties were organized and ordered to search the woods on the northerly side of the Merrimack river. Several Newbury men were impressed for that service by order of the governor and council.

These are in Her majesties Name to requier you to impress theses men under specified to apperr compleat in arms and Ammunition and all

* Province Laws, vol. viii., p. 759.

† Col. March was evidently obliged, on account of ill-health, to retire to private life soon after the close of the year 1707. In the Boston News Letter for the week beginning July 28 and ending August 4, 1712, is the following notice: "New York July 18, Last week dyed Col. John March of Newbury at Woodbridge in New Jersey." (New Jersey Archives, First Series, vol. xi., p. 35.)

‡ History of Massachusetts (Hutchinson, edition, 1795), vol. ii., p. 166.

furniture as the law directs fit for a march, at my House on wensday next at eight of the clock in the fore noone which will be ye 14th of this Instant Aprill 1708: of this faile not and make return to me of your doings herein, given under my hand this 8th day of Aprill 1708;

To Ser William Titcomb.

THOMAS NOYES, *Capt*

Stephen greenleaf tirsius

James Ordway the Son of Jams ordway

John Haskins

[Endorsed]

Aprill ye 12th, 1708

prSuant to the within warrant I have imprest Stephen Greenleaf Senr, John Haskins & James Ordway the third according to the tenner of the within warrant
pr WILLIAM TITCOMB.*

In the month of August following, a company of Newbury men, under the command of Lieut. Caleb Moody, was equipped for service in the woods between Amesbury and "Jamaco," now Merrimac.

A MUSTER ROLL OF THE COMPANY IN HER MAJESTIES SERVICE UNDER THE COMMAND OF CAPTAIN VIZ.

MEN'S NAMES	Quality	Time of En- trance on the Service		Tell what Time in the Service		Whole Term of Service		The whole of Wages Due to Each man.		
		Months	Days	Months	Days	Weeks	Days	£	s	d
Caleb Moody	Lieut	Aug ^t	11	Aug ^t	31	3	0	2	5	0
Joseph Pike	Serjt	Aug ^t	11	Ditto	31	3	0	1	7	0
Jacob Tappin	Serjt	Aug ^t	11	Ditto	31	3	0	1	7	0
James Carr	Corpl	Ditto	11	Ditto	31	3	0	1	7	0
Abram Merrill	Corpl	Ditto	11	Ditto	31	3	0	1	7	0
James Brown	Corpl	Ditto	11	Ditto	31	2	6	1	7	0
Richard Bartlett	Corpl	Ditto	11	Ditto	31	3	0	1	7	0
Abram Annis		Ditto	11	Ditto	31	3	0	0	15	0
John Emery		Ditto	11	Ditto	31	3	0	0	15	0
Isaac Annis		Ditto	11	Ditto	31	3	0	0	15	0
John Sweet		Ditto	11	Ditto	31	3	0	0	15	0
Joshua Haily		Ditto	11	Ditto	31	3	0	0	15	0
Dan ^l Cheney		Ditto	11	Ditto	31	3	0	0	15	0
Tho. Chase		Ditto	11	Ditto	31	3	0	0	15	0
Joseph Hills		Ditto	11	Ditto	31	3	0	0	15	0
Solomon Holman		Ditto	11	Ditto	31	3	0	0	15	0
Joseph Richardson	Serjt	Ditto	11	October	2	7	4	3	05	2
Henry March		Ditto	11	Ditto	2	7	4	2	5	3
Sam ^l Bartlett		Ditto	11	Aug ^t	26	2	2	0	13	8
Joseph Lowell		Ditto	11	Ditto	26	2	2	0	13	8
Joseph Morris		Ditto	11	Ditto	26	2	2	0	13	8
Joseph Kelly		Ditto	11	Novemb	16	14	0	4	14	0
Benj Hills		Ditto	11	Ditto	16	14	0	4	4	0
John Chase		Ditto	11	Ditto	16	14	0	4	4	0
Jonathan Hoag		Ditto	11	Ditto	16	14	0	4	4	0
Daniell Gale		Ditto	11	Ditto	16	14	0	4	4	0
Ambros Herrie		Ditto	11	Ditto	16	14	0	4	4	0
Dan ^l Morison		Ditto	11	Ditto	16	14	0	4	4	0
Moses Chase		Ditto	11	Ditto	16	14	0	4	4	0
Joseph Pilsberry	Clark	Ditto	11	Aug ^t	31	3	0	1	7	0

To subsistence 184 weeks & 6 days att 3/6 p. week 32. 7. 0
Subtracted pd. in Majr Turner acco subsistence 14 men 3 days at Lt Whites at Haveill at 3/6 p week 1 1 0

The whole wages 31. 6. 0

32. 7. 0

31. 17. 7

91. 3. 7

AUGUST ye 11th 1708

I and my company marcht over to Amsbery. And from thence to Jemaco. And so wee marcht daily from Jemaco to Amsbury And from Amsbury to Jemaco & schouted in ye woods Agust ye 26th by order from Cap^t Turner I released all my men but ten but were comāded to return again on ye first allarm on August ye 29 wee were allarmed & marcht to Haverill and so marcht into ye woods after ye enemy. on Sept ye 2^d a little before night wee were dismis

CALEB MOODY, *Lieut*AGUST ye 11th 1708

wee marcht over to Amsbery town and from thence to Jemaco. And so wee marcht from Jemaco to Amsbery And from Amsbery to Jemaco and schouted in ye woods Agust 17th by Colo^{ll} Noyces order I posted six men Att Garison two, att Hadley's two, att Kimbals & two at Quimbess Agust ye 27th by order from Capt Turner I dismis all my men but ten but wer comāded to return to their post again on ye first Allarm. on Agust ye 29th wee were Allarmed & went to Haverill & Marcht after ye Enemy into ye woods, on Sept ye 2^d a little before night we were dismis

[The following letter is addressed: "To Capt Thomas Harvy or Commander of the forces now in Pay at Amesbury For Her Majesty's Service."]

HAVERILL August 16th 1708*Sir*

I received a Letter from His Excelency Where in he orders me to take the Cheife comand of the forces at Haverill, Amesbury & Kings atowne & uppon Notice of ny towne oppressed I am to march with the forces to Releve them & Expect you be in Readyness to March at a minutes Notice — I hope you keep out a Good Scout and give me acc of any Occurrent that Shall Happen His Excelency is fearfull they will fall on Portsmouth If so hasten away & I will joyne you at grenne Land with the Troops, give me an acct of the Number of your men & How you are fitted for a march If there be occation I am

Your Humble Serv^t

JNO TURNER

[The following letter is addressed: "To Leut Moody Comander of the forces at Amesbery For Her Majestys Service"]

HAVERILL, Aug. 17, 1708.

Sir

I sent down to Amsbery yesterday to the Comander of the forces there to send me word how he was fitted for a march If occation be & a List of his men I received an answer from Cap^t Harvy that you were there Comander. Send me an acct how you are provided & with the List wch I Expect from you forth with I am

Your friend & Serv^t

JNO. TURNER.

An Account of Billating y^e Souldiers att Amsbery under Comand of Caleb Moody Lieu^t Beginning Agust y^e 11th 1708.

12th Capt Harvies 15 Meals Att
foots 5

13th Att Capt Harvies from Agust

11th to Agust y^e 19th 74 meals

Att Leut^t foots 41 meals

Att Tho Coalbees 6 meals

Att Valintine Rowls 6 meals

Att Dea^c Tho Stephenses 18 meals

Att Roger Stephenses 6 meals

Att Wido Rachel Serjant 4 meals

Att Tho fergant 8 meals

Att Bennoni Tuckers 6 meals

Att Joseph Brown's 90 meals

Att Sam^l Colebees 120 meals

Att Ens Baglies 8 meals

Att Lieu^t Barnets 65 meals

Att Serg^t Rich^d Currier 65 meals

August 19th 1708.

To Capt Harvis 6 meals

to Leiut foots 2 meals

to valintine Rouil 2 meals

to Tho. Colebe 2 meals

to Dea^c Stephens 6 meals

to Rodger Stephens 4 meals

to Wido Rachel Serjant 6 meals

to Benoni Tucker 4 meals

to Tho. Serjant 4 meals

to Sam^l Colebe 20 meals

to Ens Bagli 8 meals

to Lieu^t Barnet 10 meals

to serj^t Rich Curier 10 meals

Agust y^e 17 1708

Accompt of what powder and bullets Those Souldiers Listed under the command of Lieutenant Calib Moodey Received of the Country Stock—four pound of Powder & Ten pound Bullets Divided among Twenty four soldiers.

Agust y^e 26, 1708.

Serj^t Joseph Pike

Corp^l James Carr.

Corp^l James Brown

Joshua Bailly

Joseph Lowl

Sam^l Bartlet

Serj^t Joseph Richardson

Henry March

Moses Chafs

Daniell Morrison were lef at Ames-
bery.

The governor and council of the province of Massachusetts Bay, at a meeting held February 26, 1708-9, advised and consented to the payment of the wages due Lieu^t. Moody and the men under his command.

A muster Roll of the Foot Company in Her Majesty's pay under the command of Caleb Moodey as Lieutenant containing an acco^t of wages for their service and subsistance from the 11th of August to the 16th of Novr 1708 amounting in the whole to the sum of ninety one pounds three shill^l and seven pence; examin'd by Mr. Commissary General was presented,— And

Advised and Consented That a Warrant be made out thereupon to the

Treasurer to pay the above sum of ninety one pounds three shillings and seven pence to the s^d Lieut Moody for and on behalfe of himself and Company Accordingly *

MAR ye 15th 1708-9

Wee ye subscribers do hereby own & acknowledg ye receipt of what money was alowed to us for subsistance of Souldiers under comānd of Lt Moody from Agust ye 11th 1708 til Octo ye 2^d folowing as wittnefs our hands: Samuel Collby, Orlando Bagly j, Joseph Brown, Thomas Stevens, Roger Stevens, Richard Currier, John ffoote, s^{to} Thomas Sargent, Thomas Colbey, John Larnard, Ephraim Wood, Bennoni Tucker, Jonathan hill, Tho harvay, volintan Rouels money payed to philip Rouil and Philip Rouils is paid

MARCH ye 14th 1708-9

We ye subscribers do hereby own & acknowledge the receipt of what mony is alowed to us in ye within written Muster Roll as witness our hands. Joshua Bailey, Josaph Kelly, Joseph Richardson, Daniel Gale, Joseph Lowel, James Browne, John Swett, Jacob Tappin, Daniel Morison, Henry March, beniamen hills, Joseph hills, Abraham Merril, Richard Bartlett, Joseph Pike, Joseph Morfs, Joseph Pilsberry, Jonathan hoeg, Abraham Annis, Joseph Chase to Hill fowler, Samuel Bartlet, Stephen Emery, Thomas Chase jr, James Carr, Jorathan Emery, Isaac Annis, Daniel Cheny, Soloman Holmans money paid to Woodman, Moses Chasses money paid to Ens Chase.†

In an attack made by a party of Indians on Haverhill, August 29, 1708, Joseph Bartlett, of Newbury, was taken prisoner and carried to Canada, where he was held in captivity until October 5, 1712. After his release, the General Court passed the following resolution, November 8, 1712:—

Resolved that the sum of twenty pounds and fifteen shillings be allowed and paid to Joseph Bartlett in full of his petition of charges and expences to obtain his liberty from the Indians being taken Prisoner by the Indians at Haverhill when in her Majesties service in the year 1708 & for his support during four years captivity & the loss of his arms.‡

In the month of November, in 1709, the provincial authorities determined to commence a vigorous campaign against the Indians on the northerly side of the Merrimack river, and

* Massachusetts Archives (Council Records), vol. v., p. 31.

† The muster-roll, letters and other documents relating to the company under the command of Lieut. Caleb Moody were copied by Rev. Rufus Emery from the original papers now in the possession of descendants of the late Moses Moody Ridgeway, of West Newbury.

‡ Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. ix., p. 246. The prominent incidents connected with the long captivity of Mr. Bartlett were published in pamphlet form in 1807, and reprinted in 1845 in the Appendix to Coffin's History of Newbury, pp. 331-334.

orders were issued to Capt. Thomas Noyes, of Newbury, to furnish six or eight men for that service.

In obedience to command from His Excellency: These are In Her majesties Name to Requier you to Impress these men under specified to appear compleat in Armes & amunition and all furnitue as the law directs with two dayes provition [] order them to appear at the House of Capt Edw [] sargent His House in Newbury on Monday by twelve of the Clocke at noon which will be ye 28th of this Instant of this fail not & make return to me of your doings heer in given under my hand this 25 of November 1709 from your servant

THOMAS NOYES *Capt*

Stephen poore Tristram x Coffin [] greenleafe Stephen greenleafe
malachi Edwards Thom [] Browne John Sawyer Josiah x pilsbury
Timothy putnam Zachary Davis John [] us

To Benjamin More, Ju

To Stephen Webster

or John Stickny.

On the back of the warrant was the following endorsement:—

25, 1709.

November: A Cording to the Within riten worant I have imprest theis men under named

Thomas Brown

John Scodes

Malachi Edwards

Daniell Greenleafe

Stephen Greenleafe

John Stickney

Stephen Webster *

The men who provided themselves with snow-shoes and moccasins for service in a winter campaign were allowed five shillings each, under the law of the province enacted November 17, 1704. Col. Thomas Noyes, of Newbury, was allowed five pounds and nineteen shillings by the General Court, June 17, 1710, in settlement for snow-shoes and moccasins furnished seventeen men in his regiment, and £42 for the service of four hundred and twenty men previously equipped and reported to the provincial authorities. The regiment was composed of men from Newbury, Haverhill, Salisbury, Amesbury, and other towns in Essex county.

In the Massachusetts Archives is "a list of the names of the men belonging to the North Regiment in Essex appoint^d

* New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 1., pp. 343, 344.

to keep snow-shoes and mogginsons";* and in this list are the names of many well-known Newbury men:

Major Henry Summersby snow shoo men are as foloeth,

Richard Knight	John Hale
Stephen Sayer	Joseph gerish
Edmund greenleaf	Richard Jackman
William Dole	Richard Bartlet
John March	Samuel Bartlet
John pike	John Merrill
Richard Dumer	John Kely
Geo. Thurlo	Fran. Clemons
Collin Fraizer	peter Coffin
Henry Short	Thomas Hale.*

" My particular Company "†

Richard Brown	James Freez
William Salmon, Jr	Jacob Toppan
Anthony Sumerby	Joshua Bayly
James Smith	Isaack Bayly
Joshua Moody	John Bartlet
Nathaniell Coffin	John Ordway
James Coffin	Richard Bartlet
Edward Richardson	William molton
John Woodbridge	Thomas Chess
Benjamin woodbridge	Joshua Browne, Jr
Abraham Lunt	Archelaus Woodman
John weed	Robert Rogers
Henry Hale	Samuel Sawyer
Thomas Moody	Enoch Litle
Edward Sergeant	John Brown
William Noyes	Nathan merrill
Benayah Titcomb	Daniel merrill
Joseph greenleaf	Aquilla chees
penuell Titcomb	Daniel pilsbury
Joseph seuell	Caleb pilsbury
James Ordway	John Sewell
Abraham Rowell	Abraham Toppan
John Kent	Archelaus Addams
Edward poore	peter goodfrey
Jonathan Woodman	Abial Sumarby
Cutting Moody	william Titcomb
Samuel poore	Benjamin Mors, Jr.
Joseph poore	

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. lxxi., pp. 495-498; also, Society of Colonial Wars' Year Book, 1897, pp. 117-123.

† Probably commanded by Capt. Thomas Noyes.

The men opointed in the room of those that are ded or removed
which wants their alouance :

Isobod woodman	John Ordway
John worth	Timothy merrick
John Stickney	The end of my Company

Capt. Hugh March his Snow shoo men

Lieut Caleb moody	Thomas williams
Ensign moses Chase	Daniell Chayny
Joseph pike	Abraham merrill Jr.
Tristram greenleaf	James Browne
Joseph Richardson	John Kelly, Jr.
Thomas Huse	Samuell sayer
Joseph Browne	Daniell morrison
John Emary, Jr.	Nathaniell Hill
Abell Huse	Abial Kelly
Stephen Emary	Isaac Annis
Abell merrill	Ezrah Rolf
Richard Bartlet, Jr.	Daniell Chase
Hananiah Ordway	Thomas ffolingsby.

Capt. Noyes His Company of snowshoo men

Joseph Woodbridge	Joshua Boyenton, Jr.
Joseph []	John Smith, Jr.
Daniell thurston	John pettingall
James Jackman	moses stickny
Samuel moody	Stephen Sweet, Jr.
Thomas Clarke	Robart Adams
Cutting Noyes, Jr	James Noyes, Jr.
Moses Coker	Joseph Downer, Jr.
Richard Kelly	John Cheyny
John Calfe	Beniamin person
Jonathan poore	Nathaniell Adkinson
James Knight	Nathaniell Rolf
Jonathan Emary Jr	Samuell Toppan
Joseph goodridg Jr	Joseph Hale
Joseph Mayo	Tristram Litle
John Dole	Thomas pike
mathew pettingal Jr	Joseph Noyes
Joshua peirce	Joseph Chayni
Ensi. Joseph Knight	Jonathan pluffar
John Noyes Jr	Nathan wheeler
John Rolf	Henry Rolf
Daniel Noyes	Nathaniell Badger
John Dumar	Joseph Knight
Henry Jaquis	

New snow shoo men wants their alouance

Thomas Hale
Richard Kent
Anthony mors
Abner Dole

John Noyes Jr
Josiah Smith
Stephen Dole

NEWBURY Sept 7th 22^d 1712

A List of the names of the New Raided forcis to be put under Capt. Joseph Eaton.

Henry Dresser Servant to Decon Nathanil Coffin
Tristram Coffin Son to Mr James Coffin
Elias Titcomb Son to William Titcomb
Samuel Wood Servant to Joshua Moode
Thomas Adkinson Son to John Adkinson
Benjamin Mors Jur
Thomas Chase Jnr
James Brickit
Ebenezer Barton
Mosis Richardson
Israel Adams
James Jackman
John Pettingall
Richard Hale
Daniel Roberson Servant to John Noyes, Jur
Lawrance Hart Servant to Mr John Calef
Ebenezer Burbank
William Herdy
Jacob Herdy
Joseph Moulton Servant to Cutting Noyes Jur
(this last named is erased)

THOMAS NOYES *Coll*

To Capt Joseph Eaton.*

The treaty of peace concluded at Utrecht, April 11, 1713, closed the war of the Spanish succession that had disturbed the peace and quiet of Europe for eleven years; but the questions relating to the bounds and limits of the English and French colonies in America were left unsettled, and remained a subject of dispute until Canada, Acadia, Cape Breton, and the islands adjacent thereto were ceded to England at the close of the seven years' war, in 1763.

The Indians, however, instigated by the governor of Quebec and a few missionary priests to whom they were strongly

* New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 1., pp. 344 and 345.

attached, continued their depredations in the vicinity of Berwick, Brunswick, and Dover. Sebastien Rallé, who had been sent by the Society of Jesuits to the Indian settlement at Norridgewock, was a firm and active supporter of the Indian sachems and the warlike policy they had adopted in self-defence. In a communication addressed to the governor of the province of Massachusetts Bay, he vigorously asserted their right to the undisturbed possession of the fields and forests they had inherited from their ancestors, and protested against the efforts that were being made to oppress and drive them from their homes.

His influence with the Indians, combined with his courage and sagacity, rendered him obnoxious to the authorities of Massachusetts, and, in 1721, the troops under the command of Col. Thomas Westbrook attempted to seize him, but he escaped into the woods. On the eighth day of August, 1724, two hundred men, in four companies, under Capt. Johnson Harmon, Capt. Jeremiah Moulton, Capt. [] Bourn (or Brown), and Lieut. [] Bean, were ordered by Col. Westbrook to proceed in whaleboats up the Kennebec river to Taconic falls, and thence, by forced marches through the forest, endeavor to surprise the Indians at Norridgewock, and burn or otherwise destroy their houses and wigwams. They proceeded cautiously, and arrived at the little village, "no longer enclosed with a stockade, but open and unprotected." In the desperate contest that ensued, Father Rallé was shot, on the twenty-third day of August, 1724, and instantly killed. After the English troops had departed, he was buried by his Indian friends near the place where the altar stood in the church that was burned during the conflict.*

In the *New England Courant* for August 24, 1724, is the following notice:—

On Saturday last arrived Capt Johnson Harmon from his Expedition against the Indians at Norridgewock, and brought with him 28 Scalps, one of which is Father Ralle's their Priest.†

* Massachusetts Historical Collection, Second Series, vol. viii., pp. 250-257.

† *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, vol. xlv., p. 137.

William Dummer, of Newbury, who was acting governor of the province at that time, during the absence of His Excellency Governor Shute in England, wrote to the lords of trade in London as follows:—

In the Action at Norridgewock, within this Province, wch was in Aug^t last, our Forces destroy'd a great number of the Indians & broke up that Settlement, among whome was Sebastian Ralle a Jesuit & Missionary to that Tribe, and the great Incendiary of this War, who was slain in Fight, making actual Resistance to the Forces, at the same time attempting to kill an English Captive in his Hand and refusing to give or take Quarter, To which Acc^t of y^e Death of the s^d Ralle Coll. Harman the Commander of the Forces at Norridgewock made solemn Oath before me in Council.*

Hutchinson, in his History of Massachusetts, gives substantially the same account of the killing of Father Rallé.

Moulton had given orders not to kill the Jesuit, but, by his firing from the wigwam, one of our men being wounded, a lieutenant Jaques stove open the door and shot him through the head. Jaques excused himself to his commanding officer, alleging that Ralle was loading his gun, when he entered the wigwam, and declared that he would neither give nor take quarter.†

The statement that the missionary priest was killed by Lieut. Richard Jaques, of Newbury, is probably incorrect.‡ In the muster-roll of Capt. Johnson Harmon's company, the name of Richard Jaques appears as corporal and also as sergeant from February 28, 1721–2, to November 20, 1722.§ But there is no evidence that he was a lieutenant in Capt. Moulton's company when the attack on the village of Norridgewock was made August 23, 1724. The Indians, in their attempt to escape, ran for the river. Capt. Moulton, with the men under his command, followed closely, shooting the fugitives in the water or as they climbed the farther bank.

When they returned to the village they found Rale in one of the houses, firing upon some of their comrades who had not joined in the

* New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. xlviii., p. 187.

† History of Massachusetts (edition, 1793), vol. ii., p. 282.

‡ Coffin's History of Newbury, p. 104.

§ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. xlviii., p. 283.

pursuit. He presently wounded one of them on which a lieutenant named Benjamin Jaques burst open the door of the house, and, as he declared, found the priest loading his gun for another shot. The lieutenant said further that he called on him to surrender, and that Rale replied that he would neither give quarter nor take it; on which Jaques shot him through the head.*

Benjamin Jaques was a native of Harpswell, Me.; and his great-grandson has furnished for publication some facts in relation to his service in the expedition to Norridgewock, and a brief account of the incidents that led to the killing of Father Rallé.†

* "A Half-century of Conflict," Parkman, vol. i., p. 237.

† Historical Magazine, vol. viii., p. 177.

CHAPTER XIV.

LOUISBOURG, CROWN POINT, AND QUEBEC.

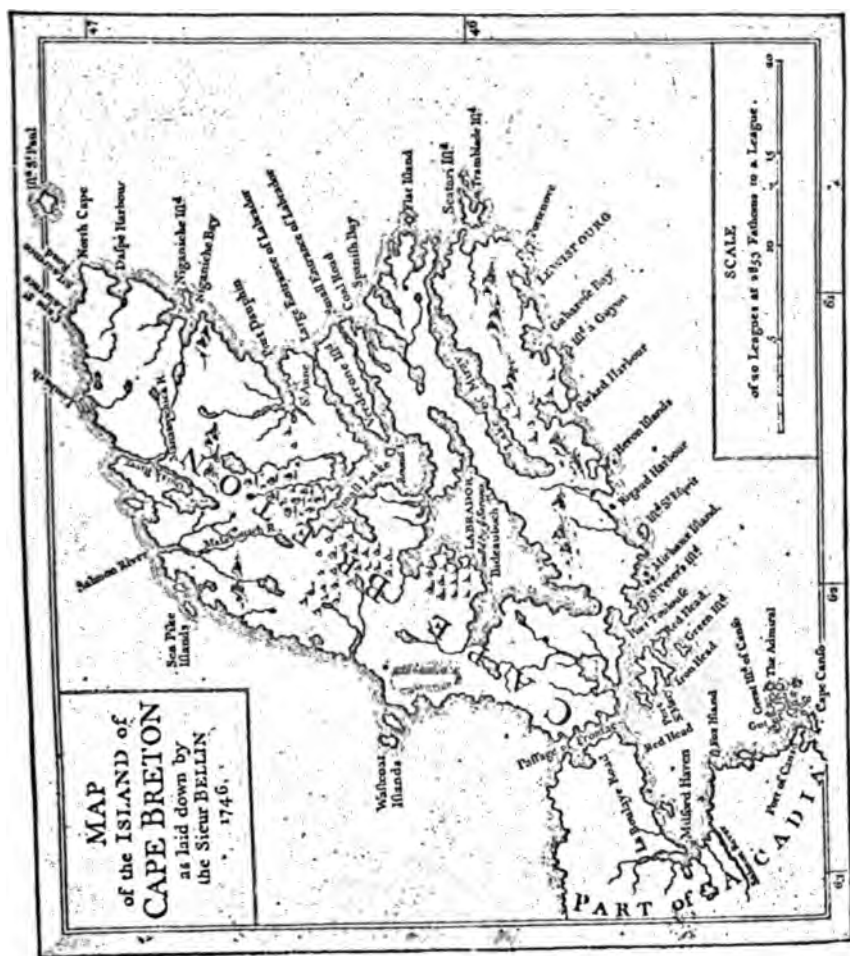
THE treaty of Utrecht, concluded in 1713, gave to England Hudson bay, Newfoundland, and Acadia. The island of Cape Breton, which lies to the eastward of Acadia, and is separated from it only by the narrow strait of Cansau, was left to France. This island, from its position, commands the entrance to the gulf and river of St. Lawrence. A fortress was erected on the island near a deep and capacious harbor, and a few French families were induced to settle there. The place was named Louisbourg in honor of Louis XIV.

In time it grew into a compact fishing town of about four thousand inhabitants, with a strong garrison and a circuit of formidable ramparts and batteries. It became by far the strongest fortress on the Atlantic coast, and so famous as a resort of privateers that it was known as the Dunquerque of America.*

The right of Maria Theresa to the throne made vacant by the death of her father, Charles VI., emperor of Austria, was stoutly contested by the leading powers on the continent of Europe. England favored the claims of the Austrian princess, and France vigorously opposed them. The questions involved in the controversy were of momentous importance, and conflicting interests rendered a satisfactory settlement of them impossible. Realizing that an appeal to arms could not be averted, France, with unexpected zeal and promptness, declared war against England on the fifteenth day of March, 1743-4.

During the following summer, the fishermen of Marblehead and other towns along the New England coast were attacked and plundered by vessels of war and privateers that found shelter and protection in the harbor of Louisbourg.

* "A Half-century of Conflict," Parkman, vol. I., p. 181.



A plan for the capture of the fort at that place was devised by William Shirley, governor of Massachusetts; and January 26, 1744-5, the plan was adopted by the General Court, in secret session, by a majority of one vote. Sir William Pepperell was appointed "Lieutenant General and Commander-in-Chief of all the Forces by Sea and Land enlisted for the Expedition against the French Settlement on Cape Breton"; and, February 7, 1744-5, Moses Titcomb, of Newbury, was commissioned major and captain of the third company in the Fifth Massachusetts regiment, Robert Hale, colonel.*

The Muster Roll of the Company Inlisted for his Majesties Service in the Intended Expedition against Cape Breton under the Command of Capt moses Titcomb of Newbury February 26th 1744.†

Moses Titcomb	Captain	—— Knight	Sergeant
Sam ^l Greenough	Lieut	Stephen Swett	Corporal
Beamsly Glover [Glazier?]	"	Rowland Stockman	"
Jacob Titcomb.	Second	"	

SOLDIERS, APPRENTICES AND SERVANTS.

	<i>age</i>		<i>age</i>
Stephen Atkinson	24	Joseph Cheney	39
Joseph Knight	22	Enoch Sweett	23
Jacob True	19	Martin Ayers	24
John Horbard	22	John March, 3 ^d	20
Benja ^s Titcomb, Jun	20	Nath ^l March	21
Nath ^l Little	22	Joseph Rowell	20
Sam ^l Lowell	19	William Perkins	19
Daniel Plumer	45	Thomas Boardman	19
Joseph Eaton	32	Sam ^l Todd	21
Rich ^d Hale Jun	24	John Stanwood	22
Philip March	17	Matthew Pettengell	21
Moses Hoyte	28	David Duston	23
Joseph Stevens, Jun	28	James Beverly	22
John Colby	18	Benjamin Prefer	22
Richard Carr	20	John Harris	19
Johnson Lunt Jun	19	Benjamin Swett	18
Oliver Goodridge	22	Josiah Merrill	24
Enoch Stickney	22	Joseph Hobson	19
Daniel Lunt, Jun	21	John Couch	17

* Society of Colonial Wars' Year Book for 1895, Appendix, p. 8.

† Essex Institute Historical Collections, vol. xxxv., p. 150.

	<i>age</i>		<i>age</i>
Ebenezer Beal	18	Eliphalet Noyes	21
John Flood	50	Giles Harris	20
Andrew Peirce	29	John Dole Jun	36
Jonathan Shatswell	35	Benjamin Woodman Jun	28

All the officers and men in Capt. Moses Titcomb's company resided in Newbury at the date of their enlistment, except James Beverly, who was from Haverhill, and John Flood, from Hampton, N.H.

The troops, embarked on ninety transports and sixteen armed vessels, sailed from Nantasket on the twenty-fourth day of March, and arrived at Canscau on the fourth day of April. They were detained there, by head winds and floating ice, until April twenty-third, when Commodore Warren, with several English ships of war, entered the harbor, having been ordered to join the expedition there. On the first day of May, the troops landed at Gabarus bay, a short distance from the town of Louisbourg. A reconnoitring force, under Colonel Vaughan, burned a quantity of stores and buildings, and took possession of the grand battery, which they found abandoned. With great difficulty they dragged cannon over the swampy ground in the neighborhood of the fortress, and erected temporary batteries that enabled them to bombard the town with shot and shell.

A constant fire was kept from the grand battery upon the town with the forty two pounders. This greatly damaged the houses, but caused so great an expense of powder that it was thought advisable to stop and reserve it for the fascine batteries. Five of these were erected, the last the 20th of May, called Titcomb's battery, with five forty two pounders, which did as great execution as any.*

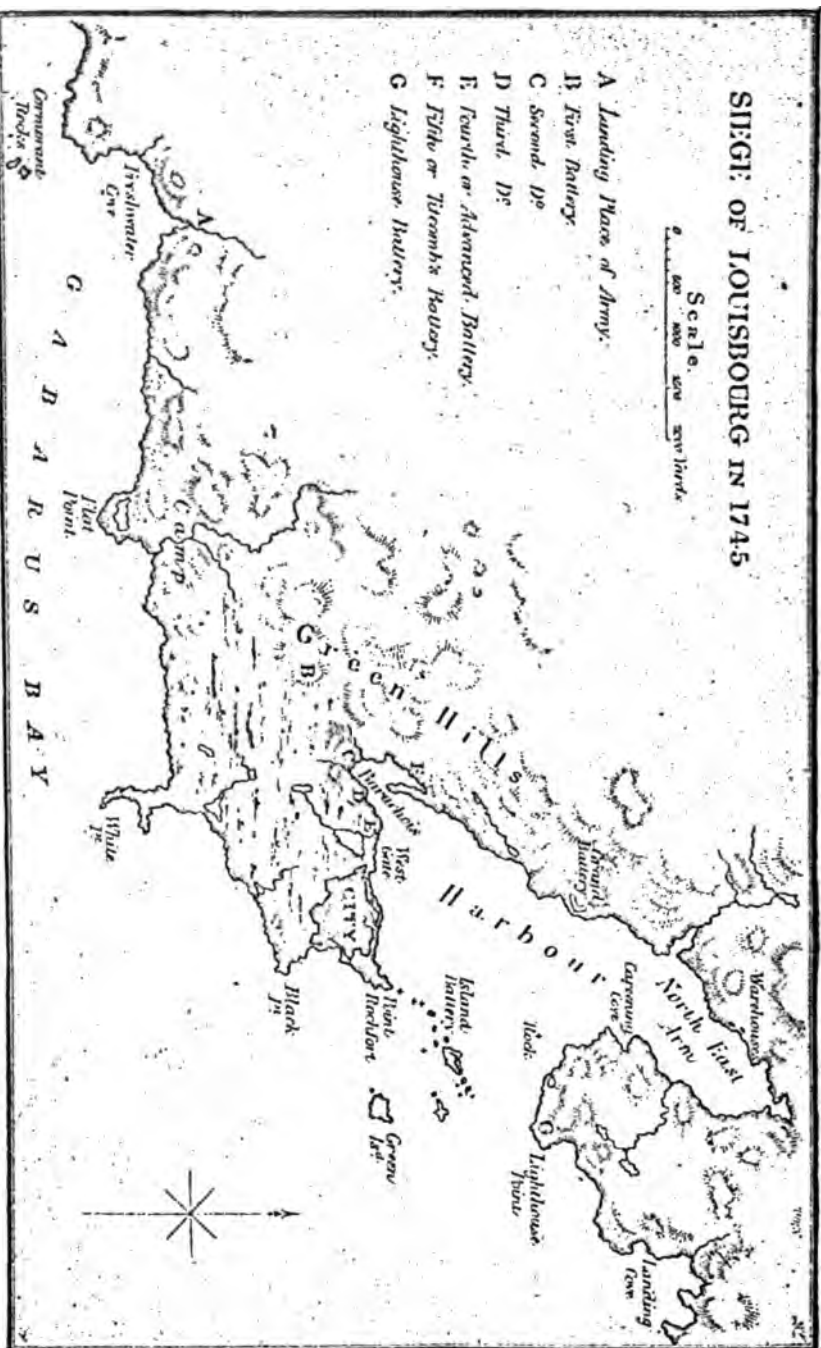
On the side of the Barachois [a salt pond formed by a projecting spit of sand], farthest from the town, was a hillock on which stood the house of an habitant named Martissan. Here, on the 20th of May, a fifth battery was planted, consisting of two of the French forty-two pounders taken in the Grand Battery, to which three others were afterwards added. Each of these heavy pieces was dragged to its destination by a team of three hundred men over rough and rocky ground swept

* Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts (edition, 1795), vol. ii., p. 374.

SIEGE OF LOUISBOURG IN 1745

Scrlc.
o' too 'nno ken ew' jards

- A Landing Place of Army.
- B First Battery.
- C Second Do
- D Third Do
- E Fourth or Advanced Battery.
- F Fifth or Trench's Battery.
- G Lightest Battery.



FROM BROWN'S CAPE BRETON.

by the French artillery. This fifth battery, called the Northwest, or Titcomb's, proved most destructive to the fortress.*

After a siege of forty-nine days, articles of capitulation were signed, and the town and fort of Louisbourg were surrendered to Sir William Pepperell, commander of the English forces, on the seventeenth day of June, 1745.

Major Titcomb remained on duty at Louisbourg for several months after the capture of the town, and subsequently was appointed to the command of the troops stationed at Falmouth (now Portland), Me.†

Among the soldiers who applied to the General Court for assistance on account of wounds received or extra service rendered at the siege of Louisbourg was Thomas Pike, of Newbury. He petitioned, July 19, 1746, for an allowance, stating "that on the 20th of June 1745 he received a commission from Governor Shirley to be adjutant in Choate's regiment; that he was before and after that lieutenant, and performed the duty of both."‡ His petition was not granted at that date, but it may have been subsequently accepted and approved.

July 24, 1746, Moses Hoyt, of Newbury, applied to the General Court for an allowance, in consideration of wounds received "in the late Expedition against Cape Breton."

In the House of Representatives Read and Ordered that the sum of Twelve Pounds ten shillings be allowed the Petitioner for his present relief, by the Committee of War. In Council Read and Concured — Consented to by the Governor §

January 30, 1746-7, John March, of Salisbury, was allowed six pounds by the General Court "for his hardships and sufferings in the late Expedition against Cape Breton." ||

* "A Half-century of Conflict," vol. ii., p. 124. In the same volume, pp. 112 and 113, will be found a map showing the position of the Fifth, or Col. Titcomb's, battery at the siege of Louisbourg. The map reproduced on the preceding page is from Richard Brown's *History of the Island of Cape Breton*, published in London in 1869.

† "Old Newbury," pp. 464-473.

‡ Journal of House of Representatives.

§ Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. xvii., p. 530. In a petition to the town of Newbury, September 19, 1763, Moses Hoyt stated that he was severely wounded in the attack upon the Island battery at Louisbourg, and had been obliged to have his leg amputated. (Town of Newbury Records.)

|| Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. xvii., part v., p. 746.

April 1, 1747, Richard Carr, of Newbury, "a soldier in the late expedition," was granted five pounds by the General Court "in consideration of his being wounded by the enemy & disabled thereby from Labour." *

March 27, 1747, Jacob March, of Newbury, presented a petition to the General Court stating that "he enlisted in the late expedition as Chirurgion's Mate in Col. Willards Regiment, but the Chief Chirurgion being dismissed July 1745, the whole Business of a Chief Chirurgion was devolved upon him for some Time; as also the care of Brigadier Waldos Regiment for a considerable Time: and being allowed Mates Pay he prays a farther consideration."

This petition was referred to a committee who reported on the thirty-first day of March "that the Committee on War be directed to allow the Petitioner, on due Proof of the Facts asserted, such sum as with that already paid him will make his Wages equal to that of a chief surgeon from July 11, 1745 to his Dismission." †

Louisbourg was restored to France by the treaty of peace signed, October 18, 1748, by the plenipotentiaries of France, England, and Holland at Aix-la-Chapelle.

May 22, 1755, Col. John Winslow sailed from Boston with two thousand men to assist Lieutenant-colonel Monckton in an attack upon Beauséjour and other dependent forts in Acadia. More than half of the peninsula now called Nova Scotia was claimed by France, although England had held possession of it for more than forty years. The Acadians were accused of disloyalty, and suspected of instigating and aiding the Indians in their efforts to harass and annoy the English farmers and fishermen who had been induced to settle there. They were promised forgiveness and protection if they would take an oath of allegiance to his Majesty George II., king of England. They declined to accept this conciliatory offer; and after a brief delay they were taken from their homes — men women, and children, to the number

* Massachusetts Archives (Court Records), vol. xvii., part v., p. 833.

† Ibid., vol. xviii., pp. 109, 110.

of six thousand, or more,—and distributed among the English colonies from Massachusetts Bay to Georgia.

The selectmen, or overseers of the poor, in the several towns in Massachusetts, were ordered to keep a strict account of the money expended for the support of these exiles, and send a copy thereof to the treasurer of the province, for payment, once in six months. The town of Newbury charged £49, 1s. 1d. for maintaining twenty-three of these expatriated Acadians from January fifth to June 1, 1756.*

Affixed to a bill rendered January 12, 1757, by John Brown, Henry Rolfe, and Cutting Moody, overseers of the poor, is the following statement:—

... the number of the french in Newbury is twenty-three.

4 of which are very old and unable to work.

James Brown	} Five men able to labor and doo work att all oppertunity when they have it offered and can find anything to do.
Peter Dorsett	
Peter Dorsett Jun	
Amicable Dorsett	
Francis Le Blong	

The Remaining 14 are three women and Eleven Children Unable to work, att Least to very Little advantage.†

After the incorporation of Newburyport, in 1764, these unfortunate exiles were provided for by the overseers of the poor of that town and subsequently supplied with money, food, and clothing to enable them to go to friends and relatives in Canada.

In May, 1756, England again declared war against Louis XV., and during the following summer made an ineffectual attempt to capture the French forts that had been erected, in the vicinity of the great lakes, on the boundary line between the English and French colonies in America. In 1757, an attack on Louisbourg was planned; but for various reasons it was delayed until the following spring.

Col. Jeffrey Amherst was appointed commander-in-chief of the expedition. Under him were three brigadier-generals,

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. xxiii., p. 138. † Ibid., p. 300.

Whitmore, Lawrence, and Wolfe: the latter was afterwards mortally wounded at the capture of Quebec. Eleven thousand soldiers were sent from England to Halifax, in twenty-three ships of the line, eighteen frigates, and a fleet of transports, under the command of Admiral Boscawen. There they were joined by a force of five or eight hundred men from the seacoast towns of New England.

Among the volunteers who served in this expedition was Nathaniel Knap, of Newbury. He sailed from Portsmouth, N.H., on Monday, the third day of April, and arrived at Halifax April 10, 1758, at about nine o'clock P.M. He was occupied in cutting timber and building bridges and block houses, until Admiral Boscawen, with his fleet of transports, after a long and tedious passage, came to anchor in the harbor on the ninth day of May.*

On Sunday, the twenty-eighth day of May, the fleet, with all the troops on board, sailed from Halifax, and arrived at Gabarus bay on the second of June. General Wolfe, with about twelve hundred men, made a landing at Freshwater cove, four miles from the town of Louisbourg, on the morning of June eighth, and succeeded in capturing an outpost near the shore, defended by a regiment of French soldiers, who, after a fierce contest, abandoned all their cannon and fled into the woods.

Strong batteries were erected at favorable points on the low wooded hills in that neighborhood, and heavy guns and mortars soon opened fire on the French ships and on the island battery that guarded the entrance to the harbor. After a long and desperate fight, the island guns were dismounted and silenced. The attack on the fort was then commenced in good earnest, and a heavy cannonade directed against the town. The roar of mortars and cannons continued night and day for more than a month longer. Breaches were made in the walls of the fort, and the town itself was almost completely destroyed. July 26, 1758, the garrison surrendered,

* Some of the most important events connected with the movement of troops and the surrender of Louisbourg were recorded by Nathaniel Knap in a diary, published by the Society of Colonial Wars in 1895. A brief biographical sketch of Nathaniel Knap, with some extracts from the diary, may be found in "Ould Newbury," pp. 484-491.

and the officers and men were sent to England, prisoners of war, in British ships. Subsequently, the merchants and other inhabitants of the town were taken to France, and all that remained of the fortifications at Louisbourg was demolished.

Now a few scattered dwellings dot the rough hills, bristled with stunted firs, that gird the quiet basin; while close at hand, within the precinct of the vanished fortress, stand two small farmhouses. All else is a solitude of ocean, rock, marsh and forest. . . .

Here stood Louisbourg; and not all the efforts of its conquerors, nor all the havoc of succeeding times, have availed to efface it. Men in hundreds toiled for months with lever, spade, and gunpowder in the work of destruction, and for more than a century it has served as a stone quarry; but the remains of its vast defences still tell their tale of human valor and human woe.*

EXPEDITIONS TO CROWN POINT.

Although France retained possession of Canada and Acadia by the terms of the treaty concluded at Aix-la-Chapelle in 1748, the boundary line of the English colonies in America, from the Ohio river to the gulf of St. Lawrence, was left unsettled, and led to a renewal of hostilities in 1754, although war was not actually declared until 1756.

William Shirley, governor of the province of Massachusetts Bay, sent an armed force under the command of Major-general John Winslow, of Marshfield, in 1754, to build a fort on the Kennebec river. Jacob March, of Newbury, served as surgeon of the expedition from June third to September twenty-first. The fort was completed on the third day of September, and called Fort Halifax.†

Early in the spring of 1755, preparations were made for an attack on Crown Point by an armed force of nearly thirty-five hundred men, under the command of Gen. William Johnson.

Moses Titcomb, of Newbury, who had served with honor in the campaign of 1745 at Louisbourg, was appointed colonel of an Essex county regiment, and ordered to march with his troops in the expedition to Lake George and Crown Point.‡

* "Montcalm and Wolfe," Parkman, vol. ii., p. 53.

† Massachusetts Archives, vol. xcii., p. 107.

‡ See Massachusetts Archives (Muster Rolls), vol. xcvi., part i., p. 96, for the names of the officers of this regiment and their terms of service.

The regiment attended service in the meeting-house of the Third parish in Newbury on the twenty-second day of May, 1755, and listened to a sermon by the Rev. John Lowell, from the text, "For the Lord your God is he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you."

In the battle that began between eleven and twelve o'clock on the eighth day of September, 1755, at Lake George, Colonel Titcomb had command of the extreme right wing of General Johnson's army. The French forces, defeated, fled into the woods, leaving their baggage and military supplies unprotected. At about four o'clock in the afternoon, while the battle was raging furiously, and the noise of musketry was heard all along the line, Colonel Titcomb was shot and instantly killed by a party of Indians, who were concealed in a swamp about eighty rods distant.*

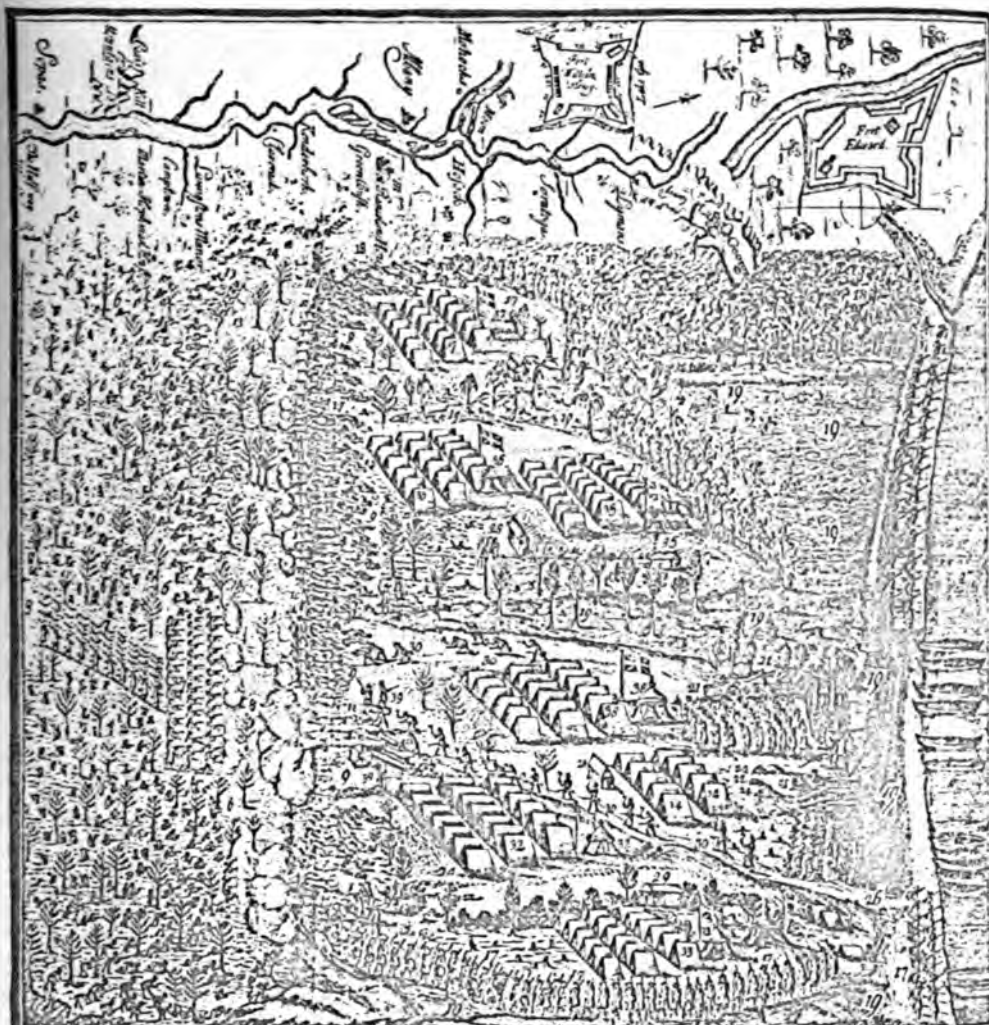
General Johnson, slightly wounded, was borne from the field at the beginning of the battle; and the attack on the fort at Crown Point was, by his order, abandoned until a more convenient season.

Samuel Blodget, a trader in Boston and a sutler in the army, made a plan of the battlefield, which was engraved by Thomas Johnston, and published by Richard Draper in 1755.† The plan is reproduced on the next page. The position of the troops and other points of interest are marked on the plan to correspond with the figures in the following list:—

- | | |
|--|---|
| 6. Canadians and Indians | 17 Reserves |
| 7. French regulars attacking | 18 Woods and Swamps |
| 8. Road | 19 Morass |
| 9. Provincials in action | 20 Cannon defending the flank. |
| 10. Trees felled for breast works | 21 Baggage wagons |
| 11. Cannon. | 22, 23 and 24 Stores and Amu-
nition |
| 12. Cannon posted on an emi-
nence. | 25 Mortars |
| 13. Place where Dieskau fell. | 26 Road to the lake |
| 14 and 15. Canadians | 27, 28 and 29 Store houses |
| 16 The man that shot Dieskau. | 30 Mowhawks |

* "Ould Newbury," pp. 464-473.

† Narrative and Critical History of America, vol. v., note, p. 586. The plan was reproduced in Bancroft's History of the United States (1854), vol. ix., p. 210; also, in the History of Lake George and Lake Champlain, by B. C. Butler (1868).



A Perspective Plan of the Battle fought near LAKE GEORGE on the 8th September 1755, between 2000 English with 250 Michouds under the Command of General JOHNSON and 2500 French and Indians under the Command of General MIESKAU in which the English were victorious capturing the French General with a number of his Men, killing 700 and putting the rest to flight.

BLODGET'S MAP OF THE BATTLE OF LAKE GEORGE, 1755.

31 Gen. Johnson's tent	36 Col Ruggles' regiment
32 Col Lyman's regiment	37 Col Titcomb's "
33 Col Harris' "	38 Col Guttridge's "
34 Col Cockroft's "	39 Officers
35 Col Williams' "	

During the summer of 1755, additional troops were sent to re-enforce the army in the vicinity of Lake George. One company, composed of the following-named officers and men from Newbury, served from September 8, 1755, to January 6, 1756.*

Samuel Gerrish Jun	Capt.	Jonathan Martin	Private
Joseph Little,	Lieut.	Samuel Hogg	"
Henry Chipman,	Ensign	Benjamin Winter	"
Daniel Chismore	Corporal	Ebenezer Flood	"
Anthony Morse	Private	John Dole	"
Samuel Woodman	"		

At about the same time, Capt. Jonathan Poor organized a company that served a little more than two months at Lake George and Crown Point.

Muster-Roll of the Company in His Majesty's service under the command of Jonathan Poor Capt.

[In the Crown Point expedition from Sept 9, 1755 to Nov. 17, 1755.]†

Jonathan Poor	Capt	PRIVATES.
David Hazeltine	Lieut	Josiah Gutherson
David Parker	2nd "	Benj ⁿ Fish
Isaac Chandler	Serjeant	Jn ^o Asten
Jn ^o Peabody	"	George Davis
Samuel Currier	"	Joseph Odell
Daniel Jaquish	"	Andrews Johnson
Seth Petty	Clerk	Daniel Crysey
Daniel Dane	Corporal	Israel Adams
Isaac Abott	"	Thom ^s Russell
Richard Peabody	"	James Pearson
Asa Swan	"	John Cillam
Daniel Blanchard	"	Thom ^s Hovey
Uriah Abbott	"	Moses Haggott
Sam ^l Holt	Drummer	Sam ^l Walker

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. xciv., p. 107. Other officers and men belonging to this company were from Salisbury, Amesbury, Rowley, and Haverhill.

† Massachusetts Archives, vol. xciv., p. 14.

PRIVATES (*continued*).

Stephen Carlton	Thom ^s Emmery
Joseph Marbell	Nathan Merrill
Richard Kimball	Ebenezer Brown
William Kimball	Enoch Johnson
J ⁿ Presbey	Thom ^s Mitchell
Asa Giles	Nathaniel Mearill
Tubal Ayers	Enoch Poor
Obediah Belknap	Nathan Austin
Joseph Webster	Andrew Foster
James Eaton	Joseph Parker
Daniel Coffin	Ward Noyes *

At a conference of the governors of Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, and Maryland, held December 12, 1755, another expedition to Crown Point was agreed upon; and the General Court of the province of Massachusetts Bay voted to raise thirty-five hundred men to be placed with other provincial troops under the command of Gen. John Winslow, of Marshfield. Owing to the capture of the fort at Oswego, early in the spring of 1756, by the French general, Montcalm, the attack on Crown Point was again deferred, and the troops remained inactive in the vicinity of Lake Champlain until their term of enlistment expired.

The Newbury men who served in this expedition were enrolled in two companies and credited with ten months' service in the regiment commanded by Col. Jonathan Bagley, who was stationed at Fort William Henry on Lake George, and employed during the summer of 1756 in building three sloops and several hundred whale-boats for the transportation of troops and munitions of war to Ticonderoga.†

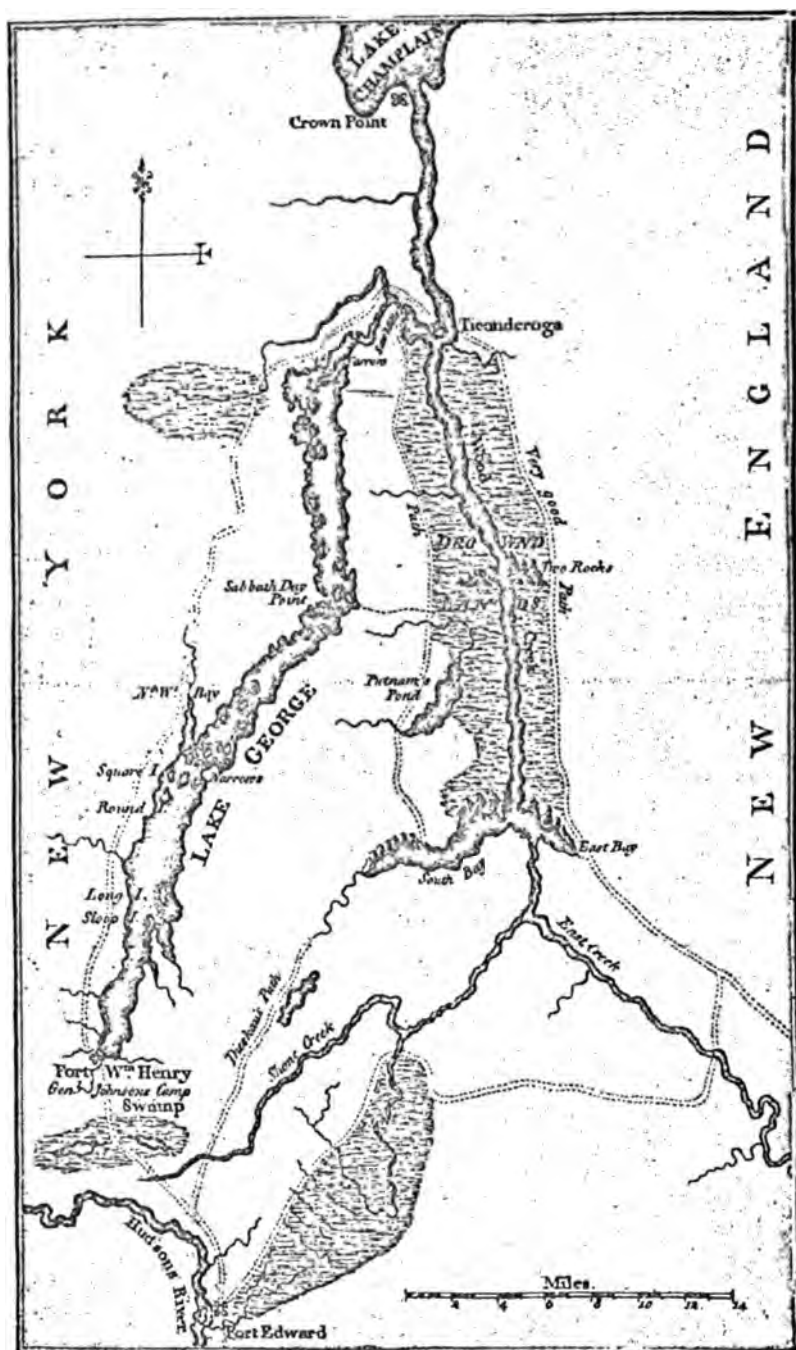
Muster Roll of the company in His Majesty's service under the command of Col. Jonathan Bagley, John Kingsbury Capt. at Crown Point from Feb. 18 to Dec. 17 1756.‡

Gedion Woodwell	1st Lieut.	Joseph Remick	Clerk
Benj. Kingsberry.	2d "	Joseph Rose	Serg.
Timothy Colby	Ensign	Humphrey Atkinson	"

* This company was partly composed of Newbury men, but their places of residence are not given in the muster roll.

† "Montcalm and Wolfe," Parkman, vol. I., p. 388.

‡ Massachusetts Archives (Muster Rolls), vol. xcvi., p. 92; also, pp. 109 and 424, and vol. xciv., p. 302, and pp. 105, 135, and 358.



LAKE GEORGE, TICONDEROGA, AND CROWN POINT.

James Carr.	Serg.	Richard Kent
John Butler.	corp.	Eben ^r Knapp.
Jonathan Noice.	"	Jon ^a Lowell
Isaac Remick.	"	Will ^m Mitchell
William Coffin.	"	Sam ^l Morgaridge
		Wm. Morgaridge
PRIVATES.		Jon ^a Norton
Hezek. Aubin.		Edw ^d Pettingell
William Brown.		Mathew Pettingell
Silas Burbank.		Jon ^a Rogers
Hezek. Colby.		Will ^m Sampson
Joshua Colby		Joseph Sampson
Samuel Cresse		Moses Sweet
Nicholas Currier		Samuel Sweet.
John Downing.		Joseph Stockman.
Joseph Inglish.		Ballard Smith.
John Goodrich.		Jon ^a Whitmore
Joseph Gareland.		Daniel Willit.
Joseph Godfree.		Sam ^l Wallingford
Nath. Hunt.		Oliver Worster.
Nehemiah Johnson		Edw ^d Thompson
Samuel Candrick.		George Mace
Daniel Kent		John Weed

The officers and men named in the above list were from Newbury, except Col. Jonathan Bagley and Ensign Timothy Colby, who were from Amesbury. Gideon Woodwell, lieutenant, was placed in charge of the ship-carpenters at Fort William Henry. His commission reads as follows:—

William Shirley, Esq, Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over his Majesty's Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England and Vice Admiral of the same, General and Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces in North America.

To Gideon Woodwell, Gentleman, Greeting. His Majesty's Service requiring that a number of Shipwrights and others skilled in the felling and hewing of Timber should be forthwith sent from this Province for the Building of Battoes &c for Transporting the Forces destined for the Intended Expedition against Crownpoint.

You are hereby authorized and impowered to take upon you the Direction of a Company of Artizans and the Government over them in all Matters relating to the said Business and you are to follow all such Orders as you shall receive from me or any Person or Persons I shall appoint to give you Instructions herein for which this shall be your sufficient Warrant.

Given under my hand and Seal at Arms at Boston the twenty third day of March 1756 In the twenty ninth Year of his Majestys Reign.

By his Excellencys Command W. SHIRLEY
THOS. CLARKE, *Depty Secry*

Muster Roll of Capt. Beniah Youngs' Company on the late Crown Point Expedition from Feb. 18. 1756 to Decem. 22 following. In Col. Bagley's Regm't.*

Beniah Young. Capt.	Rich. Dole.
Saml. Greenleaf. Lieut.	Day ^d Downing
Stephen Ilssly. Ensign.	Edm ^d Emery
Francis Holladay. Serg.	Thomas Ford
Stephen Clark. "	Wm. Ferrick
Wm. Stockman "	Jon ^a Griffin
Thomas Pearsons. Clerk.	Enoch Gooding
Dan'l Sampson. Corp.	Zebediah Hunt
James Hayes "	John Harshorn
Stephen Haskell "	Paul Ilsey.
Wyman Bradbury "	Daniel Knight
Joseph Adams Drummer	Joseph Low
	Josiah Martin
	Barnard Mace
	Nath'l Noice
	Ambrose Nelson
	Thomas Obrion
	Jos. Pettingell
	Elisha Pillsbury
	Benj. Rogers
	Sumner Shackford
	Enoch Wells.
	Benj. Winter
PRIVATES.	
Wm. Hudson Ballard.	
Abner Bagley.	
Kiah Bagley	
Anth. Bell.	
Wm. Colewell	
Joseph Cooker	
Daniel Curtis	
Wm. Connor.	
John Casserday	
Philemon Casserday	

Other men enrolled in this company were from Rowley, Haverhill, Amesbury, and Salisbury.

There was also one company from Newbury in the regiment commanded by Col. Ichabod Plaisted, of Salem, engaged in the same service from February eighteenth to December 22, 1756, as follows:—†

Jonathan Pearson, Capt.	Thomas Stevens, Sergt
Joshua Greenleaf, Lieut	Andrew Rody, "
Benjamin Brown, Ensign	Paul Cammatt, "

* Massachusetts Archives (Muster Rolls), vol. xcv., p. 134. † Ibid., pp. 136-138.

Joseph Noyes, Clerk	Henry Noyes
Ezekiel Mighill, Private	John Owens
ditto Sergt	George Pattison
William Badger, Corporal	Jonathan Rogers
Tristram Coffin, "	Samuel Swett
Joseph Creesy, Drummer	Samuel Stickney
	James Tenny
PRIVATES	Benjamin Perkins
Samuel Burrell	Benjamin Coffin
John Knowlton	John Dole
Richard Brett	Jeremiah Dalton
Joseph Coffin	Nathl Foster
Benjamin Coffin	Daniel Norton *

In addition to the Newbury men who enlisted in Col. Jonathan Bagley's and Col. Ichabod Plaisted's regiments, a large number served during the summer of 1754 or winter of 1754-5 in Col. John Greenleaf's regiment. March 20, 1756, Colonel Greenleaf reported "An exact list of the men who have been employed in his Majesty's Service These two years Past," as follows: — †

Col John Greenleaf	79 men
Col Moses Titcomb	78 "
Major Joseph Gerrish	24 "
Capt John Northend	25 "
Capt Richard Kent	19 "
Capt. Richard Thirston	17 "
Capt Stephen Emery	29 "
Capt John Pearson	35 "
Capt Caleb Cushing	17 "
Capt Moses Sargeant	46 "
Capt James Smith	25 "
Capt William True	35 "
Capt George Worthen	43 "

The residences of the men are not given in the original list, but the following-named persons in Colonel Greenleaf's company were evidently from Newbury:—

Philip Coombs	Gershom Burbank
James Bayley	Benja Chandler
Jon ^a Boardman	Paul Currier

* The remainder of this company was composed of men from Ipswich, Salisbury, and other towns in the vicinity.

† Massachusetts Archives, vol. xciv., p. 134.

Joseph Clough
Joseph English
John Gould
James Hill
Samuel Long
Francis Hodgkins
John Hilton
Isaac Jillings
John Lord
John Dole
David Coat
Benja Sweet
Friend Moody
Moses Rolf
Benja Libra
Joseph Cheney
Abel Davis
Hezekiah Colby
John Pike
Stephen Haskell
Saml Aubin
Anthony Stickney
Joseph Little
Benja Rogers
Daniel Tilton
William Moody
Willm Noyes
Nathl Hunt
John Wyatt
Samel Walingford

George Paterson
Hezekiah Aubin
Francis Whiteher
Patrick Phisgard
Jon^a Blake
Jon^a Reynolds
Elimeleek Weed
Benj^a Simpson
Sam^l Stickney
Thomas Sweet
Stephen Hunt
Andrew Rody
George Mace
Thomas Eaton
Sergeant Weed
Sam^l Blackburnburg
Edw^d Holland
Rich^d Flood
Jon^a Pearson
Gideon Woodwell
Henry Chipman
Sam^l Morgaridge
Skipper Lunt
Daniel Tilton
Stephen Tilton
Sam^{el} Moody
Philip White
Joseph Little
Andrew Flood *

Enoch Pilsbury	Moses George
Edmund Davis	Jona ^a Moulton
Sherbon Sleeper	Seth Bartlet Jun
John Satchell	John Plat
John Swett	Jona ^a Morrill
William Swett	Will ^m Conner
Isaac Remick	Andrew Rodes
Joseph Somerby	Timothy Rian
Joseph Sampson	James Nickells
John Knowlton	Jeffry Titcomb
James Buzwell	John Knowlton
Josiah Martin	Stephen Coffin
Jona ^a Bradbury	Will ^m Morgaridge
Moses Atkinson	Joseph Leach
Morrill Witcher	James Carr
Nath ^l Lane	Hardy Lowell
Nath ^l Foster Jr	Will ^m Brown
Nicholas George	Obediah Eaton
Nathan Page	Benjamin Sampson
Samuel Aubin Jun	Joshua Titcomb
Baker Coffin	John Pilsbury
Sam ^l Carr	James Hayes
Thomas Bartlett 3 ^d	Benja ^a Rogers
Will ^m Weed	Jona ^a Dole Jun
Will ^m Harvey	Joseph Garlin
John Holiday	Robert Jones
Nath ^l Howard	Thomas Moulton
Eleazer Hudson	Will ^m Mitchell
Joseph Rogers	David Stickney
Sam ^l Burrell	James Hackett
Mathew Pettingall	John Sweet
Josiah Chase	Daniel Goodin
Jeremiah Lull	Thomas Ford
James Horton	Skipper Lunt *

The following men from Newbury were enrolled in Major Joseph Gerrish's company : —

Nath ^l Adams	John Pike
Jona ^a Martin	Nath ^l Adams
Will ^m Stickney	Will ^m Stickney
Nath ^l Gitchell	Jona ^a Stickney
Joseph Walingford	Nath ^l Heth
Sam ^l Dutey	Thomas Perrin

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. xciv., p. 131.

In the company under the command of Capt. Richard Kent were nineteen men from Newbury, as follows : —

Joseph Hsley Jun	John Follinsby
Nath ^l Clough	James Stickney
Nath ^l Clough	Ebenezer Flood
Sam ^l Currier	David Knight
Enoch Wells	John Moody
Patrick Sirvant	Will ^m Moody
Will ^m Stickney	Thom ^s Noyes
Thomas Knight	Rich ^d Little
Thos Hsley	Sam ^l Toppan 3 rd *
Thomas Greenleaf	

The following-named men in Capt. Stephen Emery's company were probably from Newbury : —

George Freeze †	Sam ^l Emery
John Campbell †	Alexander Mills
John Cooper †	Andrew Downer
Stephen Rogers Jun	Israel Gardner
Stephen Bagley Jun	Daniel Cheney
George Freeze †	Joseph Cooper
John Campbell †	Stephen Richardson
John Cooper †	Thom ^s Pike Jun
Stephen Lowell	Jacob Bartlet
David Ossillaway	Anthony Morss
Anthony Chase	Sam ^l Woodman
Joseph Lowell	Daniel Cheesemore
Barns Short	Thomas Follinsby †

Sam ^l Greeley	James French
Shubael Greely	Moses Merrill
Henry Moody,	Will ^m Eaton
Daniel Moody	Will ^m Townsend
Benja ^s Buswell	Abell Davis
John Stephens	Nath ^l Carr
Josiah Hook	Abell Davis, Jun
Sam ^l March	Simon Williams *
David Eaton	

In Capt. James Smith's company nearly, if not all, the following-named men were from Newbury : —

Will ^m Cooper	John Chase
John Cooper	Will ^m Harris
James Goss	John Cooper
Francis England	James Smith
Wells Chase	Benja ^s Pressy
Hezekiah Hutchins	Thomas Chase
Johnson Chase	Solomon Holeman
Benja ^s Jaques Jun	Nathan Bayley
Stephen Merrill	Nath ^l Low
Ebenezer Dow	Amos Dole
Nath ^l Plumer	Doct ^r Jacob March
Nath ^l Plumer, Jun	Capt Sam ^l Gerrish †
Eph ^m Boynton	

All persons between sixteen and sixty years of age, who were exempt from ordinary military duty, were organized and ordered to hold themselves in readiness to respond to any call for service within the limits of the town. The following-named persons, enrolled in two militia companies, were prominent in the commercial, social, and professional life of Newbury.

The Alarrum List of the foot company in Newbury of which Joseph Coffin is Capt. 1757. July 13.

The Rev. Mr. Bass.	Nathan Hale, jun.
The Rev. Jon ^s Parsons.	Abraham Titcomb.
Edmund March.	Anthony Stickney Lieut.
John Brown.	Moses Bradstreet.
Step ^s Sewall.	Capt. Gideon Woodwell.
Will ^m Atkins, jun.	Lieut. Joshua Greenleaf.

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. xciv., p. 133.

† Ibid., p. 134.

Nathan Brown.	Doct. John Newman
Capt. John Currier.	Doct. Parker Noyes
Capt. W ^m Allen.	Isaac Johnson.
Eleazer Johnson.	Capt. Daniel Tilton
Jona Filbrook	Capt. Jon ^a Pearson
Ebenezer Lowell.	Capt. Nicholas Tracy.
D ⁿ Thom ^a Moody.	Capt. Daniel Emery
Benja ^a Titcomb.	Capt. John Pearson
Sam ^l Smith.	Capt. [—] Baren (?)
Josiah Woodbridge.	Capt. Jeremiah Pearson
Mr. Benja ^a Woodbridge	Mr. Eleazer Hudson
Ebenezer Little	Will ^m Jenkins.
Rich ^d Toppan.	Sam ^{ll} Emerson.
John Alent.	Nathaniel Sawyer.
Moses Pike	Nathan Prince.
Nicolas Petting ^{ll}	Capt. Daniel Marquand
Thomas Smith jun	Ebenezer Sergeant
Robert Cole	Ralph Cross
Will ^m Couch	John Wood
Doct ^r Parker Clark	Jonathan Beck
Doct ^r John Sprague.	Samuel Harris *

The Larrum List of the Fifth Company of Militia in the Town of Newbury under the command of Capt. Richard Greenleaf. 1757.

John Kingsbury.	Joshua Titcomb
Theophilus Bradbury.	Phillip White.
Benaiah Young.	Sumersby Moody.
Samuel Greenleaf.	Enoch Plumer.
Joseph Atkings	Henry Friend.
Arcalus Woodman.	Hilton Woodman
William Macheard.	Nathaniel Chase
John Ordway.	William Coffin
Dudley Atkings.	Mahew Greenleaf.
John Berry.	Jonathan Hartshorne
Edmund Moss.	Bolan Stocman
Ebenezar Knap	Seth Bartlett
Daniel Farnam.	John Brown (Lame)
Samuel Somersby.	Icabod Woodman. (Lame)
Abiall Somersby.	Abnah Dole. (Lame)
Joseph Titcomb	Moses Hoyte (one foot)
Richard Coffin	Jonathan Sampson (one eye)
Abell Merrill.	Alett Greenlife.
Enoch Titcomb jun.	John Friend.

* Massachusetts Archives (Muster Rolls), vol. xcv., p. 421.

John Knight	Nathanel Foster
Charles Hodge	Enoch Sawyer.
Michael Dalton	Edmund Sawyer.
Jonathan Dole	Micajah Sawyer
Paul Shackford.	John Atkinson
Daniel Coffin	Joseph Whitmore
William Davenport.	Samuel Nowell
Benjamin Greenleaf.	John Britt
Richard Greenough.	Jonathan Thomb (?)
John Lowell.	Joshua Lunt
John Kent.	Moses Sawyer.*

A List of the Training Soldiers in the Second Company of Foot in Newbury under the Command of Lieu^t Coll Josh^s Gerrish.†

SERGEANTS	
Richard Dummer	Shubeal Dummer
Jere ^b Poor	William Dummer
Caleb Burbank	John Daly
Moses Pearson	John Danfort
Henry Adams	Oliver Danfort
John Thorla	Moses Daly
Sam ^l Davenport	Micjah Dickerson
Jon ^a Swett	Sam ^l Danford Jun
Thomas Lull	Joseph Danford
Henry Poor	John Frazier
	Enoch Flood
	Richard Gutridge
John Adams	Enoch Gutridge
Charles Adams	Josiah Gutridge
Daniel Adams	Joseph Gerrish
Moses Adams	Enoch Gerrish
Joseph Adams	Jacob Gerrish
Israel Adams	Sam ^l Gerrish Jun
Life Adams	Moses Hale
Edmund Adams	John Jackman
Daniel Barker	Edward Longfellow
John Bailey	Sam ^l Longfellow
Micjah Burbank	Moses Lull
Moses Chaney	Joseph Lesley
Ezrah Clough	Elkanah Lunt Jun
Eben ^r Clark	Jon ^a Martin
Benj ^a Chaney	Parker Mores

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. xcv., p. 424. In addition to the names printed above "[—] Frees, cripple, John Stickney, lame, William Starkey blind" were reported as physically disqualified for military service.

† Massachusetts Archives, vol. xcv., pp. 427, 428.

Abner Mores
 John Noyes
 Sam^l Noyes
 John Noyes Jun
 Daniel Parmer
 Moses Poor
 Jon^a Pearson
 Paul Pearson
 Jere^h Pearson
 Enoch Pearson
 Solomon Pearson
 Josh^h Pearson
 Thomas Perrin
 Bemsley Plummer
 Thomas Pike
 Thomas Smith
 David Stickney
 William Stickney
 Paul (?) Stickney
 Moses Smith
 Joseph Serles
 John Serles Jun
 David Spofford
 Benj^a Sayer
 Nath^l Tenney
 Oliver Tenney
 Richard Tenney
 John Turner
 Will^m Turner
 George Thorla
 Moses Thorla
 Tristram Thorla
 John Thorla Jun
 John Urier
 Moses Woodman
 David Woodman
 Moses Wheeler
 Jon^a Wheeler
 Will^m Titcomb

Will^m Woodman
 Noyes Pearson
 Eleazer Burbank
 Rev. Mr. Moses Parsons
 Mr. Dummer Jewett
 John Bailey
 Sam^l Worthen
 Daniel Noyes
 Robert Adams
 William Grant
 George Thorla
 Joshua Noyes
 Edmund Gerrish
 Moses Gerrish
 Sam^l Adams
 John Danford
 Elkanah Lunt
 David Pearson
 David Pearson, Jun.
 Jon^a Pearson
 Jon^a Pearson Jun
 Joshua Curriah
 Charles Casedy
 Joseph Noyes
 Stephen Dole
 Sam^l Searle
 Benj^a Willet
 Timothy Jackman
 Joseph Smith
 Will^m Longfellow
 Nehe^h Noyes
 Nath^l Boynton
 Jon^a Thorlo
 Abraham Sayer
 Abraham Brown
 Israel Adams
 Sam^l Howsley
 Moses Wheeler
 Will^m Tenney

Upon the oath I have taken this is a true and Exact List

JOHN DUMMER

Clerk of 5th Company

In June, 1758, Gen. Abercrombie had gathered a force of fifteen thousand men at the head of Lake George; and, in the

month of July following, he made an unsuccessful attempt to capture the fort in the possession of the French troops at Ticonderoga. Among the soldiers enlisted for this service was a company of one hundred men, under the command of Capt. Joseph Newhall of Newbury.

Muster Roll of a Company of Foot in His Majestys Service under the Command of Captain Joseph Newhall in a Regiment raised by the Province of the Massachusetts Bay for the Reduction of Canada where of Jonathan Bagley Esq is Colonel, viz : *

Joseph Newhall	Captain	Newbury
Jonathan Pearson	Lieut	"
Joseph Ilsley	"	"
Perley Pike	Ensign	"
Sommerby Moody	Sergeant	"
Skipper Elliott	"	"
John Owens	"	"
Seth Carver	"	Bridgewater
Paul Ilsley	Corporal	Newbury
Daniel Chizemore	"	"
Enoch Gerrish	"	[No residence given.]
Enoch Wells	"	"
Jeremiah Dalton	Drummer	"

PRIVATES.

John Brown	[No residence given]	Aaron Davis	Newbury
Kiah Bailey	"	John Danforth	"
William Burrell	"	John Doty	"
Edmund Bailey	"	Abijah Dickinson	Rowley
Simon Bailey	"	Philemon Dane	Ipswich
Jacob Burrell	"	Joshua Danforth	Newbury
Daniel Brackenbury	"	Samuel Danforth	[No residence given]
Stephen Bailey	"	Moses Davis	"
James Buswell	"	Davis Downing	"
Asa Bass	Halifax	Oliver Dole	"
Peter Bradshaw	Boston	Ebenezer Flood	"
Joseph Bailey	Newbury	Enoch Flood	"
Ezra Clough	Rowley	Ebenezer Hood Jun	"
Nathaniel Clough	"	John Goodridge	"
Joshua Currier	Newbury	Samuel Gibson	"
William Cheeney	Rowley	Josiah Goodridge	"
Joseph Coker	Newbury	Leonard Hermon	"
Benjamin Carter	Plymouth	Carr Huse	"

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. xcvi., part ii., pp. 515, 517, and 518.

Aquila Hodgkins	[No residence given]	William Plumer	Newbury
Ephraim Hoyt Jun	"	Jeremiah Plumer	"
Ezekiel Jewett Jun	Boxford	Samuel Rogers	Ipswich
David Jaquis	Newbury	Thomas Rogers	Newbury
Stephen Jackman	"	Robert Rogers	"
Micah Leach	Halifax	Ebenezer Rawson	Middlebury
Elkanah Lunt	Newbury	Jeremiah Sachell	Ipswich
Samuel Lunt	[No residence given]	William Sampson	Newbury
Stephen Lunt	"	Joseph Swett Jun	"
Reuben Mace	"	Joseph Swett	"
Reuben Mace Jun	"	Benjamin Sawyer	Rowley
Jonathan Martin	"	Joseph Swasey	Newbury
Joseph Moody	"	Moses Swasey	Gloucester
John Moody	"	Eliphalet Sawyer	Newbury
Abner Mooers	Rowley	Roland Stockman	Boxford
Ebenezer Morrison	Newbury	Leonard Smith	"
James Nelson	[No residence given]	Isaac Sturtevant	Halifax
Henry Noyes	"	John Searl Jun	Rowley
John Noyes *	"	James Thompson	Halifax
Paul Noyes	"	Sargent Weed	Newbury
Ambrose Nelson	"	William Weed	[No residence given]
Nathaniel Noyes	"	Benjamin Woodman	"
Nathaniel Oben	"	William Woodman	"
Thomas Perrin	Rowley	Nathaniel Willett	"
Thomas Pike	"	John Wyatt	"
Simon Page	Newbury	Samuel Wyatt	"
Samuel Plumer	"	Janes Woodbury	"
Samuel Pulsifer	Salisbury	Thomas Follinsby	"

Thomas Pownall, governor of the province of Massachusetts Bay, recommended in 1758 the building of a fortification at the mouth of the Penobscot river, in order to prevent the French naval forces from landing there and sending out scouting parties to plunder and destroy the sea-coast towns. March 23, 1759, the General Court authorized the voluntary enlistment of four hundred men, to be divided into four companies and taken in transports to the place where the proposed fort was to be erected.

On the first day of May, one company, consisting of one hundred men from Haverhill, Bradford, and other towns in

* Mr. Eugene Noyes, of Amesbury, Mass., has in his possession a memorandum book in which John Noyes recorded the date of his enlistment and other incidents connected with his service at Lake George. The company evidently came home by the way of Concord, arriving in Newbury November 13, 1758.

the vicinity, under the command of Capt. Israel Herrick, sailed from Newbury; and on the fourth day three companies, enlisted in Suffolk county, sailed from Boston.

Joshua Bailey, of Bradford, was a soldier in Capt. Herrick's company, and carefully noted the following items in his diary of daily events:—

Bradford March the Thirty First day in the year One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty Nine. Then I, Joshua Baily, voluntarily enlisted in his Majesty's service for three Months to go to Penobscot under Capt. Israel Herrick. On April 20th at three o'clock in the afternoon we marched to Newbury and arrived there about five of the clock and that night we lodged aboard Capt Bradbury's [sloop] and lay in the harbor of Newbury on Sunday the 29th, and on Monday the 30th at nine o'clock in the morning we were drawn up four deep and marched through the Town and up to Long Wharf and took a lesson till 6 of the clock in the afternoon; And on Tuesday Gov. Thomas Pownal, commander in chief, arrived at Newbury, the first of May. About 3 o'clock in the P.M. on board went to sea. The number of a hundred men.*

Governor Pownall accompanied the expedition, and probable sailed from Boston with the men who had been mustered into the service there. The fort was built at a place called Wassaumkeag Point, with a block-house in the centre, surrounded by a deep ditch and a high palisade. It was completed previous to July 7, 1759, when the main portion of the expedition sailed for home, leaving a small force to garrison the fort. In 1775, Captain Mowatt, in command of the British sloop "Canseau," dismantled the fort; and in 1779 the blockhouses were burned and the earthworks destroyed.

After the capture of Louisbourg in 1758, Gen. Jeffrey Amherst was placed in command of the troops at Lake George. He took possession of Ticonderoga and Crown Point, July 27, 1759, after Bourlamaque, the commander of the French forces, had abandoned and partially destroyed the fortifications.† A large number of Newbury men were in active service under General Amherst during the summer of that eventful year.

* New England Genealogical and Historical Register, vol. xiv., p. 5.

† "Montcalm and Wolfe," vol. II., p. 239.

Return of the men enlisted or impressed for His Majesty's service of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in the regiment whereof Joseph Gerrish, Esq^r is Colonel, to be put under the immediate command of His Excellency Jeffry Amherst, Esq^r, General and Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Forces in North America for the invasion of Canada.

Ebenezer Flood	Rich ^d Goodwin
Richard Hale	Benjamin Stickney
James Safford, Jr.	Thomas Jenkins
Ezekiel Mighill	Nathan Poor
Rich ^d Flanders	Joseph Stanwood
William Noyes, Jr.	Henry Pierce
Stephen Jackman	Moses Downing
Thomas Noyes	Jacob Morril
Asa Herriman	David Jaques
Ebenezer Flood, Jr.	David Perkins
Joseph Russel	Ezekiel Hardee
Joseph Pettingell	Moses Poor
Kiah Bayley	John Hutchins
Sam ^l Currier	Stephen Bayley
Ezra Hale	Benja Pilsbury
Moses Hale	Elias Cheney
Zechary Beel	Gideon Downer
John Flood	Henry Greenleaf
William Samson	Thomas Pike, Jr.
Joseph Coker	Sam ^l Lowel
Ichabod Colby	Sam ^l Gardner
George Paterson	Step ⁿ Richardson
Nehemiah Johnson	Sam ^l Bayley
John Pike	Thomas Williams
Nathaniel Howard	Joseph Foster
John Gold	Parker Cooper
John Lakeman	Jonathan Martin
Aaron Davis	Sam ^l Pike
Simon Page	Sam ^l Danford, Jr.
Samuel Dean	Sam ^l Gerrish, 2d
James Smith	William Turner
William Hazzen	William Morgaridge
William Currier, 3d	William Stockman
Sam ^l Colby	Ebenezer Morrison
Make-Peace Colby	Benja Woodman
Aaron Cheever	John Morgaridge
Benjamin Emery	Will ^m Plumer
Stephen Noyes, Jr.	James Buswell
Stephen Peirce	David Downing

Elijah Pilsbery	Jarvis Ring
Saml Carr	Abel Davis
Joseph Cresey	Oliver Osgood
Moses Debeck	Theophilus Ring
Jacob Sawyer	James French
Aquila Hodgkins	Moses Wadleigh
Caleb Stickney	Jarvis Flanders
Joseph Dole	Jacob Thompson
Abel Coffin	Philip Chandler
Moses Woodman	Hezekiah Flanders
John Low	Benjamin Bagley
John Hewes	John Osgood
John Carr, Jr.	Moses French
Francis Brown	Bradbury True
Joshua Kent	Abel Bagley
Richard Tucker	Josiah Clough
Stephen Clark	Jesse Turrel
Ruben Mace	James Easman
Solomon Aubin	Tim ^o Sanders
Jonathan Godfrey	Israel True
Enoch Poor	Nehemiah Noyes
Francis Cresey	

Newbury April 10, 1759 *

CAPTURE OF QUEBEC AND CLOSE OF THE SEVEN YEARS' WAR.

In the expedition, under the command of Gen. James Wolfe, that sailed from Louisbourg up the river St. Lawrence to Quebec, in the month of June, 1759, was a company composed of the following-named officers and men from Newbury:—

William Davenport, Capt.	Daniel Poor, Corp.
Thomas Swett, Lieut.	William Stevens, Drummer.
Gersham Burbank, "	
Jonathan Merrill, Ensign.	PRIVATES.
Moses George, Sergt.	Luke Sweet.
John Moody, "	Joseph Woodman.
Daniel Pike, "	Thomas Barnard.
Matthew Pettingill, "	John Brock.
Joshua Colby, Corp.	Pall Coffin.
Thomas Ford, "	William Matthews.
Stephen Morse, "	James Ward.

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. xcvi., pp. 107, 108.

PRIVATES (*continued*).

John Caswell.	Edmund Baly, Jr.
Daniel Knight.	John Stevens.
Nathaniel Roby.	Andrew Hilton.
Richard Pierce.	Paul Person.
Thomas Moody.	Nathan Pabody.
Stephen Colby.	Samuel Wyatt.
Ezra Cluff.	William Cheney.
Daniel Pilsbury.	Nathaniel Brown.
Joshua Moss.	William Clarke.
Samuel Huse.	Richard Sanborn.*
Eleazer Burbank.	Zebediah Hunt.
Enoch Bagley.	Michael Short.
Zachariah Beel.	Sherborn Tilton.
William Griffin.	Jacob Burrill.
Jeremiah Person.	John Currier.*
Enoch Chase.	

Captain Davenport's company was in the battle on the plains of Abraham, when General Wolfe was killed, on the thirteenth day of September, and assisted in digging the trenches near the walls of the town, until the white flag was raised and Quebec surrendered, September 18, 1759.†

News of the great victory was received everywhere in New England with joy and exultation. In Newbury, an ox was broiled on a huge gridiron erected on vacant land, now Market square, Newburyport, at the westerly side of the Third parish meeting-house; and the occasion was enlivened with music and songs of triumph that continued late into the night.

For the re-enforcement of the English troops at Port Royal and Cape Breton, several regiments were enlisted in the province of Massachusetts Bay during the year 1759. One company in Colonel Frye's regiment was composed of the following-named officers and men from Newbury and the surrounding towns:—

A muster roll of the officers and men in Capt. Samuel Gerrish's company in Col. Frye's Regiment, in service in the Province of Nova Scotia after the first of January 1760.

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. xcvi., pp. 325, 326.

† "Ould Newbury," pp. 494-497.

Samuel Gerrish	Capt	Henry Greenleaf	Serjeant
Hezekiah Hutchins	1 st Lieut	John Goold	Corporal
Ezra Putnam	2 nd "	Thomas Pike	"
Pearly Pike	Ensign	John Lakeman	"
Richard Hale	Serjeant	Jacob Currier	"
Stephen Clark,	"	Nath ^l Noyes	Drummer

PRIVATES

Solomon Aubin	Thos Jenkins
Step ⁿ Bailey	Nehem ^h Johnson
Sam ^l Bailey	Samuel Lowell
Ichabod Colby	Joseph Martin
Sam ^l Colby	Ezekiel Mighill
Isaac Chase	Thomas Noyes
Joseph Coker	W ^m Noyes Jun
Makepeice Colby	Davod Perkins
John Chase	Moses Poor
Parker Cooper	Simon Page
Elias Cheney	Stephen Pierce
Aaron Cheever	Henry Pierce
Moses Downing	Enoch Poor
Sam ^l Dummer	Samuel Pike
Aaron Davis	Parker Pillsbury
Sam ^l Danforth Jun	Nathan Poor
Benj ⁿ Emery	George Paterson
Rich ^d Flanders	Step ⁿ Richardson
Eben ^r Flood	Joseph Russell
Eben ^r Flood Jun	Joseph Stanwood
John Flood	Will ^m Sampson
Joseph Foster	James Safford
Jonathan Godfrey	Benj ⁿ Stickney
Sam ^l Gerrish	Abraham Sweet
Sam ^l Gardner	James Smith
Rich ^d Goodwin	William Turner
Asa Harriman	Enoch Thurston
John Hutchins	Seth Woodward
Ezek ^l Hardy	Thos. Williams
Nath ^l Howard	Nath ^l Martin
Step ⁿ Jackman	Reuben Locke *
David Jaques	

On the twenty-eighth day of April, 1760, the second battle between the French and English troops for the possession of

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. xcviil., p. 457. The names of the soldiers after "Thos. Jenkins" are not given in the muster roll in the Massachusetts Archives, vol. xcviil., p. 150; and the names "John Pike, Serjeant, Samuel Currier, private, and Gideon Donner, private," are added.

Quebec was fought on the plains of Abraham. The English troops were driven back into the town. An attempt was made to carry the walls and ramparts by assault; but the opportune arrival of some English ships of war led to the withdrawal of the French forces, and Quebec was left to its fate.

When the treaty of peace was signed at Paris, on the tenth day of February, 1763, the seven years' war ended. Canada was ceded to England with other territorial possessions of France on the North American continent.

CHAPTER XV.

REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

IN 1765, the Stamp Act was passed by Parliament, and stamp distributors were appointed for Newbury and Newburyport. They were unable to enforce the law, and were exposed to many indignities in their efforts to execute it. The act was repealed, March 18, 1766, to the great joy of the inhabitants of Newbury and of other towns in the province; but the right to levy and collect taxes was still asserted by Parliament. In 1767, heavy duties were imposed upon paper, glass, tea, and other articles of merchandise imported into the province of Massachusetts Bay.

September 22, 1768, Joseph Gerrish, esq., was chosen a delegate to a convention to be held in Faneuil Hall, Boston, for the purpose of devising ways and means to prevent the collection of these duties, and at the same time to avoid, if possible, a conflict with the legal representatives of the king. In the month of March, 1770, a committee, consisting of sixteen persons, was chosen to obtain pledges from the inhabitants of Newbury "not to purchase or use any foreign tea, or buy, directly or indirectly, merchandise of any kind from any merchant known to be an importer of goods from England," until the obnoxious revenue law was amended or repealed.*

December 29, 1772, another committee was chosen to consider the deplorable condition of public affairs, and determine what action should be taken "to protect and preserve the rights and privileges granted and guaranteed by the charter of the Province." The committee was composed of the following-named persons:—

* Town of Newbury Records; also, Coffin's History of Newbury, pp. 236, 237.

Capt Joseph Hale	Capt Moses Little	Majr Samuel Gerrish
Majr Joshua Coffin	Samuel Sawyer	Dea Benj Colman
Mr Dudley Colman	Mr Simeon Chase	Capt Samuel Moody
Moses Noyes	Dr. Peter Merrill	Jacob Gerrish
Daniel Chute	Joseph Coffin Esq	John Moody
	Deacon Richard Adams	

January 4, 1773, the committee recommended "that there be a Committee chosen by this Town, annually, or till we shall obtain a Redress of our Grievances, to correspond with the Town of Boston & with such other towns as said committee shall think proper in order that there may be union and co-operation in the assertion and maintenance of our rights." *

The committee also reported a series of resolutions that were adopted by the legal voters of the town and ordered to be entered in full upon the records, "there to stand as a lasting memorial of the sense they have of their invaluable rights and of their determination to defend them in every lawful way as occasion may require." *

Capt. Joseph Hale, Major Samuel Gerrish, Major Joshua Coffin, Capt. Moses Little, and Capt. Samuel Moody were elected members of the committee of correspondence, and ordered to confer with the provincial authorities in regard to the duties imposed by the law regulating trade with England. They were also instructed to co-operate with the committees of other towns in an effort to secure the repeal of the obnoxious law.

December 22, 1773 voted that this town will use their utmost endeavors to hinder the importation of tea in America, so long as the duty shall remain thereon, either by the East India company, or in any other way whatever.*

At a meeting held January 4, 1774, Capt. Joseph Hale, Mr. Jacob Gerrish, Mr. Dudley Colman, Mr. Joshua Noyes, Mr. Richard Adams, jr., Mr. Edward Moody, and Mr. Samuel Noyes, who had previously been appointed for that purpose, presented a series of resolutions, fourteen in number, that were unanimously adopted, with the following patriotic appeal to the inhabitants of neighboring towns: —

* Town of Newbury Records.

Beloved brethren let us stand fast in the liberty, wherewith God and the British constitution in conjunction with our own, have made us free, that neither we, nor our posterity after us (through any fault of ours) be entangled with the yoke of bondage! *

Gen. Thomas Gage, who superseded Thomas Hutchinson as governor of the province of Massachusetts Bay, arrived in Boston May 13, 1774, and entered at once upon the discharge of his duties. When the General Court assembled on the twenty-fifth day of May, he announced that in consequence of the excitement and tumult prevailing in Boston, the session would not be permitted to continue after the close of the month. Three days later, fearing his orders would be disregarded, he considered it advisable to declare the General Court "adjourned to meet in Salem on Tuesday the seventh day of June."

The representatives and magistrates reassembled at the time and place appointed. Joseph Gerrish, esq., who represented Newbury, protested with others against the arbitrary adjournment of the General Court. Delegates were elected to the Continental Congress at Philadelphia, and a repeal of the obnoxious laws enacted by Parliament was peremptorily demanded.

The governor, aroused and alarmed by these revolutionary proceedings, issued a proclamation on the seventeenth day of June, dissolving the General Court. The messenger to whom this proclamation was intrusted found it impossible to gain admittance to the upper hall where the representatives were assembled, and was compelled to read it on the stairs leading to the representative chamber.

At a town meeting held in Newbury on the twenty-third day of June, Col. Joseph Gerrish, Dudley Colman, Deacon Silas Pearson, Deacon Edmund Bayley, and Capt. Joseph Brown were added to the committee of correspondence; and, in answer to a letter received from the friends of American liberty in Boston, the town "voted to discontinue all Commerce with Great Britain and with all importers of goods from thence, until the Boston Port Bill is amended or repealed." *

* Town of Newbury Records.

On the ninth day of August, the inhabitants of Newbury appropriated the sum of two hundred pounds "for the purchase of provisions to be sent to the suffering inhabitants of the town of Boston." *

October twenty sixth, Mr. Samuel Moody, principal of Dummer Academy, collected and sent to the inhabitants of Boston the sum of	£ s d 7. 0.0
The members of the First Parish church Rev. John Tucker, minister, sent February 6, 1775	46. 4.2
The members of the Byfield Parish church Rev. Moses Parsons, minister, sent	10.16.4
The members of the Fifth Parish church Rev. Oliver Noble, minister, sent	9.06.0 †

At a town meeting held September 1, 1774, to consider the unhappy condition of public affairs, the following resolution was unanimously adopted:—

... that we are ready at all times to unite with our Brethren, on this Continent, in consulting upon such measures as may be necessary to be carried into execution for recovering our inestimable Rights & Privileges: we do therefore heartily concur with the Town of Marblehead in the Proposal which they have made viz: of having a County Meeting & accordingly we have Chosen the Honble Joseph Gerrish Esq. Capt Moses Little, Major Samuel Gerrish, Mr Richard Adams Jur & Capt Joseph Hale to be a committee on the part of this town to meet the several committees from the other towns in this county in order to agree upon such measures as the exigency of our Publick affairs may require.*

The town clerk was instructed to furnish a copy of this resolution "for publication in the Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet." The convention met at Ipswich on the sixth day of September, and after a brief discussion resolved to resist and oppose in every lawful way the recent appointment of councillors by the king, under the provisions of "An Act for the better regulating the Government of the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England."

Writs for a special meeting of the General Court to be held at Salem on the fifth day of October were issued by General

* Town of Newbury Records.

† New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. xxx., p. 374.

Gage, governor of the province; and the town of Newbury, having elected Hon. Joseph Gerrish representative on the twenty-second day of September, instructed him "not to be qualified for his seat in the house by any of the councillors who have received their commission by mandamus from his Majesty, but by the Council chosen by the house of representatives agreeable to the charter of the province." * It was also considered advisable, in order to secure unanimity of action in the several towns of the province, to appoint Mr. Gerrish delegate to a Provincial Congress to be held in the vicinity of Boston, "to consult and determine upon such measures as will promote the Peace, Welfare and Prosperity of the Province." *

On the twenty-eighth day of September, Governor Gage, irritated and annoyed by the spirit and temper of the people, and confident that further attempts at legislation would be useless, countermanded the order issued for a meeting of the General Court at Salem. Ninety representatives, however, assembled there October fifth; and, after waiting in vain for the governor to appear and administer the oath of office, they proceeded to organize a Provincial Congress. John Hancock was elected chairman, and Benjamin Lincoln clerk. After a brief discussion, they adjourned on the seventh to meet at Concord October eleventh. For three days the delegates were in session at Concord, and then adjourned to meet in Cambridge on the seventeenth.

Early in the month of February, 1775, the town of Newbury was busily engaged in arming and equipping soldiers for the approaching conflict. All persons enlisting in the military service were required to sign the following agreement:—

Pursuant to the Resolve of the Provincial Congress of the Massachusetts Bay, we, the subscribers, do voluntarily Inlist ourselves as minute men & do covenant & Engage that we will hold ourselves in Readiness to March at the shortest notice to such Place or Places as we shall be ordered or directed by our officers chosen by us agreeable to the resolve of the Provincial Congress, or such Superior Officers, as are, or shall be, appointed by said Provincial Congress & further Engage that we will pay due obedience to all officers chosen or appointed as aforesaid.†

* Town of Newbury Records. † Ibid., March 14, 1775.

When the news of the battle at Lexington and Concord reached Newbury, the men who had enlisted and signed this agreement were hastily summoned at midnight, Wednesday, April 19, 1775, and were soon on their way to the field of action.

The names of the officers and men who served on that memorable occasion are as follows :—

The Roll of that part of the Company that marched from Newbury on the nineteenth day of April, 1775, on ye alarm on ^{sd} day under ye Command of Capt. Jonathan Poor of said town of Newbury, in ye county of Essex and Colony of ye Massachusetts & in ye second Regiment of Militia in said county whereof Samuel Gerrish, Esq. was Colonel to defend this Contenant from ye invasions of the ministerial troops.

Jonathan Poor	Capt	Benj Todd,	Sergeant
Moses Ilsley,	First Lieut	Paul Plumer	"
Simeon Hale,	Second "		

PRIVATES

Stephen Dole	John Noyes (3 days)
Henry Dole	William Plumer
David Dole	Mark Plumer (3 days)
Samuel Gerrish	Stephen Poor
John Hale	John Thirston (3 days)
Daniel Hale, Jr.	Benj Thurston
Anthony Ilsley	John Nichols (3 days)

[Mark Plumer and John Thirston are credited with sixty four miles of travel and the rest of the company with eighty six. The officers and men of the company are credited with six days service except John Noyes, Mark Plumer, John Thirston and John Nichols who served only three days]*

A Muster-roll of the Minute Company that marched to Cambridge under the Command of Capt. Moses Little, in the alarm, April 19, 1775

Moses Little,	Capt.	Timothy Pillsbury	Lieut
---------------	-------	-------------------	-------

PRIVATES

Thomas Brown	Amos Atkinson
Benj Brown	Nathan Merrill
Joshua Little	John Mugridge
Moses Coffin	Joseph Mirick
Moses Hoit	Joshua Merrill
John Atkinson	Jacob Merrill
Matthias Atkinson	Lem ^l Coffin

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. xiii., p. 43.

Edmund Chase	Joshua Pillsbury
Jonathan Chase	David Whittemore
Moses Rollins	Josiah Little
Daniel Goodridge	Lemuel Fowler
Joseph Carr.	Jacob Coffin
Benj. Carr.	Matthias P. Sawyer
James Merrill.	Enoch Merrill
Peter Ordway.	

[Sixty miles of travel and five days service.] *

A Muster-roll of Capt. Jacob Gerrish's company that marched to Cambridge in the Alarm, April 19, 1775.

Jacob Gerrish Captain			
Silas Adams,	Lieut.	Jedediah Stickney	Sergeant
Benjamin Stickney,	"	Joseph Danforth	"
Paul Moody,	Sergeant	John Noyes 2d	"

PRIVATES

Nathaniel Adams	William Searl
John Currier	Nathan Adams
Jedediah Currier	Jacob Hale
John Cheney	Jacob Low,
Joseph Choat	Enoch Adams
William Flood	John Turner
Oliver Goodridge	David Chute
John Lunt	James Chute
Jacob Low, Jr.	Timothy Dorman
Richard Martin	Daniel Hale
Benj. Poor.	Abner Woodman
Amos Poor.	Enoch Boynton
Eliphalet Poor	Thomas Smith
Stephen Smith	Enoch Adams, Jr.
John Sawyer	Amos Stickney
Abram Thorla	Stephen Lunt
Nathaniel Pearson	Stephen Gerrish

[Eighty miles of travel and six days service.] †

A Muster roll of the Company or party of men under the Command of Gideon Woodwell, Capt, who marched from Newbury on ye alarm on ye 19th of April 1775 to Cambridge & continued till ye 23^d of ye same & set off for Newbury with leave.

Gideon Woodwell,	Capt	Pall Gerrish,	Sergt
Henry Somerby,	Sergt	John Dole,	Corpl

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. xii., p. 169. † Ibid., p. 104.

PRIVATES

Daniel Knight	James Safford
Andrew Stickney	Parker Knight
Joseph Allen	Peter Stanwood
David Stickney	John Smith
John Bly	William Hale

[Eighty-six miles of travel and six days service.]*

A Minute roll of Capt. William Rogers 3^d Company under command of Col. Samuel Gerrish of Newbury.

William Rogers,	Capt	Samuel Pillsbury	Corpl
Samuel Carr,	Lieut	Ezekiel Merrill	"
Wadleigh Noyes,	Sergt	Nathan Emery	"
Joseph Newell,	"	Moses Moody	"
Nathaniel Hills,	"	Daniel Pillsbury	Drummer
Joshua Brown,	"	Ephraim Emery	Fifer

PRIVATES

Joseph Noyes	Benj Pettingell
Joshua Chase	Moody Smith
John Chase	Jonathan Thurston
John Eliot	William White
Thomas Follansbee	Francis Dean
Nehemiah Follansbee	Moses Chase
Aaron Noyes	Mark Woodman
John Flanders	Samuel Sawyer
Joseph Goodridge	John Merrill
Obadiah Hill	Parker Smith
Samuel Hills	Asa Bayley
Thomas Hills	John Smith
Samuel Jaquish	Zebulon Engersol
Jacob Merrick	John Emery
Parker Noyes	Abel Woodman

[Forty miles of travel and from three to nine days service from April 19, 1775.]†

A muster roll of the several persons that marched from Newbury to Head Quarters at Cambridge belonging to the Troop on the twentieth day of April A.D. 1775 on y^e alarm under the command of John Brickett, Lieut.

John Brickett, Lieutenant
Parker Jaques Corporal Abram Adams. Trumpeter.

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. xlii., p. 196.

† Ibid., p. 73.

PRIVATES

Benjamin Adams	Stephen Coffin
Enoch Little	Thomas Thurlow
Joshua Hills	William Greenleaf
Moses March	Moses S. Moody.

[The above named persons are credited with eighty miles travel and four days service.]

Elipha Hill	Joseph Knight
Caleb Kimball	Thomas Davis
Samuel Dole	Enoch Huse
Thomas Williams	Abel Merrill

[The eight men last mentioned in this roll were detained as post riders and received their pay as such.]

[Officers and men rode to Cambridge on horses furnished by themselves.]*

Muster-roll of the several Persons who marched from Newbury to Headquarters at Cambridge on the Twentieth day of April, 1775, under the command of Thomas Noyes, 3^d

Thomas Noyes 3 ^d	Capt.	Abner Bayley	Ensign
Enoch Long	Lieut.	Moses Brickett	"

PRIVATES.

Joseph Ames	Joseph Goodridge
Joseph Brown, Jr.	William Hills
Thomas Chase	Benj Hills, Jr.
Abel Chase	Thomas Huse
Joseph Chase, Jr.	Enoch Long, Jr.
John Chase	John March
Parker Chase	Moody Morse
Daniel Cheney	Peter Rogers
Winthrop Colby	Thomas Rogers
Nathan Chase	Silas Rogers
Enoch Davis	John Rowling, Jr.
Robert Davis	Barns Short
Nathaniel Emery	Joshua Sawyer
W ^m Foster	Daniel Thurston

[Eighty miles of travel and four days service.] †

On Friday afternoon, April twenty-first, the second day after the Lexington fight, the people of Newburyport held an informal meeting at

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. xi., p. 195; see also "Newbury in the Lexington Fight," by Miss Emily A. Getchell, in Putnam's Historical Magazine, January, 1895, pp. 6-15.

† Massachusetts Archives, vol. xiii., p. 19.

the town house, and just as the reverend Thomas Cary was about opening the meeting with prayer a Messenger rushed up stairs, in breathless haste, crying out, "For God's sake, turn out! turn out! or you will all be killed! The regulars are marching this way, and will soon be here. They are now at Ipswich, cutting and slashing all before them!" The messenger proved to be Mr. Ebenezer Todd*, who stated that he had been sent from Rowley, to warn the people of their impending destruction.

The news spread like wildfire, and being generally credited, the consternation became almost universal, and as a large part of the militia had marched to the scene of action, early the next morning after the fight at Lexington, the terror and alarm, among the women and children, was proportionably increased, especially as from all quarters was heard the cry, "The regulars are coming! They are down to Oldtown bridge, cutting and slashing, and killing all before them! They'll soon be here!" It is remarkable that the same story, in substance, was simultaneously told from Ipswich to Coos. In every place the report was that the regulars were but a few miles behind them. In Newbury, new-town, it was said they had advanced as far as Artichoke river, at Newburyport they were at Old-town bridge; there they were said to be at Ipswich, while at the latter place the alarm was the same. Mr. Eliphalet Hale, of Exeter, was at the latter place, and waited to ascertain the correctness of the report. Learning that it was without foundation he made haste to undeceive the people by riding from Ipswich to Newbury in fifty minutes. In the meantime all sorts of ludicrous things were done by men and women to escape impending destruction. All sorts of vehicles, filled with all sorts of people, together with hundreds on foot, were to be seen moving with all possible speed further north, somewhere, to escape the terrible regulars. Their speed was accelerated by persons who rode at full speed, through the streets, crying "Flee for your lives! flee for your lives! the regulars are coming!"

Some crossed the river for safety. Some, in Salisbury, went to Hampton and spent the night in houses vacated by their owners, who had gone on the same errand farther north. The houses at Turkey Hill were filled with women and children who spent the night in great trepidation. One man yoked up his oxen and taking his own family, and some of his neighbor's children, in his cart, drove off to escape the regulars. Another having concealed all his valuable papers, under a great stone, in his field, fastened his doors and windows and, having loaded his musket, resolved to sell his life as dearly as possible. One woman having concealed all her pewter and silver ware in the well, filled a bag

*Mr. Ebenezer Todd was evidently requested by some one in authority to carry the news to Newbury; and, although misinformed in regard to the true condition of affairs at Ipswich, he was, nevertheless, like Paul Revere, a messenger sent to warn and save. He was held in high esteem by his relatives and friends in Rowley. To one of his kinsmen, Mr. William C. Todd, the city of Newburyport is indebted for liberal gifts in aid of the public library, reading-room, and hospital.

with pies and other edibles, and set off with it and her family for a safer place but having travelled some distance and deposited her bag to make some enquiry she found on her return that there had been "cutting and slashing" not, indeed, by the regulars among the people, but by the irregulars among her provisions. Another woman, as I am informed, having run four or five miles, in great trepidation, stopped on the steps of reverend Mr. Noble's meeting house to nurse her child and found, to her great horror, that she had brought off the cat and left her child at home. In another instance, Mr. [] having placed his family on board of a boat, to go to Ram island for safety, was so annoyed with the crying of one of his children that he exclaimed, in a great fright, "Do throw that squalling brat overboard or we shall all be discovered." Mr. J—— L—— seeing Mr. C—— H——, a very corpulent man, standing at his door with his musket loaded inquired of him if he was not going. "Going? no," said he. "I am going to stop and shoot the devils!" Propositions were made by some persons to destroy Thorla's and the river Parker bridges, while many acted a more rational part and resolutely refused to move a step or credit the whole of the flying stories without more evidence. How, or by whom, or with what motives, the report was first started no one can tell. It lasted in Newbury and Newburyport but one night.*

Joseph Gerrish, esq., represented Newbury in the Provincial Congress held at Cambridge two months before the battle at Concord and Lexington. He was subsequently elected representative to the third Provincial Congress held at Watertown May 31, 1775. Early in the month of June following, the committee on military affairs recommended "that Capt Moses Little of Newbury be appointed a Colonel in the Massachusetts Army, he having five hundred and nine men, in eight Companies, ready for immediate service, all of them armed with good effective fire locks, and three hundred and eighty two with good bayonets fitted to their fire locks. Seven companies in camp at Cambridge and one company at Cape Ann." †

* Coffin's History of Newbury, pp. 245-247. In a pamphlet published in 1814, now in the possession of Mr. Eugene Noyes, of Amesbury, entitled "The Life of Col. Jonathan Burnham, now living in Salisbury, Mass.," the author, referring to the "Ipswich fright," says, "The British landed at Marshfield to steal cattle and left the woods afire and the Newbury people heard that Ipswich was burnt and that I and my men were all killed, and that the British were coming to burn Newbury; and the people were afraid and got boats to get over the river to run into the woods, and that news went to Exeter that night, and very soon to Concord, that I and my officers were all killed."

There is some doubt in regard to the accuracy of this statement; but it is certain that Jonathan Burnham had command of a company that marched from Hampton Falls to Ipswich April 20, 1775. (See Brown's History of Hampton Falls, pp. 217-221.)

† Records Third Provincial Congress, p. 338.

To this recommendation the representatives assembled at Watertown unanimously agreed, and Colonel Little received his commission in season to render efficient service, with a portion of his regiment, in the battle of Bunker Hill. One of the companies under his command was from Newbury, Jacob Gerrish, captain, and two from Newburyport, Ezra Lunt and Benjamin Perkins, captains. The other companies composing the regiment were from neighboring towns in Essex county.

June 26, 1775, the inhabitants of Newbury voted "to unite with Newburyport, Salisbury, Amesbury, Bradford and Haverhill in placing obstructions in the Merrimack river to prevent ships of war from entering the harbor and destroying the town." *

Two days later, the Provincial Congress voted to raise ten companies, consisting of fifty men each, including officers, for service on the seacoast in the towns of Lynn, Gloucester, Marblehead, Salem, Ipswich, Newbury, Newburyport, and Salisbury.

After the General Court was dissolved by General Gage, June 17, 1774, it did not meet again until July 19, 1775. On that day, representatives from nearly every town in the province assembled in the meeting-house at Watertown, and after consultation elected twenty-eight councillors, who were authorized to approve or reject all laws enacted by the General Court, and also to exercise executive power in the absence of the governor and deputy governor.

Col. Joseph Gerrish was chosen by the inhabitants of Newbury to represent them at the General Court at Watertown; † but for some reason he was unable to attend, and August 8, 1775, Major Samuel Moody was elected in his place.

On the twenty-first day of August, the councillors and representatives, by a concurrent vote, ratified and confirmed the transactions and resolves of the several Provincial congresses, and provided for the election of representatives.

... the towns of Newbury and Newburyport shall have the full power and right of Chusing and Sending as many persons to represent

* Town of Newbury Records. † *Ibid.*, July 4, 1775.

them, respectively, in the great and general Court or [assembly of] this colony, as each of the said towns would have had a right to have chosen [and sent] to the said general Court by virtue of the act or law entitled "An Act for ascertaining the number and regulating the house of representatives" in case there had not been any restrictions upon the said towns, touching their rights and privileges of chusing and sending persons to represent them, respectively, in the great or general court or assembly, contained or expressed in the said act for the constituting and making that [part of the] former town of Newbury now called Newburyport, a distinct town.*

September 15 and 16, 1775, nearly one thousand soldiers under the command of Col. Benedict Arnold, on their way from Boston to Quebec, arrived in Newbury. Three companies of riflemen encamped on the high land, on the easterly side of "Trayneing Green," at the corner of Rolfe's lane, now Ocean avenue, and the country road, now High street; and the rest of the troops were lodged in the town house and in two unoccupied rope walks in Newburyport. On the nineteenth of September, the whole force embarked on board ten transports, and sailed for the mouth of the Kennebec river.†

October 27, 1775, a committee, consisting of Deacon Silas Pearson, Capt. Stephen Kent, Dudley Colman, William Gerish, and Capt. Joseph Stanwood, was chosen to erect a battery at Plum Island Point, "and also to procure one or more Carriage Guns & some ammunition to defend the same."‡

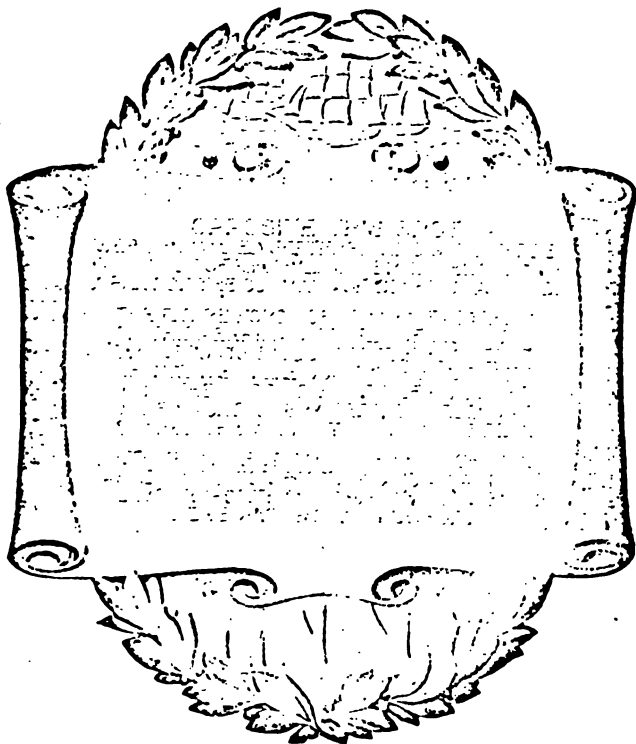
At a meeting of the inhabitants of Newbury held April 23, Mr. Richard Adams, jr., was elected a delegate to the county convention to be held at the house of Mr. Treadwell, innholder, in Ipswich, April 25, 1776, for the discussion of questions relating to the administration of public affairs. At that convention, the system of town representation, established by the charter of the province, was severely criticised, and the election of representatives to the General Court according to population was earnestly advocated. A memorial, signed by members of the convention, was presented to the councillors and representatives assembled at Watertown, asking for a re-

* Province Laws, vol. v., pp. 419, 420.

† A bronze tablet, designed by Mr. George P. Tilton of Newburyport, marks the place where the troops encamped. It bears a suitable inscription reproduced in the half-tone print on the next page.

‡ Town of Newbury Records.

vision of the election laws, and the adoption of a more equitable system of representation. On the second day of May, the petitioners were granted a hearing; and John Lowell, esq., of Newburyport, appeared in their behalf on the floor of the House of Representatives, and earnestly advocated the plan of



representation recommended in the memorial. Two days later, the General Court passed an act providing for the election of three representatives from towns having two hundred and twenty freeholders, four representatives from towns having three hundred and twenty freeholders, and one additional representative for every one hundred additional freeholders, "said act to take effect at the beginning of the next session." *

* Province Laws, vol. v., pp. 308 and 342.

On the twenty-third day of May, Mr. Richard Adams, jr., Col. Samuel Gerrish, Samuel Greenleaf, esq., Mr. Stephen Little, and Capt. Daniel Chute were elected by the inhabitants of Newbury "to attend the Great and General Assembly to be held at Watertown May 29, 1776." * They were subsequently chosen to represent the town at the session held in Watertown on the twenty-eighth day of August following.

On the evening of July 4, 1776, the Declaration of Independence was adopted and subsequently signed by the members of the Continental Congress. A copy of this patriotic proclamation was sent to Edmund Sawyer, clerk of the town of Newbury, and was by him recorded with the following order issued by the executive council of the province of Massachusetts Bay:—

In Council July 17, 1776. Ordered, that the Declaration of Independence be Printed, and a copy sent to the Ministers of each Parish of every denomination within this State; and that they severally be required to read the same to their respective congregations as soon as divine service is ended, in the afternoon, on the first Lord's Day after they shall have received it; and after such Publication thereof, to deliver the said Declaration to the Clerks of their several Towns, or Districts, who are hereby required to record the same in their respective Town, or District, Books there to remain as a Perpetual Memorial thereof,

In the name and by order of the Council

R. DERBY, Junr *President*

a true copy attest

JOHN AVERY, *Dep. Secretary* *

December 9, 1776, the inhabitants of Newbury voted to give a bounty of ten pounds to every person, residing within the limits of the town, enlisting in the Continental army under the call of the last General Court, and also voted to raise by taxation "such an amount of money as may be needed to meet the expenses incurred on account of the war." Doubt having arisen in regard to the legality of this action, a petition, dated December 23, 1776, signed by Edmund Bayley and John Adams, a committee for the town of Newbury, was presented to the General Court; and subsequently an act was passed "enabling towns to raise money for carrying on the

* Town of Newbury Records.

present war," and providing for the collection of taxes that have been "or may hereafter be assessed for that purpose." *

March 11, 1776-7, a bounty of twenty pounds was voted to every private soldier enlisting for three years or more "to help make up the quota called for from the town of Newbury"; and June 30, 1777, Mr. Samuel Noyes was chosen and instructed to collect evidence against any person or persons suspected of disloyalty or unfriendliness to the cause of American independence.†

December 15, 1777, a committee was appointed "to take care of and supply the Families of non commissioned officers & Private Soldiers Engaged in the Continental Army for three years, or during the present war with Great Britain, according to a late act of the General Court"; † and February 12, 1777-8, the inhabitants of Newbury voted to instruct their representatives "to acquiesce in and Comply with the articles of confederation as we have received them from the honorable continental congress." †

After the surrender of General Burgoyne at Saratoga, October 17, 1777, the men and officers under his command were transferred to Massachusetts, and held as prisoners of war in the neighborhood of Boston for nearly twelve months. Several militia companies from Newbury assisted in guarding these prisoners at Winter Hill from November, 1777, to April, 1778.†

An article was inserted in the warrant for a town meeting in Newbury February 9, 1778, "To see if the town will vote a consideration for the militia for the town of Newbury that now are or may be guarding the Prisoners taken by Major General Gates." †

After some discussion, the town "voted not to do more for the militia now Guarding the Prisoners taken by Maj^r General Gates than the General Court has added to their wages." †

On the twenty-fourth day of March following, a meeting was held "To see if the Town will give a Bounty to the militia of this Town that are called to Relieve the Guards that are now doing Duty at Winter Hill." †

* Province Laws, vol. v., p. 719.

† Town of Newbury Records.

The selectmen were authorized, with the advice and consent of the committee of correspondence, to pay from the town treasury the amount necessary to secure the services of the men needed to relieve the guards; and it was also "voted that the wages of the militia of this Town that have been Guarding the Prisoners Taken by Major General Gates, as Private soldiers or non-commissioned officers, from November last to the third day of April ensuing, be made up at six shillings a Day with what they Receive other ways." *

The depreciated condition of the currency and the active demand for food, clothing, and household supplies increased the cost of living to such an extent that the General Court passed "An Act to prevent monopoly and oppression," January 25, 1776-7. This act was repealed October 13, 1777; but a similar one, prohibiting the purchase, in large quantities, of grain, live cattle, provisions, or other merchandise, for the purpose of forestalling the market or realizing a profit on the sale of the same, was passed February 8, 1778-9, and continued in force for several years.

During the summer of 1779, a convention was held at Concord to consider the condition of public affairs, and to devise ways and means for preventing the sale or purchase of any commodities necessary for the support of life at unreasonable or exorbitant prices.

August 4, 1779, the town of Newbury voted unanimously to follow the recommendations and approve the resolutions made and adopted at Concord, July fourteenth, relating to the sale of manufactured goods and agricultural products, and the same day elected Deacon Silas Pearson and Capt. Edmund Sawyer delegates to a second convention to be held in the same place in the month of October following.*

August sixteenth, a committee was appointed to meet delegates from Salem, Marblehead, and other towns in Essex county, at Ipswich, for consultation in regard to the prices to be fixed for labor, and for the purpose of securing unanimity of action in restricting the excessive charges of innholders for food and lodging.*

* Town of Newbury Records.

October sixth, the second convention assembled at Concord. It continued in session seven days. The price current established by the convention in July was revised, and a spirited address to the people was adopted and published in the newspapers of the day.

November 11, 1779, the inhabitants of Newbury voted unanimously "that they approve of and accept the proceedings of the late Convention held at Concord in October regulating the prices of Merchandise and Country produce." *

The laws of trade, however, were more potent and effective than legislation or spirited resolutions. With a currency constantly depreciating in value, it was found impossible to regulate prices; and the attempt was ultimately abandoned as impracticable.

October 10, 1780, the town of Newbury voted to raise the sum of forty thousand pounds, in Continental currency, to purchase twenty-nine thousand three hundred pounds of beef for the use of the army, in compliance with a demand or requisition made upon the selectmen by order of the General Court.*

In the month of November following, active efforts were made to increase the army. The requisite number of men, however, could not be obtained by voluntary enlistments; and the selectmen of Newbury were compelled to resort to a draft. On the nineteenth day of December, at a meeting called for that purpose, the inhabitants of the town appointed a committee to hire men to serve as soldiers in the Continental army, and voted to delay the enforcement of the draft for one week in order to give the committee time to secure the men needed.

Six months later, Newbury was again called upon to contribute to the support of the army, and voted July 5, 1781, "that the sum of six hundred pounds, hard money, be raised for the purchase of 23,259 lbs weight of Beef for the use of the army and that a Committee be chosen to purchase said Beef in the best manner it can be obtained." *

Although hostilities practically ceased with the surrender

* Town of Newbury Records.

of Cornwallis at Yorktown, October 19, 1781, the preliminary articles of the treaty of peace between England and the American colonies were not agreed upon, at Paris, until November 30, 1782, and the United States were not "acknowledged to be free, sovereign and independent," until the formal treaty was signed at Versailles, September 3, 1783. Congress, then in session, issued a proclamation, on the thirteenth day of October, disbanding the army.

CHAPTER XVI.

SOLDIERS IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

CAPT. MOSES LITTLE, of Newbury, was appointed colonel in the Massachusetts army June 15, 1775, "he having five hundred and nine men in eight companies ready for immediate service." Two additional companies were organized a week or ten days later. The captains in command of the several companies were as follows :—

Capt. Gideon Parker of Ipswich
Capt. Nathaniel Warner of Gloucester
Capt. Abraham Dodge of Ipswich
Capt. Joseph Roby of Cape Ann
Capt. Benjamin Perkins of Newburyport
Capt. Jacob Gerrish of Newbury
Capt. Ezra Lunt of Newburyport
Capt. Nathaniel Wade of Ipswich
Capt. Timothy Barnard of Amesbury
Capt. John Baker of Topsfield

The company commanded by Capt. Parker was composed of men from Ipswich, Gloucester, and other towns in Essex county, including John Hollerday, Chase Rogers, John Sillo-way, and Jonathan Buswell, who were credited to the town of Newbury.*

The officers and men under the command of Capt. Perkins were credited in the muster roll to Newbury,† and in the pay roll to Newburyport.‡ They were evidently inhabitants of the last-named town, and therefore are not included in this list of Revolutionary soldiers.

A muster Roll of the company under command of Capt Jacob Gerish in Colo Moses Little's Regiment from April 24, 1775, to August 7, 1775.§

* Massachusetts Archives (Rev. Rolls), vol. lvi., p. 81. In the muster roll, vol. xv., p. 91 the four men named above were credited to Newburyport.

† Massachusetts Archives (Rev. Rolls), vol. xv., p. 85.

‡ Ibid., vol. lvi., p. 85. § Ibid., vol. xv., p. 8.

Jacob Gerrish	Captain	Moses Rollins
Silas Adams	1 st Lieut	Benj Carr
Amos Atkinson	2 nd Lieut	John Choat
Nathaniel Pearson	Sergeant	Eben Choat
Stephen Lunt	"	John Cheney
William Searl	"	Joseph Choat
Nathl Adams	"	Jonathan Cheney
Jacob Hale	Corporal	Enoch Flood
Wm Morgaridge	"	William Flood
Eliphalet Kilburn	"	Jacob How
Joseph Carr	"	Daniel Goodridge
		Oliver Goodridge
PRIVATES.		John Lunt
Enoch Adams		Thomas Lunt
Josiah Adams		Jacob Low
Mark Anthony		James Moody
Edward []		Annis Merrill
John Burbank		Christopher Merrill
Benj Beedle		Richd Martin
Jacob Chisamore		Peter Ordway
John Currier		Moses Pettingale
Jedediah Currier		Joseph Lunt
William Currier		Stephen Smith
Saml Place		Michael Stockman
Daniel Adams		John Stockman
Benj Poor		John Sawyer
Amos Poor		Abram Thorla
Eliph ^t Poor		Joshua Toppan
Joseph Pearson		John Toppan
Joseph Rogers		John Woodbury
Richd Rolfe		

Capt. Gerrish's company was composed of Newbury men, except William Searl, Jacob Low, and John Sawyer from Rowley, and John Choat, Eben Choat, and Samuel Place from Newburyport.

The pay roll of the company gives the names of the officers and men substantially as printed above; but the residences in some instances are slightly changed, and the following names are added: — *

Nathan Adams	Drummer & Fifer	Newbury
Benjamin Newman	"	Newburyport
John Spring	"	"
John Carvanaugh	Soldier	"

* Massachusetts Archives (Rev. Rolls), vol. lvi., part i., p. 86.

The officers and men in Captain Lunt's company were from Newburyport, except John Holoday, John Harbut, Zachariah Sawtel, and Samuel Phipps, who were from Newbury.*

The pay roll of the company commanded by Capt. Timothy Barnard, of Amesbury, gives the names of the following officers and men from Newbury:—†

Thomas Brown	First Lieut	Benjamin Cotton	Private
Nicholas Titcomb	Serjeant	Jacob Cooper	"
John Cooch,	Corporal	Makepiece Colby	"
John Brown,	"	Aaron Davis	"
Isaac Howard, Drumer & Fifer		Jeremiah Farnham	"
John Brazier	Private	Nathl Godfrey.	"

John Hussey, Solomon Obbins, Daniel Pike, and William Ray, credited to Newburyport in the pay roll, were entered in the muster roll as soldiers, in Captain Barnard's company, from Newbury.‡

Charles Casity was credited to Newbury in the company commanded by Captain Baker.§

Four companies in Colonel Little's regiment were armed and equipped in season to take part in the battle at Bunker Hill. They lost during that engagement forty men, killed and wounded.

In 1776, Colonel Little was in Major General Greene's division of the Continental army, and took part in the battles at Long Island and at Harlem Heights. In June, 1777, he was commissioned brigadier-general, and appointed to the command of the forces to be sent on an expedition to St. Johns, N.S. In a letter addressed to Hon. John Avery, deputy secretary of the State of Massachusetts, he wrote as follows:

. . . the broken state of my Health occasioned by the severe services of the last campaign & the peculiar Situation of my Family at this Time obliges me to decline this honorable appointment.¶

The regiment commanded by Col. Samuel Gerrish, of Newbury, in 1775, was composed of men from Newbury, Rowley,

* Massachusetts Archives (Rev. Rolls), vol. xv., p. 52; also, vol. lvi., part i., p. 87.

† Ibid., vol. lvi., p. 89.

‡ Ibid., vol. xiv., p. 15.

§ Ibid., vol. lvi., p. 81.

¶ Massachusetts Archives, vol. cxvii., p. 176.

Ipswich, Gloucester, and Wenham in Essex county, and from Malden, Reading, Woburn, and other towns in Middlesex county. The officers and men who served in Capt. William Rogers' company, in Colonel Gerrish's regiment, from May to August, 1775, were as follows: — *

William Rogers	Captain	Nehemiah Follinsbee
Samuel Carr	1 st Lieut	John Flanders
John Noyes	2 nd "	Joseph Goodrige
Wadleigh Noyes	Sargent	Obadiah Hills
Joseph Newell	"	Samuel Hills
Nathaniel Hills	"	Thomas Hills
Joshua Brown	"	William Hale
Samuel Pilsbury	Corporal	Samuel Jaquish
Stephen Morse	"	Isiah Isley
Moses Moody	"	Parker Knight
Joseph Noyes	"	Joseph Knight
Daniel Pilsbry	Drummer	Jonathan Latherbee
Ephraim Emery	Fifer	Aaron Molton
		Moody Morse
		Jacob Merick
		Parker Noyes
		John Nichols
		Josiah Richardson
		Benjamin Plumer
		Joseph Perry
		Benjamin Pettingell
		Thomas Sargent
		Sollomon Lattle
		Moses Smith
		Jonathan Thurston
		John Woodbury
		William White
		Samuel Write
		Francis Dean
		John Bartlett

PRIVATES

Joshua Chase
Joseph Chase
Aquila Chase
Samuel Chase
John Chase
Nathaniel Chase
Pearley Chase
Thomas Doyle
James Dwinells
John Downing
Stephen England
John Eliot
Ezekiel Fellows
Benjamin Flanders
Thomas Follinsbee

All the men named in the above list were from Newbury except Thomas Doyle and Jonathan Latherbee from Watertown, James Dwinells and Joseph Perry from Bradford, John Downing from Newburyport, Ezekiel Fellows from Salisbury, and Thomas Sargent from Amesbury.

The colonel of the regiment, Samuel Gerrish, had served as captain in the provincial army in 1759, and was colonel of the second regiment that marched from Essex county to Cambridge April 19, 1775. In the month of May following, he was appointed colonel of the Thirty-eighth Massachusetts regiment, composed of Essex and Middlesex county men; and on the seventeenth day of June he was ordered to join the American forces at Bunker Hill. Owing to the unorganized condition of the men under his command, he was unable to render efficient service on the battlefield, although two or three companies, led by Adjutant Febiger, a Danish soldier of experience, fought valiantly until the conflict was over. Colonel Gerrish was subsequently accused of timidity and conduct unworthy of an officer. He was found guilty, and dismissed from the service. The regiment was placed under the command of Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin.*

Col. James Frye's regiment, at the battle of Bunker Hill, consisted of companies under the command of

Capt. John Currier of Amesbury,
 Capt. James Sawyer of Haverhill,
 Capt. Nathaniel Gage of Bradford
 Capt. Benjamin Farnum of Andover
 Capt. John Davis of Methuen
 Capt. Jones Richardson of []
 Capt. William H. Ballard of Amesbury.
 Capt. William Perley of Boxford
 Capt. Jonathan Evans of Salisbury.

In the pay roll of Captain Evans' company, Peer Hall and Dennis Wise, privates, are credited to the town of Newbury.†

A muster Roll of the Company commanded by Captain Stephen Kent in the Service of the Colony of the Massachusetts Bay Stationed in Newbury from the Time of their Inlistment to the first Day of November 1775.‡

* Massachusetts Archives (Rev. Rolls), vol. lvi., pp. 256-266.

† Ibid., vol. lvi., p. 2.

‡ Ibid., vol. xxxvi., p. 133; also, Essex Institute Historical Collections, vol. xxxv., p. 162.

Stephen Kent	Captain	David Boynton
Dudley Colman	1 st Lieut	Samuel Pettingell
Richard Pettingell	2 nd "	Isaac Adams
Daniel Knight	Sergeant	Josiah Pettingell
John Pearson	"	Joseph Allen
Josiah Goodrich	"	William Bayley
Hezekiah Goodhue	"	Richard Flanders
Parker Jaques	Corporal	Stephen Mitchell
John Hidden	"	Daniel Knight Jun
Ebenezer Brown	"	John Dole
Edward Swazey	"	William Brown
Samuel Pearson	Drummer	Silas Dole
George Blunt	Fifer	Caleb James
		John Cheever
		David Stickney
		John Bly
		Benjamin Woodwell
		Elias Cook
		Amos Stickney
		Benjamin Jackman jun.
		Benjamin Maine
		Cutting Pettingell jun.
		Amos Morse (who died October 14, 1775).
PRIVATES		
Joseph Lunt		
Enoch Hale		
Andrew Stickney		
James Safford		
Moses Akers		
Isaac Tilton		
Ebenezer Moody.		
Joseph Poor		
John Sweat		

The same officers and men were engaged in the same service from the first day of November to the ninth day of December, 1775, with the addition of Daniel Stickney in place of Amos Morse, deceased.*

In the company commanded by Capt. Moses Greenleaf of Newburyport, in Col. Benjamin Tupper's regiment, the following named persons were credited to the town of Newbury, January 25, 1776:—†

Joseph Hidden.	John Stickney.
Josiah Hunt.	Jacob Lunt.
John Smith, Jun.	Newport Rudeisland.
Stephen Stickney	John Smith.

Other men in this company were credited to Newburyport, Haverhill, Chelsea, Medford, and Rowley.

The following named officers and men from Newbury served

* Massachusetts Archives (Rev. Rolls), vol. xxxvi., p. 136.

† Ibid., vol. xl., p. 71.

in 1776 as a part of Capt. Robert Dodge's company, in Col. Ebenezer Francis' regiment:— *

Stephen Ilsley,	Lieutenant	Issac Plumer
— Pillsbury,	Ensign.	Benjamin Chase
		Zariah Hazeltine
PRIVATES		John Emery
Jonathan Plummer		John Bennett
Joshua Moody		Moses Aeyrs
James Folinsby		James Poole
Richard Martin		Joshua Ilsley
Jonathan Carleton		Barker Chase
Moses Lull		

The rest of this company was composed of men from Ipswich, Rowley, Topsfield, and Wenham.

Muster roll of Capt. Ezra Badlam's company in the Twenty-sixth Regiment under the command of Lieut.-Col. Loammi Baldwin, from January to April, 1776:— †

Ezra Badlam	Captain	Pearly Chase
Samuel Carr	Lieutenant	Thomas Chase
John Noyes	"	Joseph Couch
Wadleigh Noyes	Ensign	Aquilla Chase
Stephen Morse	Seargent	John Chambers
Moses Moody	"	Ebenezer Crow
Joseph Noyes	"	William Davis
Joshua Noyes	"	John Downer
John Pratt	Corporal	William Dodge
Samuel Chase	"	Stephen England
John Smith	"	Thomas Follansbee
Charles Davis	"	Benjamin Flood
Ephraim Emery	"	Levi Flanders
Naptt Newall	"	Sam ^l Hills
		Thomas Hills
		William Hale
PRIVATES		Jonathan Hale
Jonathan Bayton		Nathaniel Donnels
Joseph Ames		Isiah Ilsley
Enoch Chase		Stephen Michael
Moses Chase		Aaron Molton
John Chase		

* Massachusetts Archives (Rev. Rolls), vol. xviii., p. 156.

† Massachusetts Archives, vol. lviii., p. 1, file 5. The residences of the officers and men composing Capt. Badlam's company are not given in the muster roll, but many of them were inhabitants of the town of Newbury.

John Malcom	Stephen Ragler
John Murry	Thomas Rollins
Obadiah Morse	Thomas Ridgway
Benja Morse	John Stokes
Jacob Merrick	James Stanley
Aaron Noyes	John Smith
Eleazer Newell	William White
Parker Noyes	Samuel Write
Humphree Nichols	Jacob Wyatt
Ezra Newell	Thomas Snelling
Parker Knight	Lot Killam
John Nichols	John Downing
Benjamin Pettingel	Joseph Buck
Samuel Pratt	Francis Dean
Benjamin Pressey	Joseph Percy
Samuel Pettingal	Stephen Corporal
Joseph Perry	Samuel Hill
Cutting Pettingell	Henry Williams
Nathl Ridgway	Simeon Finch

The pay roll of Capt. Thomas Brown's company in Col. Aaron Willard's regiment gives the officers and men of that company mileage from Newbury "to Charlestown No. 4" [N.H.] in 1776, and also credits them with mileage on their return "from Fort Edward to Newbury," but does not give the names of the men or the towns where they resided.* It is not unlikely, however, that they came mainly from Newbury and Newburyport. Wages were computed and paid Captain Brown, two lieutenants, one ensign, four sergeants, six corporals, and fifty-four soldiers.

July 11, 1776, the General Court elected Edward Wigglesworth, of Newburyport, "Colonel of the Battalion to be raised in the counties of Essex, York, and Cumberland for the Continental service." †

William Rogers, of Newbury, was appointed major. The other officers were from Berwick, Beverly, Danvers, and Haverhill.‡ July 5, 1777, Dudley Colman, born in Newbury August 13, 1745, was appointed lieutenant colonel of this regiment.

* Massachusetts Archives (Rev. Rolls), vol. xvii., p. 159.

† Ibid., vol. xi., p. 49. Col. Edward Wigglesworth was born in Ipswich January 3, 1742, and died in Newburyport, December 8, 1826.

‡ Ibid., p. 36.

In the muster roll of Capt. Daniel Pillsbury's company in Col. Edward Wigglesworth regiment, ten men were credited to Newbury, as follows:— *

Eph ^m Emery	Will ^m Murry
Stephen England	Charles Canaday
Aaron Milton	William Gudridge
Stephen Mitchell	Jonathan Taymouth
Jonathan Martin	Roger Lord.

Eighteen men in Captain Pillsbury's company whose names are not included in the above list were credited to Newburyport.

In the company commanded January 30, 1777, by Capt. Joshua French of Salisbury, in Colonel Wigglesworth's regiment, the following named officers and men were from Newbury:— †

Nathaniel Adams, Lieutenant	Jonathan Thirstain
Silas Rogers, Sergeant	Timothy Sanders
John Flanders, "	Moody Morse
Eliphalet Kimbal, "	Abner Kimball
John Brown, Corporal	Samuel Jaquish
Nathaniel Chase Drummer	James Barker

PRIVATES

Nehemiah Follinsbee	John Copp
Benjamin Woodbury	Stephen Thirstain
Jacob Pettengill	Thomas Bolles
Daniel Bradley	John Akiss
Samuel Lankester	Silas Rogers
Abel Greenleif	Joseph Rogers

Dudley Colman, town clerk of Newbury from September 23, 1773, to April 9, 1776, served as lieutenant from July eleventh to December 9, 1775, in Capt. Stephen Kent's company, raised for the defence of the sea-coast of Massachusetts. He was appointed major in General Nixon's brigade October 8, 1776; lieutenant colonel in Col. Samuel McCobb's regiment, June 10, 1777; and lieutenant colonel in Col. Edward Wigglesworth's regiment, July 5, 1777. He sold his house in

* Massachusetts Archives (Rev. Rolls), vol. xi., p. 41.

† Ibid., vol. xix., p. 33.

Newbury April 29, 1780, and removed to Boston. He died in Brookfield, N.H., November 16, 1797.*

Capt. Paul Moody, of Newbury, and Capt. Elias Davis, of Newburyport, commanded companies in Col. Timothy Pickering's regiment, and were ordered to march to Danbury, Conn., in December, 1776.† The officers and men of the Newbury company were as follows:—‡

Paul Moody	Captain	Thomas Davis
Caleb Kimbal	First Lieut	Amos Dwinell
John Atkinson	Second "	Joseph Rawlings
Joseph Danforth		David Rawlings
Stephen Adams		Henry Dwinell
Oliver Goodridge		John Sawyer
Amos Poor 3 ^d		Ezekiel Flanders
Eliphalet Poor		William Plumer
Nath ^l Dummer		Isaac Plumer
Samuel Adams		Joseph Russel
Enoch Flood		John Acors
Israel Flood		Seth Plumer
Rich ^d Dummer, Jr.		Enoch Merrill
Stephen Lunt		Isaac Currier
John Emery, Jr.		Peter Orinway
Enoch Huse		John Grayham
John Burbank		Daniel Chandler
Thomas Thurla		Abel Greenleaf
Rich ^d Martin		Rich ^d Smith
Joseph Adams		Elias Greenleaf
Jonathan Thurston		Amos Little
Francis Follansbee		David Hidden
Will ^m Greenleaf		Benja Jackman
John Bartlet, Jun		Moses Hoyt
Moses Sargent Moody		Josiah Teel
Benja Fellows		Enoch Adams, Jun
Joseph Atwood Jun		Josiah Hunt
Charles Walker		Samuel Brown
Moody Hardy		Frederick Lewis
Nath ^l Mitchel		James Mansfield
Joseph Jennings		Pero Hall
William Merden		Henry Greenleaf
Stephen Plumer		Obed Hute
David Cheney		John Hayes

* "Ould Newbury," p. 192; New England Historical and Genealogical Register, April, 1871, pp. 187-199.

† Massachusetts Archives (Rev. Rolls), vol. xxxii., p. 283.

‡ Essex Institute Historical Collections, vol. xxxv., p. 230.

A Pay Roll of Capt John Noyes' company in Col. Samuel Johnson's Regiment in the Massachusetts Bay militia from ^{ye} time of their entering in the Service to the time of their discharge including Twelve days to go home.* (Aug. 14, 1777, to Nov. 15, 1777)

John Noyes	Captain	Timothy Dorman
Samuel Pillsbury	1 st Lieut	James Follansbee
Stephen Brown	2 nd "	Enoch Flood
Nathaniel Dummer	Sergeant	Samuel Gould
Bezaleel Woodberry	"	Peru Hall
Nathian Emery	"	Samuel Jaques
(died Sept. 19, 1777)		Richard Jackman
Amos Dow,	"	Parker Knight
Moses Jaques	"	Timothy Lankester
Joseph Lunt	Corporal	Stephen Morrill
Joshua Toppan	"	Thomas Noyes
Stephen Tappan	"	William Nichols
Thomas Thurlow	"	Nathan Pettingel
David Emery	Fifer	William Plummer
		Stephen Pirkins

PRIVATES

John Akers	Eliphalet Poor
Caleb Adams	Benjamin Pettingell
Enoch Adams	Seth Plummer
Samuel Adams	Jonathan Plummer
Nathaniel Atkinson	Silas Pearson
Samuel Beverly	Michael Smith
John Bayley (Bagley?)	Thomas Sweet
Joshua Bayley (Bagley?)	William Smith
Daniel Chipman	Abraham Thurlow
Aquilla Chase	Moses Thurlow
Benjamin Chase	Robert Thompson
Pearly Chase	Charles Walker
John Currier	Joseph Williams
Amos Carlton	John Woodbury
Jonathan Carlton	Amos Whitmore
William Conley	Nathan Emery
John Downing	Benjamin Mains
Joseph Dolman	Samuel Fowler

* Massachusetts Archives, vol. xxi, p. 171. John Noyes was born in Newbury March 18, 1740, and died May 14, 1784. He enlisted as a private in Capt. Joseph Newhall's company April 4, 1758, and was with Col. Jonathan Bagley at Lake George. At the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, he was enrolled in Capt. Jonathan Poor's company in Col. Samuel Gerrish's regiment. He was second lieutenant in Col. Samuel Gerrish's regiment at Bunker Hill, and subsequently first lieutenant in Lieut. Col. Loammi Baldwin's regiment. He was commissioned early in the month of August, 1777, captain of a company in Col. Samuel Johnson's regiment.

In the detachment of soldiers sent to Rhode Island in 1777, under the command of Col. Jonathan Titcomb, of Newburyport, the following named officers and men were from Newbury:—*

Silas Adams,	Captain	Samuel Jaques
Jedediah Currier,	Serjeant	Jonathan Charltons
David Adams,	"	Robert Chase
Enoch Dole,	Corporal	James Folonsbee
John Chase,	Drummer	Amos Hale
Enoch Rolfe,	Fifer	Isaac Plumer
		Stephen Adams
		Chase Colby
		Aquilla Chase
		Daniel Chaney
		Amos Emery
		Joshua Boynton
		James Martain
		Richard Martain
		Richard Rolfe
		Amos Dwinell
		Benjamin Fellows
PRIVATES		
Joshua Toppan		
Richard Jackman		
Amos Whitmore		
Moses Short		
Daniel Adams		
John Woodbury		
Parker Knight		
William Plumer		
David Emery		

Other men in Capt. Silas Adams' company were from Rowley, Danvers, and Middleton.

In the company commanded by Capt. Moses Nowell, of Newburyport, in Col. Jonathan Titcomb's brigade, in Rhode Island in 1777, Nathaniel Dummer, Jonathan Emerson, Joseph Wright, and Joseph Wright, jr., were from Newbury. The rest of the company were from Newburyport, Amesbury, and Salisbury.†

Men enlisted in Newbury in 1777, to serve three years in the Continental army:—‡

Prince Brown	Joseph Dowry
William Butman	Amos Dwinnils
Charles Cassady	Edward Deacon
Benjamin Chase	William Duggins.
Eliphalet Chase	Benjamin Flanders
Joshua Chase	Benjamin Fellows
Joshua Chase, Junior.	William Goodridge

* Massachusetts Archives (Rev. Rolls), vol. i., p. 23. † Ibid., vol. iii., p. 21.


‡ Ibid., vol. xvii., pp. 111-114.

Daniel Goodridge	James Martin
John Graham	James Mansfield
Richard Goodwin	William McCondry
Joseph Hidden, Jun.	Jonathan Martin
Isaiah Hunt	John Nichols
Samuel Hills	Eliphalet Noyce
Thomas Hardy	Joseph Noyce
Jacob How	Obadiah Nut
John Haze	Cutting Petingal Junior
John Hutchins.	Chase Pillsbury
Zebulon Ingersoll	James Page
Michael Kingsbury	Newport Ridisland
Abner Kimball	Josiah Richardson
Jacob Lunt	Richard Rolfe
Thomas Lunt	Samuel Rameck
Moses Long	Stephen Stickney
John Lunt	John Smith, Junior
Roger Lord	John Smith
Samuel Lancaster	Sam ^l Stockes
John Lindsey	John Smith
Samuel Lowell	John Smith
Richard Lowell	Samuel Wright
Aaron Moulton	William White
Stephen Mitchell	William Williams
Jacob Merrick	Jonathan Wamouth
William Murray	

Soldiers enlisted in 1778 for six months' service in Capt. Richard Rogers' company in Col. Jacob Gerrish's regiment : — • •

Stephen Whitney	Thomas Brown
William Gould	James Bartlett
Aaron Rollins	Ezekiel Eastman
Jonathan Stickney	Joseph Hodgdon
Joseph Welch	Jeremiah Lord
John Huff	Jonathan Horsam
Samuel Bragdon	Ephraim Tibbetts
Thomas Rogers	Samuel Fitts
Benjamin Burbank	Nathaniel Ramsdell
Jonathan Stone	Theodore Barker
George Moody	Daniel Briant
John Nason	Moses Row
Samuel Smith	Landras Grant

* Massachusetts Archives (Rev. Rolle), vol. xxii., p. 186. (Company stationed at Cambridge.)



Jacob Smith
Jeremiah Smith
Daniel Gale
Nathaniel Wadleigh
Enoch Adams
Isaac Plummer

William Parker
William Chambers
Josiah Maloone
William Alld
Philip Barker
James Sullivan

In addition to the men who were mustered into the service in 1778, the following persons were rejected for physical disabilities by the muster-master-general of the American army: — †

Sambo Carlton
Theodore Atkinson
Levi Hale
Joseph Leroach
Thomas Churchill
Oliver Martin

Daniel Minehan
Nathaniel Davis
Cato Seward
Cesar Hodgdon
Elijah Kelley
Robert Runnells

Supplementary list of men sent as part of the quota of the town of Newbury in 1778, but rejected for physical disability: — †

Samuel Currier
Joshua Bodwell
Samuel Chase
Jonathan Cadwell
John Lewis
William Conlea
Daniel Cochrane
Joseph Conner
Joseph Hancock

Joseph Holins
Patrick Rowland
Joseph Winter
James Cavanaugh
W^m Connolly
James Vernon
John May
Elisha Lake
William Jordan

Ralph Cross, one of the selectmen of Newburyport, reported, February 16, 1778, the names of all the persons enlisted to serve as a part of the quota of that town in the Continental army for the term of three years. In that list were the following-named Newbury men: — *

William Pay	Daniel Collins
John Stickney	John Knight
William Poor	Paul Coffin
John Feilding	Jonathan Buswell
Makepeace Colby	James Delaney
Thomas Holliday	James Summers
Jonathan Morrill	William Williamson
John Stonman	Daniel Price
John Arskins	Samuel Lowell
Charles Jarvis	Richard Lowell
John Lindsey	Leonard Cotton
Morrill Whicher	John Harris.

Most, if not all, of these men were in the company commanded by Capt. Moses Greenleaf in Col. Ebenezer Francis' regiment in 1777.

Newbury men mustered into the Continental army for nine months by John Cushing, muster-master (Boxford, December 8, 1779): — †

Jonathan Carlton	Parker Knight
Nathan Jaquish	Oliver Clark Lunt
David Emery	Samuel Barker
David Duston	William Nichols
George Thompson	James Scott
Pero Hall	James Follansbee
Enoch Boynton	Benjamin Chase
Oliver Martyn	John Bagley
Amos Carlton	Charles Walker
William Murray	Eliph Rollins

Capt. Richard Titcomb's company, in Col. Nathaniel Wade's regiment, made up of Newbury, Newburyport, and Amesbury men, enlisted July 3, discharged October 10, 1780. Essex county regiment raised to re-enforce the Continental army under Washington, for three months, agreeable to Resolve of General Court, June 22, 1780.‡

* Massachusetts Archives (Rev. Rolls), vol. lli., p. 197. † Ibid., vol. xxxii., p. 286.

‡ Ibid., vol. xxxii., p. 142.

Jabez Merrill	Samuel Hoyt
Robert Mansfield	David Blaisdell
Stephen Merrill	Benjamin Sweatt
Zebulon Sargent	William Morrill
Isaac Colby	Obadiah Colby
John Huse	Ezekiel Barnard
Willis Currier	William Davis
Joseph Morss	Benjamin Collins
Gideon Colby	John Stevens
Sergeant Harvey	Jacob Currier
John Waters	Samuel Merrill

Captain Richard Titcomb was from Newburyport; but many of the officers and men named in the above list were from Newbury, and a few probably were from Newburyport and Amesbury. Their places of residence are not given in the muster roll, and it is impossible therefore to say how many should be credited to each town. The company was stationed at West Point on the Hudson river in September, 1780. From the diary of Joshua Davis, who was a sergeant in the company, it appears that when Benedict Arnold, in order to avoid capture and death, escaped in a barge to an English ship lying at anchor several miles away, he took with him several boatmen to aid him in his flight. Two of these boatmen were Newbury men, John Brown and Samuel Pilsbury, who enlisted for three months' service in Captain Titcomb's company.*

A list of the six months' men raised to re-enforce the Continental army in the year 1780:—†

Benoni Eaton Knap.	Benj Willet
Richard Shay	W ^m Plummer
John Harris	Seth Plummer
James Cordy	John Thomson.
Eli ^t Poor	Aaron Rogers
Enoch Dole.	Moses Rogers.
W ^m Currier.	Richard Martin
John Burbank	W ^m Read
John Dow.	Micajah Lunt
Isaac Plummer	Jona ⁿ Martin

* Coffin's History of Newbury, p. 258; also, "Revolutionary Heroes," by Miss Emily A. Getchell, in Putnam's Historical Magazine, June, 1899.

† Massachusetts Archives (Rev. Rolls), vol. xxvii., p. 7.



Moses Read
John Thurston
Prince Brown
Jonaⁿ. Bartlit
Stephen Davis
Cuff Downey
Simeon Chace
John Harvey

Josiah Conner
Lancaster Rich
James Scott
James Huntries
John Randall
Sam^l Randall
Joseph Pillsbury

A pay roll for the soldiers detached from the militia of the town of Newbury in the year 1780 to serve in the army of the United States for the term of six months: — •

James Martin
Jonathan Martin
Richard Martin
William Beed
Moses Reed
Moses Somerby.
John Currier
William Currier
William Plummer.
Isaac Plummer.
Moses Rogers.
Aaron Rogers.
Jacob Burrel.
John Thurston.
Simeon Chase Jun.
Jonathan Bartlet
[Prince?] Brown.
Cuff Downey.

Sergt.
Private

"

John Lull.
John Thompson
Seth Plummer
Benja. Willet.
John Burbank.
Enoch Dole.
Jonathan Morse
Joseph Connors
Micajah Lunt.
James Swett.
Eliphalet Poor
John Been
Jonathan Lyford
London Rogers
Isaac Taylor
James Hantrys
John Randall
Samuel Randell

A descriptive list of the new levies raised for six months, . . . including all that are apportioned to the several infantry regiments from Newbury in 1780:—*

John Thompson	Sam ^l Dudley
Richard Martin.	Jonath ⁿ Steward
Jona Martin	John Woodbery
Moses Reed	Sam ^l Webber
Will ^m Reed	James Woodbury
Micajah Lunt	Nathaniel Hant
John Burbank	Eben ^r Haynes
Sam ^l Randel	James Smith
John Archer	Oliver Richards
Josiah Maloon	Benj ⁿ Woodbury
David Maloon	Enoch Foot
Paul Mc'Pheirson	Moses George
Ezekiel Stearns	Benj ⁿ Cotton
Jonathan Calley	John Harris
Eliphalet Calley	David Dorman
Jeremiah Smith	Benoney Knap
Stephen Smith	Richard Shay
Benjamin Smith	Moses Titcomb
Caleb Tobb	Sam ^l Colby
George Sanders	Moses George, Jun
Daniel Gale	James Thomas.

Return of Newbury men raised agreeable to resolve of December 2, 1780:—†

Samuel Currier	Joseph Holmes
Joshua Bodwell	Patrick Rowland
Samuel Chase	Joseph Winter
Jon ⁿ Cadwell	James Cavinaugh
John Lewis	William Connolly
William Contee	James Vernon
Daniel Cochrain	John May
Joseph Conner	Elisha Lake
Joseph Hancock	William Youlan
Stephen England	John Richards
Jacob Annis	Richard Little
John Stone	Joseph Noyes
Joseph Lambert	Silas Noyes
Boston Pickering	W ^m Perry
Juba Merrill	Pero Hall
John Dimond	John Rimmack

* Massachusetts Archives (Rev. Rolls), vol. xxv., p. 219. † Ibid., vol. xxviii., p. 181.

CHAPTER XVII.

THE EMBARGO AND THE WAR OF 1812.

ON the twenty-second day of December, 1807, the Senate and House of Representatives, in Congress assembled, passed an act laying an embargo on all vessels belonging to citizens of the United States, and forbidding, under heavy penalties, their clearance or departure for any foreign port. Friends of the embargo asserted that it was enacted for the purpose of protecting American merchant ships and sailors from seizure or capture on the high seas, and compelling France and England, who were then at war with each other, to repeal certain restrictions that had been imposed upon American commerce.

Although the inhabitants of Newbury were at that date largely engaged in agricultural pursuits, yet ship-building was a flourishing industry within the limits of the town; and many prominent citizens were associated with the merchants of Newburyport in the development of trade with the West Indies and the continent of Europe. All business of a commercial character was necessarily suspended. The ropewalks were deserted, sail-makers were idle; while shipwrights and sailors could find but little employment.

At a town meeting held August 22, 1808, resolutions were adopted condemning the embargo act and demanding its repeal. The selectmen were instructed to prepare a petition, to be sent to the president of the United States, remonstrating against the further continuance of a policy that threatened to absolutely destroy all foreign trade, and asking that ship merchants and captains might, at least, have free and uninterrupted commerce with the inhabitants of Spain, Portugal, and their dependencies.*

The subject was again brought to the attention of the

*Town of Newbury Records.

legal voters of the town January 23, 1809; and a memorial was prepared, requesting the General Court to exert its influence to secure a change in the policy of the national government.*

March 1, 1809, the embargo act was repealed by Congress; but all trade and intercourse with France and England was strictly prohibited. The law, however, could not be enforced, and led to many perplexing and irritating complications, that finally resulted in a declaration of war against Great Britain on the nineteenth day of June, 1812.

Spirited resolutions, opposing the war, were unanimously adopted by the inhabitants of Newbury on the twenty-ninth day of June. These resolutions were subsequently printed, and sent to every town in the county of Essex.* On the fourteenth day of July, "Mr. Richard Pike, Cap^t Thomas Carter, Cap^t Abraham Wheelwright, Silas Little, Esq., Eben^r March Esq. and M^r Daniel Emery" were chosen delegates to a convention to be held at Ipswich on the twenty-first day of July "to consult upon the present alarming condition of the country."*

Privateers were fitted out in Boston, Salem, Newburyport, and other towns along the seacoast, to prey upon English commerce. In the summer of 1813, English cruisers pursued and captured several small American vessels in the vicinity of Cape Ann and the Isles of Shoals.

An observatory was erected on March's hill, in Newbury, near the head of South, now Bromfield, street, Newburyport, from the top of which the movements of vessels approaching the mouth of the Merrimack river could be distinctly seen. Alarm posts were established on Plum island, and two gun-boats were stationed in the harbor of Newburyport from the middle of October until the following spring.†

An English frigate, or "razee," called the "Majestic," carrying fifty-four guns, captured a schooner at the Isles of Shoals on the twenty-fifth day of November, 1813. A report that she had landed a company of soldiers at Plum island for the purpose of seizing and destroying the sloop-of-war

* Town of Newbury Records.

† *Ante*, p. 484, note.

"Wasp," then lying at anchor in the Merrimack river, was widely circulated, but proved to have no foundation in fact.*

January 31, 1814, a committee, consisting of Hon. Ebenezer March, Capt. Ebenezer Wheelwright, Mr. Robert Dodge, Mr. Richard Pike, and Mr. Paul Thurlo, was appointed to prepare a petition, or memorial, requesting the General Court to use its influence and to co-operate in procuring relief from the restrictive laws enacted by Congress. This memorial, or petition, was published in the Newburyport Herald February 4, 1814, signed by the selectmen, the moderator of the meeting at which it was adopted, and the town clerk. It began with an eloquent appeal to the friends of liberty and free trade.

THE VOICE OF FREEMEN!!!

Citizens of Massachusetts, Inhabitants of Maine.

The guardians of your liberty are now at their posts. Let them know what aid they may expect from you in making a firm stand against the encroachments on your constitution by the late infamous Embargo Law.

Arouse! and in the respectful and decided language of freemen, call upon your Legislators to vindicate your rights, or be contented disgracefully to shrink from your duty and starve; follow the examples set before you by Deerfield, Amherst and New Bedford,—and this day by Newbury, the largest Agricultural Town in the County of Essex—Let Town Meetings be called without delay throughout the State and show your Legislators that they will receive a firm support in every energetic measure which they in their wisdom think proper to adopt at this momentous crisis, when life, liberty and property are all at stake.

Be not deluded by the prospect of peace. The friends of War are not yet glutted, thousands of lives, millions of property, and the sovereignty of every State (unless the Arm of Tyranny be arrested) yet remain to be sacrificed to their fury and ambition.

It condemned the war with Great Britain as "wicked, wanton and unjust, commenced in consequence of wrongs, which, whether real or pretended, bear no comparison to those which we were at the same time suffering from

*Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette.

France." It criticised the policy and denounced the methods by which "the resources of the nation have been dissipated and wasted in expeditions planned without wisdom and conducted without courage or skill, and the energies of the government prostituted in burning and ravaging villages and oppressing and destroying unoffending men." In conclusion, the General Court was urged "to adopt measures to protect and defend the rights and liberties of the people and secure the repeal of the iniquitous laws restricting the freedom of trade and commerce."

We call on our State Legislature to protect us in the enjoyment of those privileges to assert which our fathers died; and to defend which we profess ourselves READY TO RESIST UNTO BLOOD. We pray your honourable body to adopt measures, immediately, to secure to us especially our undoubted right of trade within our State.

We are ourselves ready to aid you in securing it to us, to the utmost of our power "*peaceably* if we can, *forcibly* if we must" and we pledge to you the sacrifice of our LIVES and PROPERTY in support of whatever measures the dignity and liberties of this free, sovereign and independent State may seem to your wisdom to demand.

SILAS LITTLE, *Moderator.* EZRA HALE, *Town Clerk.*

JOSEPH NEWELL	} <i>Selectmen.</i>
DANIEL EMERY	
MOSES S. MOODY	
JACOB PERLEY	

NEWBURY, January 31, 1814.

At that date, the sloop-of-war "Wasp," built in Newbury, was being fitted for sea in Newburyport. Almost every writer of prominence describing the naval battles of that period, assumes that she was built by the ship-carpenters of Portsmouth, and that her crew was composed of able-bodied seamen from that port; but the following advertisement, printed in the Newburyport Herald and Country Gazette, September 24, 1813, and republished at frequent intervals during the next two or three months, proves that a large proportion of the officers and men sailed in the ship from Newburyport:—

To Men of Patriotism and Promoters of a Navy.



SLOOP
OF WAR
WASP.



All able bodied Seamen who are desirous of entering into the Navy of the United States may now have an opportunity by repairing to the Rendezvous which is now open at Mr Samuel Wheeler's, Union Hall, for the U. S. Ship of War, called the Wasp, now laying in Newburyport, Johnston Blakely, Esq., Commander. All able bodied seamen will receive two months pay in advance.

SEPTEMBER 24, 1813.

On the sixteenth day of November following, the Newburyport Herald announced that the "Wasp" was being rapidly fitted for sea, and that a considerable part of her crew had been secured. She sailed for Portsmouth February 22, 1814, and arrived there the same day. After taking on board heavy guns, ammunition, and other supplies, she left that port, in the month of May following, to cruise on the English coast.*

During her brief but brilliant career, the "Wasp" captured thirteen vessels, destroying twelve of them and sending one into port. On the ninth day of October, 1814, in latitude 18° 35' N., longitude 30° 10' W., she spoke the Swedish brig "Adonis," and took from that vessel "Lieut. McKnight and Mr. Lyman, a master mate, both late of the Essex, on their way to England from Brazil." She was never heard from after that date, and is supposed to have sunk at night with all her crew, during a severe engagement with an English frigate, in the month of November following.

She was as good a ship, as well manned, and as ably commanded as any vessel in our little navy; and it may be doubted if there was at that time any foreign sloop of war of her size and strength that could have stood against her in fair fight.†

The defenceless condition of the seacoast, exposed to assaults and attacks from heavily armed ships flying the

* *Anti*, p. 458.

† "Naval War of 1812," by Theodore Roosevelt, p. 332.

English flag, alarmed the inhabitants of Newbury, and led to the appointment of a committee, September 12, 1814, to make suitable provision for the defence of the town, and to apply to the governor of the commonwealth for the money, arms, and ammunition needed for that purpose.*

On the sixteenth day of September following, the governor ordered "that the several companies and regiments in the towns of Salem, Marblehead, Beverly, Gloucester, Newbury, Newburyport, Amesbury and Salisbury be assembled for the purpose of Instruction, in military tactics, two days in each week, until further orders." Detachments from these companies were stationed in Newbury, for the protection of the inhabitants, until the middle of October and perhaps longer. The names of the officers and men, on file in the archives of the adjutant-general's office, are as follows : —

LT COL EBENEZER HALE'S REGIMENT

SECOND BRIGADE SECOND DIVISION

Service at Newbury between Sept 30 & Oct 4 1814

CAPTAIN LANCASTER'S COMPANY

Thomas Lancaster	Captain	Michael Cressey
John Remick	Lieut	Joseph Coffin
John Morrill	Ensign	John Coffin 2 ^d
Jacob Morrill	Sergt	Jonas Dick
Oliver Hall	"	Paul Emery
Saul Woodman	"	Abner Kinston
Eliphalet Hall	"	Tappen Kinston
Timothy Gordon	Corpl	John Kent
Ja's Whittimore [Miltmore?]	"	Saul Sand [Land?]
John Miltmore	"	Thos Merrill 3 ^d
Enoch Merrill	Musician	Edmond Nichols
Chas Flanders	"	Henry Page

PRIVATES

Richard Adams	David Reed
John O W Brown	Joseph Stiles
Solomon Babb	Edward Tappen
Daniel F Coleman	Amos Wood
	Nicholas B Webb

* Newbury Town Records.

CAPTAIN ORDWAY'S COMPANY

Peter Ordway	Captain	Amos Chase
Geo Little	Lieut	Josiah Chase
Nathl Ordway	Ensign	Noah Jackman
Stephen R Fox	Sergt	Sam'l Jackman
John Ordward [Ordway?]	"	Mathias Jackman 3 rd
Eliphalet Rendol	"	Enoch Morrill
Jacob Chase	"	Wm Moulton
John Brewster	Corpl	Wm Merrill 3 rd
John England	"	James Ordway
Henry Chase	"	Benj Ordway 2 ^d
Moses Low	"	Richard Ordway
Eben Poor	Musician	David Parsons
John Poor	"	Sam'l Parsons

PRIVATES

Israel Bartlet	Tho ^s Poor
Charles Bartlet	Wm Rogers
Isaac Bartlet	Tho ^s S Pendergast
Wm Bartlet	Rufus Severance
James Burrill	Wm Stevens
Anthony Burrill	David Wickes
David Bartlet	Henry Chapman

CAPTAIN ALLEN'S COMPANY

Samuel Allen	Captain	Amos Pillsbury
James Carry	Lieut	Dan'l Pillsbury
Asa Chamberlin	Ensign	John Pillsbury
Benj Lunt	Sergt	Nath'l Pearson
Enoch Jaques	"	Ezekiel Rogers
Elias Hunt	"	Oliver Rogers
Henry C Jaques	"	Joseph Rogers
		Gideon Rogers
		Theodore Rogers
		James Rogers
		Stephen Sargent
		Sam'l Safford
		Wm Sargent
		John Titcomb
		Dan'l Rand
		John Gould
		Geo Berry 2 ^d
		John Robertson
		Joseph Battice

PRIVATES

Danl C Haysen
Richard Page
Moses Bartlett

John Thompson
Benj T Tenney 3rd
Geo Campbell 1st

CAPTAIN MERRILL'S COMPANY

Sam'l Merrill	Captain	John Hills
Josiah Titcomb	Lieut	Chas Hills
John Northend	Ensign	Joseph N Jackman
Stephen Adams	Sergt	David Jewet
Greenleaf [?] Tilton	"	Isaiah Jewet
Chas Dennett	"	Robert Jewet
Gorham P Tenny	"	David Lord
Obadiah Hill	Corpl	W ^m Moody
Sam'l Scribner	"	Adams McMaster
Dan'l Noyes	"	Dan'l Nelson

PRIVATES

Giles Adams	Joshua Noyes
Patrick Burrill	Abel Pearson
Abner M. Cheany	Henry Pearson
Jonathan Cheany	Moses Pike
James Dow	Eliphalet Poor
Joshua Dummer	Enoch Poor
Sam'l Dummer	David Poor
Oliver Davis	Benj Poor
Richard Davis	Chas Ramsey
John Davis 2 ^d	John A Roberts
Jedediah Dole	Dan'l Rogers
Enoch Dole	Aaron Shute
Jacob Dole	John Thurlow
Enoch Floyd	Saml Thurlow
Frederic Gray	Parker G Thurlow
	Stephen Woodman

CAPTAIN EMERY'S COMPANY

Eliphalet Emery	Captain	W ^m Bartlet
Benj Stanwood	Lieut	Abner Baily
Nicholas Emery	Ensign	James Baily
Cornelius C Felton	Sergt	John Chase
Nicholas Durgen	"	James Davis
Henry Mowatt	"	Saul Davis
Stephen M Emery	"	Ebenezer Farrington

PRIVATES

James Bartlet	Moses Moras
Moses Burnham	Joseph Moras
	Saul Moras
	Charles Merrill

Thos Rogers
 Ja's Ridgway
 Saul Sawyer
 Abner Greenleaf
 Thos Noyes
 Robert Howell

Chas Moody
 Isaac Tewksberry
 Aaron Tibbits
 Saul Atwood
 Sam'l Gould
 Nath'l Plummer

CAPTAIN WOODWELL'S COMPANY

John Woodwell
 Enoch Hall
 David Pearson
 Michel Stevens

Captain
 Ensign
 Sergt
 "

Danl Goodwin
 Josiah Goodwin
 Nath'l Goodwin
 Thos Goodwin
 Major Goodwin
 Saul Goodwin
 Benj W Hall
 Wm Hall
 Ja's Janvrin
 Richard Jackman
 Joseph Morse
 Nath'l Pettengill
 Moses Stevens
 Ja's Thurlow
 Gideon Woodwell
 Dan'l Willis
 Cuttin Pettengill 3^d
 Enoch Pierce 2^d

PRIVATES

Benj Atkinson
 David Ayers
 Thomas Bayley
 Saul Coffin
 John P Clark
 Wm Coker
 Moses Chase 3^d
 Wm Collins
 Enos Floyd
 Mark Griffin
 Jacob Greenleaf
 Amos Goodwin
 James Thurlow

CAPTAIN HEATH'S COMPANY

Richard Heath
 John Osgood
 Sam'l Tenney
 Benj Brown
 Geo Gordon
 Dan'l Moulton
 Wm Noyes
 Moses Brown
 Benj Caldwell
 Thos H Chase

Captain
 Lieut
 Ensign
 Sergt
 "
 "
 "
 "
 Musician
 "
 "

Saml Bailey 3^d
 Elias Bootman
 Tappan Bailey
 Moody Brickett
 Geo Burrows
 Danl C Baily
 Thomas Chase
 Danl Chase
 Henry Clark
 Enoch Dole
 Greenleaf Dole
 Danl Downer
 Jacob Emery
 Jonathan Eaton

PRIVATES

Gideon Baker
 Dan'l Bailey

John Follansbee
 Parker Greenough
 Enoch Follansbee
 David Goodrich
 Dudley Heath
 Eliphalet Hills
 Edmun Hills
 Ephraim B Horne
 Wm Ilsey
 Moses Jaques
 Moody Jaques
 Wm McKinstey
 Stephen M Little
 John Little
 Abiel Lovejoy
 John Ladd
 John Marshall
 Laban Merrill

Amos Morss
 Enoch Noyes
 Wm Ordway
 Abner Rogers
 David Richardson
 John Richardson Jr
 David Rogers
 John Sawyer
 Edward Sealy
 Sewell Short
 Dan'l Silloway
 James Smith
 Saml W Smith
 Caleb Smith
 Jedediah Sanders
 Benaiah Titcomb
 Edmund North
 Benj Wadleigh

CAPTAIN SMITH'S COMPANY

Daniel Smith
 Stephen Plummer
 Stephen Little
 Aaron Rogers
 Michael Little
 Wm Brown

Captain
 Lieut
 Ensign
 Sergt
 "
 "

Joseph Kent
 Benj Leigh
 Joshua Mace
 Peter Noyes
 John Noyes
 Moses Pettengill
 David Pettengill
 Wm Plummer

PRIVATES

John Adams
 Joseph Magowan
 Enoch Dole
 Joseph Adams 3d
 Eli Adams
 Hanson H Adams
 Richard Bartlet
 John Buswell
 Jesper Blake
 James Bray
 Moses Floyd
 Joseph Knight
 Silas Knight
 Wm Knight
 John Knight
 James Knight

Joseph Plummer
 Wm Plummer Jr
 David Plummer
 Insley Page
 John Robbins
 Moses Rolf
 Richard Smith
 Henry Short
 Charles Stickney
 Lemuel Smith 3d
 Moses Knight
 Benj Hewiston
 Paul Isley
 Nathan Taylor
 Wm Sweet
 Saml Russell

Sam^l Lunt
Richard Leighton
Benj Halmer [Holmes?]
Ja^s McTho^s

Joseph Goodwin
Richard Lunt
Eben Adams
Isaiah Plummer

On the twenty-fourth day of December, 1814, a treaty of peace was concluded at Ghent, by duly accredited agents and representatives of England and the United States. A messenger, with a copy of this treaty, sailed a few days later for New York. He arrived early in the month of February, 1815; and on the eighteenth day of that month President Madison issued a proclamation announcing the termination of hostilities and the return of peace.

CHAPTER XVIII.

WAR OF THE REBELLION.

AT the beginning of the War of the Rebellion the inhabitants of the town of Newbury were earnest and active in their efforts to sustain the government, and with great unanimity voted to uphold and defend to the best of their ability the constitution and laws of the United States.

At a town meeting held April 30, 1861, resolutions were adopted denouncing the men "who have succeeded in plunging a portion of our country into open rebellion and civil war," and pledging financial aid and support to those who voluntarily enlisted in the military service from Newbury. Three hundred dollars was appropriated for the equipment of a company of riflemen, already organized, but not fully equipped for active service; and the treasurer of the town was authorized to hire the sum of three thousand dollars "for contingent war expenses." The families of soldiers were supplied with the comforts and necessities of life by a committee appointed for that purpose; and "a committee of vigilance, correspondence, and safety" was chosen to take such action as might be deemed expedient in regard to persons residing within the limits of the town "who are inimical to the government of the United States." *

July 30, 1862, the town voted to pay one hundred and fifty dollars to volunteers enlisting within one week from that date; one hundred and twenty-five dollars to those enlisting within two weeks; and one hundred dollars to those enlisting after the middle of August. It soon became necessary, however, to offer a more liberal bounty, in order to fill the quota of Newbury under the President's call for three hundred thousand men; and August sixteenth the selectmen were authorized to pay "to every person hereafter mustered into the

* Town of Newbury Records, April 30, 1861.

service of the United States from Newbury" the sum of two hundred and fifty dollars.

Subsequently the amount was reduced or increased according to circumstances, and private subscriptions were relied upon to make good the deficit in case the appropriations of the town were unavailable or inadequate. March 5, 1866, the town voted "to reimburse those who advanced money for the purpose of filling the town's quotas and furnishing men for the late war."

SOLDIERS IN THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.*

NAME.	Enlisted or mustered.	Term.	Rank.	End of Service.
Henry H. Foster . . .	Apr. 24, 1861.	3 yrs.	Sergeant.	Promoted to Captain Feb. 6, 1862.
Nathan Longfellow . . .	May 25, 1861.	3 "	"	Disch. May 28, 1864.
Nathan N. Withington . .	Dec. 12, 1861.	3 "	Private.	Disch. Dec. 4, 1861.
George H. Northend . . .	July 5, 1861.	3 "	"	Killed in action, June 16, 1864, at Petersburg, Va.
Richard Withington . . .	May 10, 1861.	3 "	"	Corporal, and disch. Aug. 3, 1864.
Paul A. Perkins	May 10, 1861.	3 "	Sergeant.	Disch. Sept. 18, 1863.
Joseph Perkins	Aug. 11, 1862.	3 "	Private.	" June 19, 1865.
Benjamin P. Rogers . . .	July 21, 1861.	3 "	"	" July 11, 1865.
John H. Willis	July 21, 1861.	3 "	"	" Nov. 1, 1861.
William C. Haynes	July 28, 1861.	3 "	"	" Aug. 3, 1864.
George E. Carleton	July 28, 1861.	3 "	"	" Jan. 14, 1863.
Leander S. Falls	Aug. 28, 1861.	3 "	Sergeant.	" Oct. 23, 1862.
James Fee	Aug. 28, 1861.	3 "	Private.	" Mar. 23, 1863.
Micajah Rogers, Jr. . . .	Aug. 28, 1861.	3 "	"	Died Oct. 15, 1862, at Alexandria, Va.
Varnum Rogers	Aug. 28, 1861.	3 "	"	"
Daniel E. Rogers	Dec. 16, 1861.	3 "	—	Disch. Sept. 2, 1862.
Joseph H. Pearson	July 28, 1861.	3 "	Private.	Died Sept. 18, 1862, at Antietam, Md., of wounds.
Elijah P. Rogers	Aug. 21, 1861.	—	Captain.	Disch. June 15, 1865.
Joseph Floyd	July 28, 1861.	3 "	Private.	" Dec. 4, 1861.
Ezekiel Osborn	July 28, 1861.	3 "	Corporal.	" Oct. 20, 1861, and died.
William H. G. Rogers . . .	July 28, 1861.	3 "	Private.	" Jan. 17, 1862.
Mighill A. Rogers	Sept. 10, 1861.	3 "	"	" July 30, 1865.
George M. Kimball	Aug. 28, 1861.	3 "	"	"
John Carr	—	3 "	—	No State record of muster or discharge.
Samuel S. Jellison	July 28, 1861.	3 "	Private.	Killed at Glendale, Va., June 30, 1862.
Benjamin W. Jellison . . .	July 28, 1861.	3 "	"	Promoted to 2d Lieut. June 1, 1865. Disch. June 30, 1865.
William E. Northend . . .	July 28, 1861.	3 "	"	Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, Sept. 26, 1865.
Albert Rogers	July 28, 1861.	3 "	"	Transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps.
Benjamin F. Stephens . . .	July 28, 1861.	3 "	—	Killed at Glendale, Va., June 30, 1862.

* From records of the town of Newbury relating to the service of soldiers in the Rebellion.

NAME.	Enlisted or mustered.	Term.	Rank.	End of Service.
Joseph C. Willard	Aug. 28, 1862.	3 "	Unassigned recruit.	—
Timothy Conway	July 26, 1862.	3 yrs.	"	—
John Morgan	Dec. 4, 1862.	3 "	"	—
Thomas Williams	Dec. 5, 1862.	3 "	"	—
Joseph Young	Dec. 5, 1862.	3 "	"	—
William H. Barry	Dec. 5, 1862.	3 "	"	—
John Brennan	Dec. 5, 1862.	3 "	"	—
Harney Robbins	Dec. 6, 1862.	3 "	"	—
William Edwards	Dec. 6, 1862.	3 "	"	—
Thomas Brady	Dec. 5, 1862.	3 "	"	—
George H. Shaw	Dec. 9, 1862.	3 "	"	—
John C. Foss	Sept. 22, 1861.	3 "	Private.	Corporal, and disch. Oct. 13, 1864.
Simeon P. Rogers	Aug. 5, 1862.	3 "	"	Transferred Aug 6, 1863, V. R. C.
Thomas P. Lunt	Aug. 4, 1862.	3 "	"	Killed May 2, 1863, at Chancellorsville, Va.
James H. Pickering . . .	Aug. 4, 1862.	3 "	"	Disch. Jan. 4, 1864, to re-enlist.
Joseph Gould	Aug. 7, 1862.	3 "	"	" Mar. 3, 1863.
Isaiah Rogers	Aug. 7, 1862.	3 "	"	" Dec. 15, 1864.
Woodbridge A. Rogers . .	Aug. 7, 1862.	3 "	Corporal.	Made Sergeant and disch. June 11, 1865.
Eben Rogers	Aug. 7, 1862.	3 "	Sergeant.	Disch. June 11, 1865.
George P. Goodwin . . .	Aug. 9, 1862.	3 "	Private.	" July 7, 1865.
Nathaniel M. Hsley . . .	Aug. 16, 1862.	3 "	"	" June 9, 1865.
Walter G. Peckham . . .	Aug. 17, 1862.	3 "	Sergeant.	" June 9, 1865.
Charles C. Day	Aug. 17, 1862.	3 "	Private.	Transferred to Invalid Corps.
Charles C. Cole	1862.	3 "	—	—
Ira H. Allen	Aug. 9, 1862.	3 "	Private.	Disch. Mar. 10, 1865.
Richard W. Swan	1862.	3 "	—	Disch. No date.
Henry P. Griffith	1862.	3 "	—	Died Nov. 3, 1862.
Joseph W. Lunt	Aug. 9, 1862.	3 "	—	Died Mar. 30, 1865, at Newburyport.
Jacob G. Clarkson	Aug. 9, 1862.	3 "	Private.	Died Jan. 19, 1863 at Falmouth, Va.
Amos M. Little	Aug. 22, 1862.	3 "	"	Disch. June 8, 1865.
George Russell	June 27, 1861.	3 "	"	Disch. and re-enlisted in unattached Co. H. A., Oct., 1863.
Charles H. Pray	Aug. 11, 1862.	3 "	"	Disch. June 20, 1865. Served as private orderly to Gen. Ransom.
Seth Young	Aug. 11, 1862.	3 "	"	Disch. June 20, 1865. Served as private orderly to Gen. Meade.
Charles Caldwell	Feb. 15, 1865.	3 mos.	Unassigned recruit.	Disch. Aug. 29, 1865.
Eza Hale	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	Private.	Promoted to Corporal and disch. Sept. 3, 1865.
Lewis H. Hale	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	"	Disch. Sept. 3, 1865.
George E. Young	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	Musician.	" Sept. 3, 1865.
Moses Young	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	Sergeant.	" Sept. 3, 1865.
Harrison W. Dearborn . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	Private.	Died in service at Baton Rouge, La., June 8, 1863.
Eben H. Dearborn	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	"	Disch. Sept. 3, 1865.
Eben Bray, Jr.	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	"	Disch. June 17, 1865.
Francis M. Pillsbury . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	Corporal.	Promoted to Sergeant July 2, 1863, and disch. Sept. 3, 1865.
Charles Little	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	"	Disch. May 5, 1865.
James N. Frost	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	Private.	Promoted to Corporal, and disch. Sept. 3, 1865.

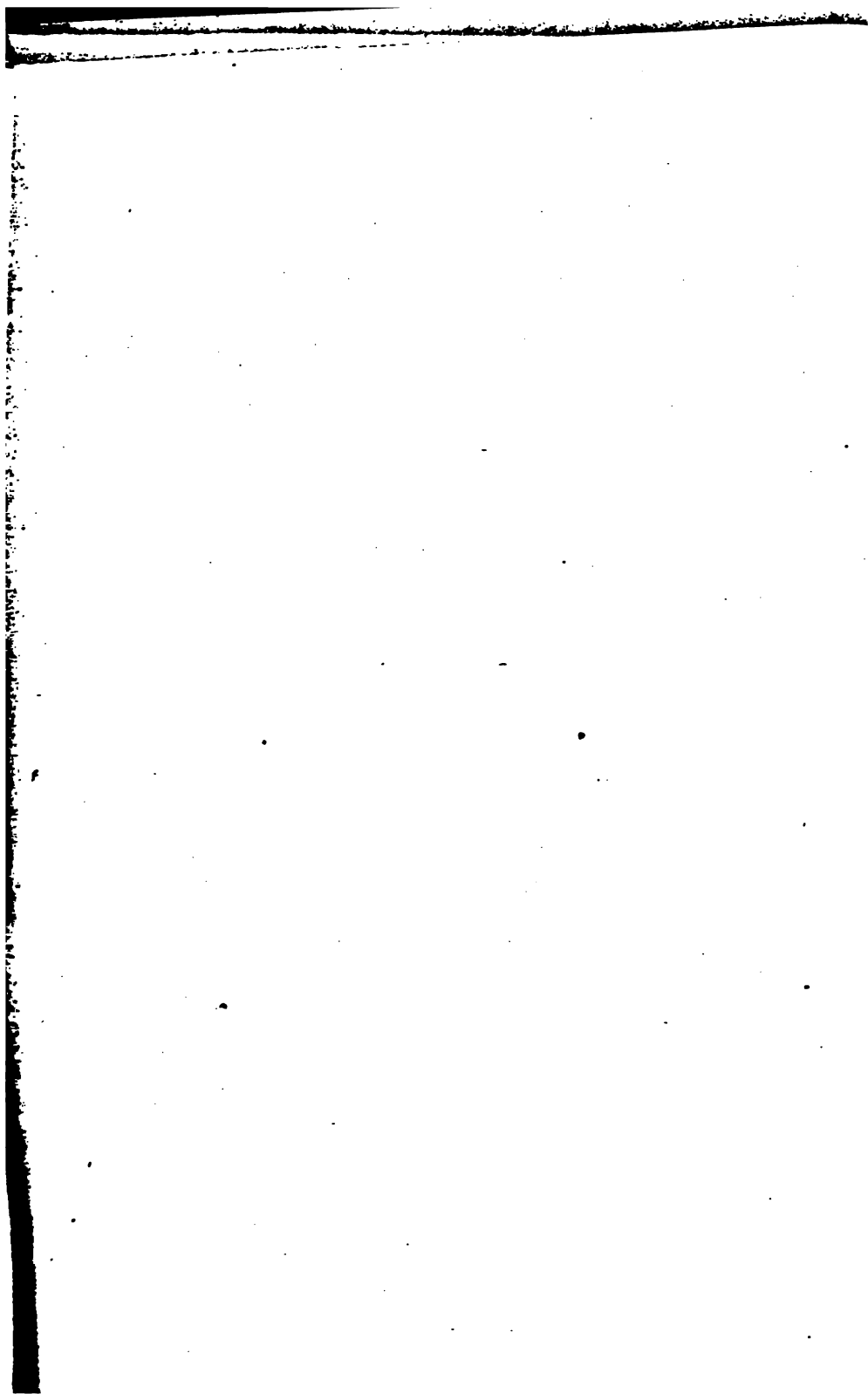
NAME.	Enlisted or mustered.	Term.	Rank.	End of Service.
Whitfield Frost . . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 mos.	Private.	Disch. Sept. 3, 1863.
Edward L. Rogers . . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	"	" Sept. 3, 1863.
Gorham P. Rogers . . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	Musician.	" Sept. 3, 1863.
Lewis B. Rogers . . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	Sergeant.	" Dec. 20, 1863.
Philip Rogers . . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	Private.	" Dec. 9, 1862.
Melvin B. Rogers . . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	"	" Sept. 3, 1863.
Enoch S. Rogers . . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	Sergeant.	" Sept. 3, 1863.
Christopher Rogers . . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	Private.	" Sept. 3, 1863.
Philip L. Rogers . . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	Musician.	" Sept. 3, 1863.
William T. Sanborn . . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	Wagoner.	" Sept. 3, 1863.
Andrew F. Smith . . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	Private.	" Dec., 1862.
Charles H. Prince . . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	"	Re-enlisted June 12, 1863.
Hiram R. Pillsbury . . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	Musician.	Disch. Sept. 3, 1863.
Leonard Pillsbury . . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	Private.	" Sept. 3, 1863.
Lorenzo B. Blaisdell . . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	"	" June 30, 1863.
Benjamin S. Bailey . . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	"	" June 17, 1863.
Henry Bailey . . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	"	" Sept. 3, 1863.
Phineas B. Gould . . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	"	" June 30, 1863.
Walter Noyes . . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	"	Died Jan. 24, 1863, on passage to New Orleans.
Nathaniel Noyes . . .	Sept. 24, 1862.	9 "	"	Died in service at Baton Rouge, May 10, 1863.
Benjamin F. Noyes . . .	1862.	9 "	Captain.	Disch. Sept. 3, 1863.
Isaac F. Penton . . .	1862.	9 "	—	—
Mighill A. Rogers . . .	Nov. 6, 1862.	9 "	Private.	Disch. Sept. 3, 1863.
John W. Kelley . . .	Nov. 11, 1862.	9 "	"	Deserted Nov. 14, 1862, at Wea- ham.
Isaac F. Porter . . .	Sept. 16, 1862.	9 "	Corporal.	Disch. Sept. 3, 1863.
Hiram Kelley Poore . . .	Sept. 19, 1862.	9 "	Private.	" June 30, 1863.
Francis A. Wiley . . .	Sept. 19, 1862.	9 "	"	" Aug. 24, 1863.
Charles W. Rundlett . . .	Sept. 19, 1862.	9 "	Corporal.	" Aug. 24, 1863.
John Parsons . . .	Sept. 19, 1862.	9 "	Private.	Died in service May 12, 1863, at Baton Rouge, La.
John H. Parsons . . .	Sept. 19, 1862.	9 "	"	Disch. Aug. 24, 1863.
Lyman Floyd . . .	Sept. 19, 1862.	9 "	"	Disch. from service and died at Baton Rouge May 29, 1863.
Charles E. Tenney . . .	Sept. 19, 1862.	9 "	Wagoner.	Disch. Aug. 24, 1863.
John G. Tenney . . .	Sept. 19, 1862.	9 "	Private.	" Aug. 24, 1863.
William T. Bailey . . .	Sept. 19, 1862.	9 "	"	" June 30, 1863.
James V. Greeley . . .	July 23, 1864.	100 days.	Sergeant.	" Nov. 30, 1864.
Justin N. Adams . . .	July 23, 1864.	100 "	Private.	" Nov. 30, 1864.
John A. Bean . . .	July 23, 1864.	100 "	"	" Nov. 30, 1864.
Thomas Noyes . . .	July 23, 1864.	100 "	"	" Nov. 30, 1864.
Charles E. Rogers . . .	Aug. 5, 1864.	100 "	Corporal.	" Nov. 12, 1864.
George W. Pearson . . .	Aug. 5, 1864.	100 "	Private.	" Nov. 12, 1864.
Elijah Pearson . . .	Aug. 5, 1864.	100 "	"	" Nov. 12, 1864.
Orin T. Pearson . . .	Aug. 5, 1864.	100 "	"	" Nov. 12, 1864.
Leonard Pillsbury . . .	Aug. 5, 1864.	100 "	"	" Nov. 12, 1864.
Asa Rogers, Jr. . . .	Aug. 5, 1864.	100 "	"	" Nov. 12, 1864.
Charles H. Woodman . . .	Aug. 5, 1864.	100 "	"	" Nov. 12, 1864.
William Woodman . . .	Aug. 5, 1864.	100 "	"	" Nov. 12, 1864.
Daniel D. Bailey . . .	Nov. 13, 1864.	1 yr.	—	" June 30, 1865.
Albert M. Currier . . .	Nov. 13, 1864.	1 "	Private.	" June 30, 1865.
John B. Edmonds . . .	Nov. 13, 1864.	1 "	"	" June 30, 1865.
William H. Gould . . .	Nov. 13, 1864.	1 "	"	" June 30, 1865.
Thomas R. Larkin . . .	Nov. 13, 1864.	1 "	"	" June 30, 1865.
William F. Larkin . . .	Nov. 13, 1864.	1 "	"	" June 30, 1865.
Charles A. Newton . . .	Nov. 13, 1864.	1 "	"	" June 30, 1865.
Moses T. Pearson . . .	Nov. 13, 1864.	1 "	"	" June 30, 1865.
James Howe . . .	Nov. 13, 1864.	1 "	—	" June 30, 1865.
James H. Johnson . . .	May 3, 1864.	90 days.	Private.	" Aug. 5, 1864.

NAME.	Enlisted or mustered.	Term.	Rank.	End of Service.
Elisha Bean, Jr. . . .	Feb. 25, 1864.	3 yrs.	Private.	Disch. Aug. 16, 1865.
Stephen Halsey	1862.	1 yr.	—	—
George D. Knight	1862.	1 "	—	—

In addition to the above list the following-named persons resided in, or were credited to, Newbury in the record of the Massachusetts volunteers, published by the State in 1870:—

NAME.	Enlisted or mustered.	End of Service.
Benjamin S. Bailey . . .	Aug. 19, 1864.	Disch. June 17, 1865.
Charles L. Cole	Sept. 3, 1862.	Died March 7, 1864 at New York.
Maurice Cronin	Aug. 11, 1864.	Disch. July 29, 1865.
John Devine	April 4, 1864.	Deserted April 23, 1864.
William P. Pearsons . . .	Nov. 13, 1864.	Disch. June 30, 1865.
John Richards	Feb. 20, 1864.	Died July 30, 1865.
Richard Rowe	Aug. 25, 1863.	Died Oct. 15, 1864, at Salisbury, N.C.
Frank Smith	April 2, 1864.	Transferred to navy May 17, 1864.
William Tyler	Feb. 17, 1865.	Disch. May 15, 1865.
William L. Veltmar . . .	Oct. 15, 1861.	Disch. Aug. 7, 1862.
Aaron Warhurst	July 22, 1861.	Disch. Dec. 22, 1863.

Other men from Newbury probably enlisted and were credited in other towns in the State, but their names have not been ascertained.



APPENDIX.

I.

TOWN CLERKS.

John Woodbridge, appointed previous to November 30, 1636, served probably until November 19, 1638.*

Edward Rawson, appointed November 19, 1638, served until May 18, 1647.†

Anthony Somerby, appointed May 18, 1647, served until March, 1686; died July 31, 1686.

Henry Short, elected March 20, 1685-6, was re-elected annually until his death, October 23, 1706. Joseph Woodbridge was chosen, October 21, 1706, "to enter ye acts and transfer them to the town clark to be recorded."

Richard Brown, jr., elected October 30, 1706, resigned early in the month of October, 1711, and removed to Reading, Mass.

* *Ante*, p. 47. John Woodbridge married, in 1639, Mercy, daughter of Thomas Dudley, governor of the colony of Massachusetts Bay. It is uncertain when he resigned his office as clerk of the town of Newbury; but the report of a meeting in the town records, dated September 21, 1638, is in his handwriting.

† Edward Rawson represented Newbury in the General Court at nearly every session from 1638 to 1650. He was elected secretary of the colony of Massachusetts Bay May 22, 1650. The last record in the handwriting of Edward Rawson as clerk of the town of Newbury is dated May 17, 1647. His successor was evidently Anthony Somerby, who signed as clerk, May 18, 1647, on the 114th page of the records; and John Lowell, who is said to have served for a few months about that date, was probably only a recorder of births, deaths, and marriages.

December 10, 1641, the General Court "ordered that in every town one shalbee appointed to grant sunions & attachments in all civill actions . . . for Neweberry Mr Lowle . . . to bee called clarks of the writtes. These are chosen for a yeare & till new be chosen in their roames." (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. I, pp. 344, 345.)

June 14, 1642, "the clarks of the writts" were ordered "to take especially care to record all births & deaths of persons in their townes; . . . & for time past it is ordered they shall do their utmost indeav^r to find out in their severall townes who hath bene borne & who hath died, since the first founding of their townes & to record the same as aforesaid." (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. II., p. 13.)

Mr. John Lowell died June 29, 1647. The General Court appointed, October 27, 1647, "Anthony Sumersby to be clarke of the writs at Newbury & to record births, deaths & marriages in the place of John Lowle deceased." (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. II., p. 198.)

Mr. Somerby held the office of clerk in Newbury until his successor was chosen in March, 1685-6. He died July 31, 1686. It was not until February 17, 1692-3, that town clerks were ordered by the General Court to register births, deaths, and marriages. (Province Laws, vol. 4, p. 104.)

Nathaniel Coffin, elected October 9, 1711, retained the office until his death, February 20, 1748-9.

Joseph Coffin, elected March 14, 1748-9, retained the office until his death, September 12, 1773.

Dudley Colman, elected September 23, 1773, resigned in 1776, and enlisted in the Revolutionary army.

Edmund Sawyer, elected April 9, 1776, served until 1786, when he was elected treasurer of the town of Newbury.

John Atkinson, elected March 14, 1786, was re-elected annually until 1807.

Ezra Hale, elected April 6, 1807, resigned in March, 1844.

Stuart Chase, elected March 12, 1844, retained the office until his death, January 17, 1850, when the selectmen appointed Luther Dame clerk *pro tempore*.

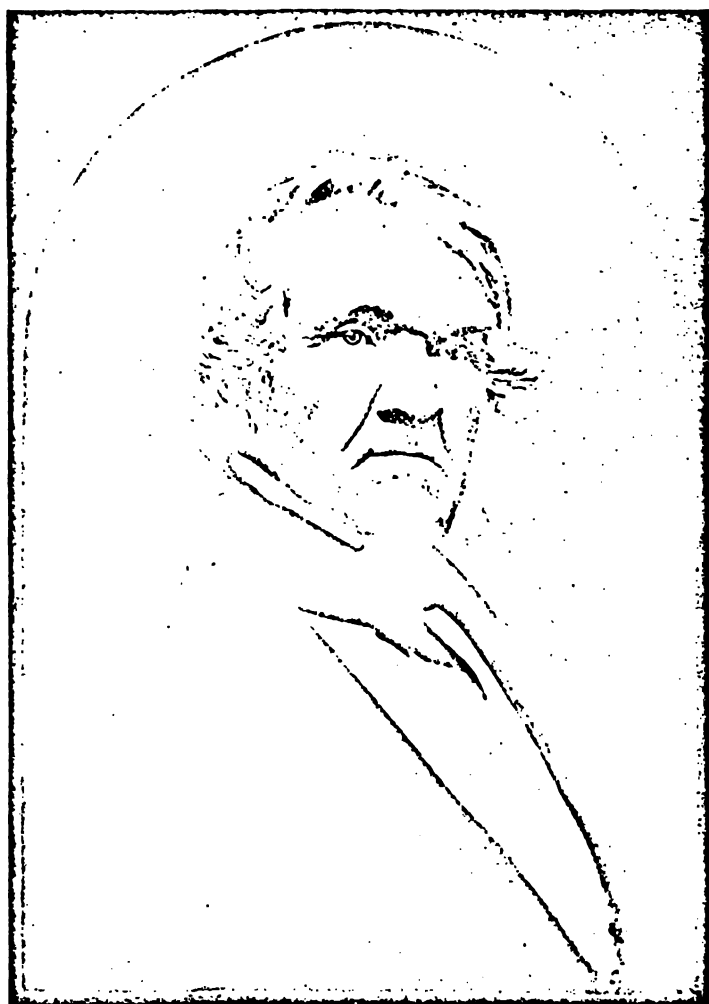
Joshua Coffin, elected March 12, 1850, served until February 13, 1857, when, owing to the impairment of his intellectual faculties, he was unable to attend to the duties of the office, and the selectmen appointed William Little clerk *pro tempore*.*

William Little, elected March 2, 1857, was re-elected annually until 1884.

Frank L. Ferguson, elected March 4, 1884, was re-elected annually until 1891.

John C. Rolfe, elected March 3, 1891, has been re-elected annually since that date.

* Joshua Coffin was born October 12, 1792, and died June 24, 1864. He published in 1845 his interesting and valuable work, entitled "A Sketch of the History of Newbury, Newburyport, and West Newbury," that is still read and appreciated by students and writers who desire to know the more important facts connected with the early settlement of these towns. A photograph of Joshua Coffin, taken a few years before his death, is reproduced in the half-tone print on the opposite page.



JOSHUA COFFIN.

II.

OATH OF ALLEGIANCE TO THE KING.

The early settlers of Newbury, who were detained in the river Thames, by order of the king's privy council, February 14, 1633-4, were compelled to take the following oath, or one substantially like it : —*

I Doe sweare before the Almighty and ever living God, that I will beare all faithfull allegiance to my true and undoubted Sovereigne Lord King Charles, who is Lawfull King of this Island and all other his dominions both by sea and land by the Law of God and man and by lawfull succession, and that I will most constantly and cheerefully even to the utmost hazard of my life and fortune oppose all seditions, rebellions, conspiracies, covenants, and treasons whatsoever against his maties Crowne and dignity or person, rayased or sett up under what pretence of religion or colour soever, and if it shall come veyled under pretence of religion I hould it most abominable before God & man. And this oath I take voluntary, under the faith of a good Christian and loyall subject, without any equivocation or mentall reservation whatsoever, from wch I hould no power on earth can absolve me in any parte.†

* *Ante*, p. 28.

† Thomas Lechford's Note-book, p. 105. "The oath proposed in England whereon the Lords Say & Seale & Brooke were imprisoned at Yorke when the King went against the Scotts with an army. Anno 1639."

III.

KENT'S ISLAND.

Richard¹ Kent, sr., malster, and his son, or cousin, Richard² Kent, jr., came to New England in the ship "Mary and John," Robert Sayres, master. They arrived in Boston in May, 1634, and went with Rev. Thomas Parker and others to Ipswich, where they remained until the spring of 1635, when they removed to Newbury.* Stephen, brother, and James, (possibly) brother of Richard Kent, sr., came to Newbury about the same time.

"A ffarme lott of one hundred acres of upland and meadow on an Island" was granted Richard² Kent, jr., February 7, 1646-7.†

October 10, 1674, he conveyed to his nephew John³ Kent, of Newbury, and after him to Richard,³ son of the said John Kent, eightscore acres of upland and meadow lying west of Little river, which had been in the possession of John Kent for some years.‡

Richard² Kent, jr., died, without issue, November 25, 1689. John³ Kent died January 30, 1717-8.

The following paragraph relating to Kent's island is taken from his will, dated March 11, 1712-3, and proved February 11, 1717-8:—

To my son Richard Kent I Doe confirm y^e Gift of my uncle Richard Kent Late of Newbury aforesaid Dec^d of eight score acres of land upon said Island Given by my said Uncle To my said Son, so as y^t he my said son & his heirs & assigns may enjoy y^e same without y^e Lawful Let of any Person from, by or under me that may Lay Claim thereunto or to any Part thereof, and together with the said half of s^d Island given Him as aforesaid I do give unto him, my said Son, the other halfe of said Island Both Meadow & upland and the appurtenances thereunto Belonging with all my Housing & buildings thereon & orchards, And all my Common Priviledges and Rights in all the Common Lands or General

* *Ante*, p. 28.

† *Ante*, p. 65.

‡ Ipswich Deeds, book iv., p. 53.

Pasture wherein I have any right or Interest within y^e Township of Newbury aforesaid, &c.*

Richard,³ son of John,² son of James¹ Kent, was born in 1673 probably. He married Sarah Greenleaf in 1709. He was subsequently appointed colonel of the second regiment in the county of Essex.

Col. Richard³ Kent was engaged in commercial enterprises, and at the time of his death owned and occupied a dwelling-house "near or adjacent to the lower ferry place on Merrimack river." † He died May 8, 1740, and was buried in the Old Hill burying-ground. In his will, dated May sixth and proved May 26, 1740, he gave his farm in Newbury, "known by the name of Kent's island," to his son Richard⁴ during his lifetime, and then to the eldest son of the said Richard,⁴ "and so to descend from one Generation to another, to the eldest surviving male Heir, a continuall Entail forever as long as the world endures." ‡

Richard,⁴ son of Col. Richard³ Kent, was born in 1715. He married Anne Hale, of Byfield parish, in 1740, by whom he had three sons: Joseph⁵ and Stephen,⁵ twins, born May 20, 1741; and Moses,⁵ born in 1752 (?) § He died May 8, 1760, and was buried in the graveyard "near the trayneing green."

After his death, both Joseph⁵ and Stephen⁵ claimed possession of Kent's island under the will of their grandfather, Col. Richard³ Kent. In 1770, Stephen⁵ Kent brought a suit in the Supreme Court for the purpose of restraining his brother Joseph⁵ from the use or occupancy of the house and land; but the jury, after hearing the testimony of several witnesses, returned a verdict for the defendant. ||

The island remained in the joint occupation and ownership of the two brothers for ten or fifteen years after the termination of the lawsuit. An attempt was then made to secure an equitable division of the property.

March 1, 1784, the General Court passed "An act for

* Essex (Probate) Records, book cccxii., p. 188.

† "Ould Newbury," p. 155. § Essex (Probate) Records, book cccxii., leaf 354.

‡ After the death of Richard⁴ Kent, his widow married Joshua Greenleaf. She died July 15, 1794.

|| Suffolk County Court Files (Essex), vol. dcccxi., No. 31861.

N. Dummer of Rowley. He acquired by purchase and inheritance the whole of Kent's island.* Joshua N. Kent died November 19, 1880. Administration was granted on the estate of Joshua N. Kent, January 3, 1881. The island is now owned by his sons, Otis L., Leonard N., Albert Sydney, and Edward Kent.

* Essex Deeds, book detcliv., leaf 337.

IV.

RICHARD DUMMER.

The General Court of the colony of Massachusetts Bay appointed a committee, May 6, 1635, "to sett out a fferme for Mr Dummer aboute the falls of Neweberry, not exceeding the quantity of 500 acres." * At or before that date, Richard Dummer was chosen a member of the Court of Assistants, but he did not take his seat until June 2, 1635.

He was born in the parish of Bishopstoke, England, in 1598, and came to Boston in the ship "Whale," Capt. Graves, master, arriving there May 24, 1632.† He was made a freeman November 6, 1632. At that date he was probably living in Roxbury. He built a water-mill in that town as early as 1633.‡

The tax on his real estate in Roxbury and Saugus was reduced by order of the General Court, March 4, 1633-4.§ The same day, the raising of a fund to be used in the construction of a movable fort, for the defence of the colony, was authorized, and Mr. Dummer contributed thirty pounds.||

September 4, 1634, Richard Dummer, Nicholas Easton, and several other freemen, residing in different towns in the colony, "were chosen ouerseers of the powder & shott & all other amuniçon in the seüall plantaçons where they lyve." ¶

[March 4, 1634-5] Ordered that Mr Rich: Dumer & John Johnson shall builde a sufficient Cart bridge over Muddy Rivr before the nexte Gen'all Court & that Boston, Rocksbury, Dorchestr, Newe Towne & Waterton shall equally contribute to it.**

The same day that Newbury was allowed to be a plantation, May 6, 1635, a farm of five hundred acres was granted Mr. Dummer at the falls in Newbury; and, on the eighth

* *Ante* p. 31.

† New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. xliv., pp. 249, 250.

‡ Winthrop's History (edition, 1853), vol. I., p. 138.

§ Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. I., p. 113.

|| *Ibid.*, p. 114.

¶ *Ibid.*, p. 125.

** *Ibid.*, p. 141.

day of July following, Mr. Dummer and Mr. Bartholemewe were authorized "to sett out a convenient quantity of land within the bounds of Newbury, for the keeping of the sheepe and cattell that came over in the Dutch shipps this year." Liberty was also given "Mr Dummer & Mr Spencer to build a myll & a weire att the falls of Newberry." *

Richard Dummer was a member of the governor's council, or Court of Assistants, and attended the meetings that were held in June, July, August, September, and November of that year, and in March, April, June, September, and December, 1636.

[May 25, 1636] Mr Dummer is chosen Treasurer for this yeare next ensuing & till a newe be chosen.†

He served as treasurer of the colony until May 17, 1637, when Richard Bellingham was elected to that office by the General Court, and "The late Treasurer, Mr Dumer, was ordered to receive all the last rates, of w^{ch} hee hath received part." ‡

[June 6, 1637] The account of the late Treasurer, Mr Richrd Dummer was accepted & appoved, there resting dew to Mr Dummer 23^l 2^s 6^d, hee not having alowed the 50^l w^{ch} hee promised.§

November 20, 1637, more than sixty followers of Mrs. Anne Hutchinson and Rev. John Wheelwright were condemned for holding erroneous religious opinions, and were ordered to deliver up to officers appointed by the General Court "All such guns, pistols, swords, powder, shot & match as they shalbee owners of, or have in their custody."

The names of the Neweberry men to bee disarmed are Mr Dummer, Mr Eason, and Mr Spencer: [their guns, pistols &c] to bee delivered to the custable of the towne.||

It was, ordered, that if any that are to be disarmed acknowledge their sinn in subscribing the seditious libell or do not justify it, but acknowledge it evill to two magistrates, they shalbee thereby freed from delivering in their arms according to the former order.||

Soon after the adoption of these orders by the General Court, Richard Dummer and John Spencer went to England,

* *Ibid.*, pp. 33 and 38.

† *Massachusetts Colony Records*, vol. I., p. 175.

‡ *Ibid.*, p. 196.

§ *Ibid.*, p. 204.

|| *Ibid.*, p. 212.

and Nicholas Easton found it advisable to remove to Rhode Island, where he settled, and was afterwards elected governor of that colony.

Richard Dummer returned to New England in the ship "Bevis," Robert Batten, master, sailing from Southampton in the month of May, 1638. His brother Stephen and his brother's wife, Alice, with six children, were passengers in the same vessel.*

On the sixth day of August following, the selectmen of Newbury agreed "that in case Mr [Richard] Dummer doe make his mill fitt to grynd corne, . . . there shall not another mill be erected wthin the said Toune"; † and it was also agreed that the bounds and limits of the land previously granted him should be fixed and determined by a board of arbitrators.

[August 16, 1638] Itt was agreed that Mr Woodman shall goe into the bay the second day of the week to enforme the arbitrators chosen by the Towne & Mr Dummer to putt an end to the differences concerning the necke betweene Mr Dumer & the towne.‡

October 6, 1638, Mr. Dummer purchased a dwelling-house of Thomas Hale, with land on both sides of Merrimack ridge, where he lived for several years.§

May 22, 1639, the General Court passed the following vote:—

The 50*l* w^{ch} Mr Rich'd Dumer was to pay is remitted to Mr Ezechi: Rogers & his company [at Rowley].||

September 7, 1640, Thomas Mayhew, of Watertown, sold Richard Dummer, of Newbury, a farm in Watertown, containing five hundred acres, formerly owned by Simon Bradstreet.¶ Several years later, the title to this property was contested and brought to the attention of the General Court.**

* *Ante*, p. 38. The statement that Richard Dummer returned "bringing his wife and family" is incorrect. He brought Stephen Dummer, wife, and family with him. In the note at the bottom of p. 38, the age of Stephen Dummer should be thirty-nine, probably, instead of twenty-nine, and the age of Thomas Dummer, the last name in the list, should be two years instead of twenty-seven.

† *Ante*, pp. 38, 39.

‡ Town of Newbury Records.

§ "Ould Newbury," p. 315.

|| Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. i., p. 256.

¶ Suffolk Deeds, vol. I., p. 13.

** The questions in dispute were evidently settled before the day appointed for the hearing arrived. October 24, 1659, the inhabitants of Watertown "voted, at a publike toune meeting, that the five hundred acres of land once the land of Mr Oldam, but now laid to Mr Dumer, in

Mr. Dummer contributed one hundred pounds to the fund raised, in 1640, to make up the loss that Gov. Winthrop had sustained by the appointment and subsequent mismanagement of an unfaithful bailiff. In 1644, Richard Dummer was appointed "one of the associate judges of the Ipswich Court"; * and March 20, 1645-6, as agent for Mr. John Spencer, he sold to John Bond "the howse & howse lott of M^r John Spencer sittuate in Newbury with a planting lott of three acres & a half on great neck over the great River for & in consideration of fourteen pounds." † Thirty years later, he became involved in a lawsuit with the town of Newbury in regard to the bounds and limits of a portion of the land that he claimed to own in the vicinity of Newbury Falls. The details of the controversy are unknown; but Mr. Dummer was evidently annoyed by threats of prosecution, and sent the following communication to the selectmen: —

Sept. 15, 1675 To the prudentiall men of Newbury.

I do by this writing signify to you that you shall not need to sue for any of that Land I have fenced at Rowley Mill that is in question or difference. I shall for peace sake rather yeild it to the Towne and use some other means to recover my right which is about twenty acres more than is fenced in

RICHARD DUMMER Sen^r †

Two years later, John Knight, sr., and Tristram Coffin were appointed a committee to attend the court at Ipswich, and defend the town of Newbury against the suit brought by Mr. Dummer. †

[March 12, 1677-8] Nicholas Noyes, Richard Knight & Tristram Coffin were chosen to go to Mr Dummer to treat with him about the Difference between the Towne and hee, and to make him a tender of the land and of the court charges. †

The committee reported April 10, 1678, that the claim had been settled, "he [Mr. Dummer] having recovered judgment at the Ipswich Court in September last for twenty five acres of land." †

the bounds of Watertowne, do remaine his, the said M^r Duffiers, without any of the townes opposition. Witnessed by me in ye name of the towne. EPHRAIM CHILDS."

"The Court accepts of this returne of the towne of Watertowne as that wch puttis an end to ye controurisy mentioned in this petition, and confirms the land accordingly to M^r Richard Dumer." (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iv., part 1., p. 408.)

* Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. ii., p. 65.

† Town of Newbury Records.

hereby impowered, to sue any person for any rents or arrears dew to Mr Stephen Dommer, now in England, and vpon receipt thereof to acquitt and discharge the same.*

Jeremiah, son of Richard and Frances Dummer, was born September 14, 1645. He was apprenticed, when quite young, to John Hull, silversmith, in Boston. He died there, May 24, 1718, leaving two sons: Jeremiah, who graduated at Harvard college in 1699, and was afterwards agent of the province of Massachusetts Bay, in England; and William, born in Boston in 1677, and appointed deputy governor of the province in 1716.

William Dummer died October 10, 1761, and was buried in the Granary burying-ground on Tremont street, Boston.† The following obituary notice was published in a Boston newspaper, October 26, 1761:—

Departed this life the Hon. William Dummer, Esq. in the 84th year of his age; and on the 16th his funeral was attended with every mark of respect due to so eminent a person. Scarce any one ever passed through this life with a more unspotted character, or performed its various duties with more universal esteem. In the gayest scenes of youth he was preserved from destructive paths of vice: and, in maturer age, was a shining example of the most amiable virtues. In the begining of the reign of George I. he was appointed our Lieut. Governor. Upon the return of Col. Shute to Great Britain the chief command of the Province devolved upon him. In this station he appeared with distinguished taste.

The wise, incorrupt and successful administration of Mr Dummer will always be remembered with honor and considered as a pattern worthy of the imitation of all future Governors. Uninfluenced by party prejudices, superior to all mercenary attachments, he discovered no passion in his public character, but love to his country and fidelity to his Royal Master. Having filled the Chair with dignity and usefulness for several years; when a successor was appointed he retired to enjoy the unenvied satisfactions of a private life; with the approbation of a good conscience, and the applause of his country.‡

* Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iv., part i., p. 10.

† For additional facts relating to the Dummer family see "Old Newbury," pp. 313-325.

‡ New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. ix., pp. 174, 175.

V.

CART CREEK.

The farm of four hundred acres granted Dr. John Clarke by the town of Newbury, previous to 1647, was bounded in part by Cart creek, a small tributary of the river Parker.*

In 1651, the farm was sold to Richard Thorlay, who built, three years later, the first bridge over "the great river." †

Edmund Goodridge and John Noyes, jr., were granted liberty, June 22, 1708, to set up a saw-mill on Cart creek. ‡

February 28, 1807, John Noyes, Caleb Titcomb, Isaiah Rogers, Josiah Adams, Stephen Adams, John Longfellow, Simon Thurla, Enoch Little, and Simeon Titcomb, "proprietors of the greater part of a tract of salt marsh, situate on Cart-Creek, in Newbury," were incorporated by the General Court, and granted liberty "to erect and make a Dike, and Dam, of sufficient heighth and width, across said Cart-Creek, in or near the same place where a Dike or Dam, was formerly made, so far as a Dike, or Dam, may be found necessary; and to erect and keep in repair, such a Fence, as the said proprietors may, at a legal meeting, agree to have, where a Fence may be found necessary." §

The persons named in the act of incorporation evidently hoped to convert the salt marsh in the neighborhood of Cart creek into pasture or tillage land by the erection of a dyke or dam to keep out the salt water. For some reason unknown the work was delayed for several years; but, after mature deliberation, a dam with a tide-water gate was constructed, and is still maintained.

* *Ande*, p. 67.

† "Ould Newbury," p. 204.

‡ *Ande*, p. 261.

§ Special Statutes of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Acts of 1806, chap. c.

VI.

FIRST PARISH MEETING-HOUSE.

The following notice was published in the *Salem Gazette*, May 29, 1806:—

NEWBURYPORT, MAY 6.

"*There is a time to build up, and a time to pull down.*"—SOLOMON.

On the last Sabbath a valedictory Sermon was delivered by the Rev. Mr. POPKIN, to a crowded assembly at the old-town Meeting House (Newbury) that society being about to pull down the house and erect a new one in the same place. This ancient fabric has stood *One Hundred and Seven Years*, probably the oldest meeting house in New England. This was the original society from which emanated all the others in Newbury and Newburyport, now ten in number. There have been six ministers settled over this society, previously to their present one, viz:—* Mr Noyes, Mr Woodbridge, Mr. Richardson, Mr. Toppan, Dr. Tucker and Mr Moore. Mr. Toppan and Dr. Tucker administered more than half a century.—The occasion excited the liveliest sensations in the breasts of those aged and venerable parishioners who have assembled here from their earliest childhood, for religious worship; and whose fathers before them enjoyed the same happy privilege in the same place from the first settlement of the country.†

* In the newspaper paragraph quoted above, the number of ministers is not correctly stated. The following-named persons were ordained pastors or assistant pastors of the First parish in Newbury from 1635 to 1806:

Rev. Thomas Parker was pastor from 1635 to the day of his death, April 24, 1677. Rev. James Noyes was assistant pastor from 1635 to the day of his death, October 22, 1656. Rev. John Woodbridge was assistant pastor from 1663 to 1673. Rev. John Richardson was assistant pastor from 1673 until 1677, and afterwards pastor until his death, April 27, 1696. Rev. Christopher Toppan was pastor from 1696 to 1747. Rev. John Tucker was assistant pastor from 1745 to 1747, and pastor from that date until his death, March 22, 1792. Rev. Abraham Moor was pastor from 1796 until his death, June 24, 1801. Rev. John S. Popkin was installed pastor September 19, 1804.

† The first meeting-house in Newbury was probably erected in 1635, at or near "that parcell of land called the greene," in the vicinity of Parker river. The second was built in 1647 "upon a knowle of upland by Abraham Toppan's barne," two or three miles in a northerly direction from the first house of worship. Subsequently, meeting-houses were erected in 1661, in 1700, and in 1806, at or near the same site. The new house, to which reference is made in the newspaper paragraph quoted above, was destroyed by fire in 1868; and the land upon which it stood now forms a part of the First parish burying-ground. The present house of worship, erected on the opposite side of the street, was dedicated March 4, 1869.

VIII.

SCHOOLS AND SCHOOLMASTERS.

The following items, taken from the records of the selectmen of Newbury, relating to the care and management of schools, give some details not printed in chapter vii., pp. 395-412, of this book :—

Nov.	30, 1723 paid Mr John Woodbridge for gramar skool	£45.0.0
Dec.	1729 paid Mr James Chandler for the school .	30.0.0
	paid Mr John Rogers for the school . . .	15.6.0
	1730 paid Mr. John Woodbridge	33.7.10
	Ambrose Berry is credited with the payment of	28.4.7
	“to Mr John Greenleaf y ^e 3 ^d for school”	
	John Carr is credited with the payment of	34.5.4
	“to Mr Ezekiel Hale for y ^e school”	
	1731 Ambrose Berry is credited with the payment of	28.8.9
	“to Mr Stephen Sewall for the school which is the 3 ^d parishes part of the money paid.”	
	1732 paid Benjamin Davis for the use of his house for a schoole	1.10.0
	1733 “paid Mr Joshua Bayley for y ^e use of y ^e schools in ye second parish”.	21.0.0
	1734 “paid Mr Nathaniel Morrill for keeping school”.	20.0.0
	1735 paid Mr Moses Hale for keeping schoole .	20.0.0
	1736 paid Mr. John Noyes ditto	10.0.0
	Charles Chase, constable, is credited with the payment of	10.0.0
	and Isaac Knight, constable, is credited with the payment of the same amount	
	“to Mr. John Noyes for keeping y ^e grammer schoole”	
	1737 William Brown, constable, is credited with the payment of	20.0.0
	“to Mr Benj Greenleaf for y ^e use of y ^e schoole”	

March 2, 1742-3	bills for repairing the school house were paid	
Jan. 12, 1743-4	paid Mr Benja Toppan in full for keeping ye Town School	£20.0.0
Feb. 15, 1743-4	paid Mr. Nathan Hale for keeping ye Town School in part	20.0.0
Feb. 1744-5	paid Mr. Enoch Bailey for keeping school ditto ditto	20.0.0 10.0.0
March 10, 1745-6	paid Mr. Joshua Moody for keeping ye Town School	40.0.0
	paid Mr. Enoch Baley in full for keeping Town Skool for the year 1744	20.0.0
March 1746-7	paid Mr. Joshua Moody for keeping school	20.0.0
Feb. 1, 1749-50	paid Mr. Joshua Moody for keeping school	40.0.0
	1751 paid Mr Moses Hale for keeping the town school	20.0.0
	1753 paid Mr. Joseph Parsons for ye Towne School	11.13.4
	paid Mr John Noyes ditto.	20.0.0
	1754 paid Mr Joseph Parsons for keeping ye Town School	
	paid Abel Merrill ditto.	13.6.8
	1756 paid Micajah Sawyers order for a quarters schooling	12.10.0
	1757 ditto ditto	12.10.0
Feb. 24, 1757-8	By cash paid for Mr. Cushing ye school master	5.15.2

IX.

WOODWELL'S SHIP-YARD.

1762-1853.

The ship-yard at the foot of Muzzey's lane, now Marlboro street, Newburyport, was probably first used for ship-building purposes in 1762. Early in the spring of that year Capt. Gideon Woodwell, who had served with credit in the expedition to Crown Point in 1756, bought a small lot of land in Newbury from the estate of Robert Mitchell, with a dwelling-house and barn thereon, between the road or way, now Water street, Newburyport, and the Merrimack river.* He built there, previous to the close of the year 1773, a large number of fishing and coasting vessels.†

During the Revolutionary war, the yard was unoccupied. From 1783 to 1790, Capt. Woodwell, in company with his son John Woodwell and Mr. Enoch Hale, under the firm name of Woodwell & Hale,‡ built ten vessels there. After the death of Capt. Woodwell, August 24, 1790, the yard was again unoccupied for several years.

John Woodwell, with his sons John, David, and Gideon,§ grandsons of Capt. Gideon Woodwell, re-established the business at the beginning of the nineteenth century. It was continued by the sons for thirty years after the death of their father in 1822. From the year 1800 to 1853, John Woodwell and sons built nearly one hundred vessels, varying in size from fifty to three hundred tons register.

* Essex Deeds, book cxiii, leaf 16a.

† The statement printed on page 263 of the History of Newburyport by Mrs. E. Vale Smith, that Capt. Woodwell built fifty-two vessels, or more than five every year, from 1763 to 1773, is probably incorrect.

‡ John Woodwell, son of Capt. Gideon Woodwell, was born in 1752. He died February 12, 1822. Enoch Hale, son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Pettingell) Hale, was born December 10, 1757. He married Mary, daughter of Capt. Gideon Woodwell. He died November 10, 1825.

§ Gideon, son of John Woodwell, was born in Newbury December 15, 1790. He was a skilful and industrious mechanic. He drew the plans and made the models for most of the vessels built by the Woodwell brothers.

X.

MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS DURING THE FRENCH AND INDIAN WARS.

The names printed in the following lists were copied from manuscript papers formerly in the possession of Robert Adams, of Newbury, who died August 2, 1855. They were published in the New England Historical and Genealogical Register, July, 1896.

The names [] Soldiers under ye command of Capt Tho. Noyes.

Left Tristram Cofen	Aquilah Ches
Ins Jacob taping	• Aquilah Annis
Sargt Browne	• () Miller
Sargt Jno Emery	• () () opping
Sargt Jno Webster	Benj poure
Sargt Joseph Littel	Benj Morce Snr
	Benj Morce Jur
Joshuah Morce [Drummer]	Benj Sanbounne
Jno Stickney "	Charls Annis
Benj Morce (?) "	Cornelious Davis
	Calv() richardson
Corprall Woodman	Cyprian Whiple
Benj Lowle	• Ephrim davis
Daniell Merell	Elisha tredwell
Jno Ba()t	Edmond Grenleaf
	Daniell Ma[]way
Abraham Merell, Ju	Daniell Chase
• Abil Merell Sn	Daniell Merell
Abil Merell	Edward Woodman
Abial Long	Ephrim Davis
Abill plisbury	Edward poure
Augustan Stedman	• Elisha tredwell
Andrew Godfrey	Edmong Grenlef
• Abraham Merell Jur	Edward Woodman Jur
Abil Huse	Gedeon Lowle
Abiall Somarby	• Mr Hugh March
Andrew Stickny	Hannaniah Ordway
Abraham Annis	

• These names were probably intended to be erased.

• Henry Bradley	Jno Davis
Ha() Adams	• Hercules Adams
Hugh March Jur	• Jno Sawyer
Harcules Woodman	Jno Worth
Hucker Osgood	James Ordway Snr
Mr Jno Sewall	James [] Jur
Jno Mitchell	Jno ord[]

Upon the back of the original is the following indorsement:—

[] training Day ye 26 day of F [] 1688

Abraham []

Corpl Lowle, Sen.

Corpl Woodman, Sen.

Se [] men att Jno Brownes hous †

[] men that went to Amsbry

Sar. Aquila Chase	John devis	daniel osilow
peter Cofen	James ordway	Benjamin Chese
timothy Mirrick	thomas wales	Nathan Merrill
Nathaniel Noyes	John Aiers	Benjamin long
Aberham tappen	John Worth	Zacharia devis
Samuel bartlit	bat Molten †	

A list of the names of the men put under the comand of Ser. James Jackman ye 15th of July 1707 Thomas Noyes L. Coll.

Ser James Jackman	Nathaniell Rolfe	John Haskins
William Salmon	Hilkiah Boynton	John Smith
Richard Pettingale	Moses Cocker	Joseph Ilesley Jun
Jonathon Moores	Anthony Somerby	Sanuel Hasletine
Cutting Pettingale	John Noyes 3 ^d	John Sewall
Jonathan Ilesley	John Kingsbury	Abraham Toppan
Tho Pettingale	Amos Pilsbury	James Wit [] ‡

* These names were probably intended to be erased.

† New England Historical and Genealogical Register, vol. 1., pp. 338, 339.

‡ Ibid., p. 341.

XII.

PHYSICIANS IN NEWBURY FROM THE FIRST SETTLEMENT OF THE TOWN IN 1635 TO THE INCORPORATION OF NEWBURYPORT IN 1764.

Dr. John Clarke probably came to Newbury in 1637. He was granted a farm of four hundred acres at the mouth of Cart creek January 23, 1637-8.* At a town meeting held September 28, 1638, "It was granted that M^r Clarke in respect of his calling should be freed and exempted from all public rates either for the country or the towne so long as he shall remayne with us and exercise his calling among us." †

He was appointed June 6, 1639, associate magistrate of the county court at Ipswich, ‡ and elected deputy from Newbury to the General Court held September 4, 1639. He served in the place of Edward Rawson at the session held September 27, 1642, and was again chosen to represent Newbury in the General Court beginning May 10, 1643.

Dr. Clarke probably removed to Ipswich in 1647, and soon after bought a dwelling-house and land in Boston. He sold his farm in Newbury to Matthew Chaffey, of Boston, who conveyed it the same day to Richard Thorlay, of Newbury. § Dr. Clarke died in Boston in the month of November, 1664.

* *Ante*, p. 67.

† Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. I., p. 261.

‡ *Ante*, p. 67. Dr. Clarke, soon after his removal to Boston, invented a stove "for the saving of firewood & warming of howses." His right to the control of the new invention was provided for by the following orders of the General Court: "[October 19, 1652] It is ordered by this Courte, that no person shall for the space of three years next ensuing, make vse of M^r John Clarke's invention for saving of fire wood and warming of roomes with little cost and charges, by which meanes great benefit is like to be to the countrie, especially to theise populous places; and if any family or other person doe, by the consent and direction of the said M^r John Clarke, or without, improve or vse the said experiment, they shall pay tenn shillings to the said M^r Clarke, for which the said M^r. Clarke may sue or implead any person before any commissioner for the same, as the lawse shall require." (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. IV., part I., p. 104.)

"[May 14, 1656] This Court having made an order in the eighth month, 1652, wherein M^r John Clarke was to haue tenn shillings of euery family that should make vse of his invention for saving of firewood & warming of howses, which said order was only for the terme of three yeares, wch is now expired vppon a motion made to this Court in his behalfe, this Court judgeth it meete to confirme the said order for the terme of his life." (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. IV., part I., p. 260.)

Dr. William Snelling was the youngest son of Thomas Snelling of Chaddlewood, Devonshire, England. He married, July 5, 1648, Margaret (or, Margery), daughter of Giles Stagge, of Southwark.* His son William was born in Newbury, June 24, 1649. His daughter Anne was born in Newbury, March 5, 1651-2. She probably died young.

Doctor Snelling was fined by the county court at Salem, March 30, 1652, for indiscreet words spoken in jest.† He removed to Boston two years later, and there, probably, another daughter, Ann, was born, May 7, 1654. He purchased a dwelling-house, with a garden and orchard, in Boston, October 13, 1654.

Dr. Peter Toppan was a son of Abraham and Susanna (Goodale) Toppan. He was born in England in 1634, and came with his parents to Newbury in 1637. He married Jane, daughter of Mr. Christopher Batt, April 3, 1661, and died November 10, 1707. His son, Rev. Christopher Toppan, was ordained pastor of the first church in Newbury, September 9, 1696.‡

Dr. Henry Greenland was a physician in Newbury from 1662 to 1666. He sold his house and land, January 12, 1665-6, on the southwest corner of Ordway's lane, now Market street, and the way by the river, now Merrimack street, Newburyport, and probably removed to Portsmouth, N.H., soon after.§

Dr. John Dole was the son of Richard Dole, of Newbury. He was born August 10, 1648, and married Mary, daughter of Capt. William Gerrish, October 23, 1676. He occupied a dwelling-house on the westerly side of Market square, near the corner of Greenleaf's lane, now State street, Newburyport.|| He died in 1694.¶

* The record is much worn and nearly illegible. So far as it can be deciphered, it reads as follows:—

"July 5 Anno 1648 was married at D . . . William y^e fourth son of Thom . . . Snelling esquire & Johan his wife dwell . . . at Chaddlewood in Plympton Mary (?) in . . . and Margerety the eldest daughter of Gyles Stagge, gent & Anne his wife dwelling . . . Southwark in Barnaby street at . . . sign of St . . . Christopher."

† *Ante*, p. 122. ‡ *Ante*, p. 333. § *Ante*, pp. 140-144. || *Old Newbury*, pp. 121, 144.

¶ "January 10, 1694-5 Dr Doel of Newbury died a little while ago, one of my school-fellows, as was also Brother Gerrish: heard not certainly of said Doel's death till Mr. Ebery told it me Jan. 15 in the street." (Samuel Sewall's Diary, vol. I., p. 397.)

Dr. Humphrey Bradstreet was born in Ipswich, January 6, 1669-70. He married Sarah, daughter of Joshua Pierce, of Newbury.* Dorothy, daughter of Humphrey and Sarah Bradstreet, was born December 19, 1692. Doctor Bradstreet died in Newbury May 11, 1717. His widow married Capt. Edward Sargent June 9, 1719.

Dr. Joshua Bailey was born in 1685, probably in Killingworth, Conn. He came to Newbury in 1707, but remained only a few years, removing to Haverhill, where he practised medicine and surgery during the rest of his life. He died February 7, 1752.†

Dr. Matthew Adams, son of Abraham and Mary (Pettin-gell) Adams, was born in Newbury, May 25, 1686. He married Sarah Knight, April 4, 1707. He practised medicine from 1726 until his death, Nov. 24, 1755.‡

Dr. Joseph Hills, son of Joseph and Priscilla (Chase) Hills, was born in Newbury, October 15, 1707. He married Hannah Brett, September 10, 1730. He was a physician in Newbury until his death, September 22, 1745.

Dr. Nathan Hale, son of Thomas Hale, was born in Newbury, June 2, 1691. He married Elizabeth Kent, August 27, 1713. He lived in that part of Newbury which was incorporated as a separate town, by the name of Newburyport, in 1764. He died May 9, 1767.

Dr. Enoch Sawyer, son of Stephen Sawyer, was born in Newbury, June 22, 1694. He married Sarah, daughter of Rev. Jonathan Pierpont, of Reading, previous to 1722. He was a physician in Newbury for more than fifty years. He died November 15, 1771.

Dr. Eleazer Peirce, son of Benjamin and Lydia Peirce, was born May 19, 1711. He married Eunice, daughter of Rev. Christopher Toppan. He owned and occupied a dwelling-house on what is now Water street, near the foot of Marlborough street, Newburyport. He died August 31, 1764.

* "Ould Newbury," p. 124.

† The Essex Antiquarian, vol. v., p. 124.

‡ Ibid., vol. II., p. 20.

Dr. John Sprague graduated at Harvard college in 1730, and came to Newbury a few years later. "Mary daughter of John Sprague & Ruth, his wife, was born March 30, 1738." * He married, for his second wife, Prudence Titcomb, May 19, 1754.* He lived in that part of Newbury which was set off and incorporated as a separate town in 1764.† His will, dated March 17, 1781, was proved April 26, 1784.

Dr. John Newman was admitted to the church in Hampton, N.H., December 7, 1740. He married May 21, 1741, Elizabeth, daughter of Col. Joshua Wingate. Three children were born to Dr. John and Elizabeth Newman in Hampton, namely: Elizabeth, born November 19, 1741; John, born July 23, 1743; Jane, born January 20, 1744-5. Doctor Newman probably removed to Newbury with his family in 1746. Two children were born after that date, in Newbury, namely: Wingate, February 10, 1746-7; and Payne (?), September 5, 1749.* He died in Newburyport, February 18, 1806.

Dr. Parker Clark, son of Thomas Clark, was born in Newbury, July 22, 1718. He was a physician in Andover, Mass., from 1741 to 1750, when he returned to Newbury. He subsequently removed to Ipswich, where he died September 19, 1798.

Dr. Jacob March, son of Samuel and Ann (Toppan) (Rolfe?) March, was born January 20, 1722. He was a surgeon in the expedition to Cape Breton in 1745.‡ His intention of marriage to Ruth Bradshaw, of Charlestown, was published

* Town of Newbury Records.

† "Newburyport April 1st 1766. This Agreement made by & between Doctor John Sprague of Newburyport Physician & Stephen Emery of Newbury, Witnesseth that the said Doctor John Sprague Teach & Instruct Eliphalet Emery son of said Stephen By the best way & means he may or can, in the art, trad & Calling of Physic & Surgery The said Eliphalet to have the benefits of his Instruction so long as he see cause not exceeding four years for sed Doctor to be obliged and the said Stephen Emery in consideration of said Doctor Sprague's Instructing his son Eliphalet as aforesaid Do Engage & Bind himself to pay said Doctor John Sprague Thirty Three pounds, six shillings & eight pence. Thirteen pounds six shillings & eight pence to be paid in hand at the time of said Eliphalet first going to be instructed, & six pounds Thirteen shillings & four pence yearly afterwards untill the whole sum of 33-6-8 is fully paid.

"In witness whereof the Parties have Interchangeably set their hands the year and day above written.

STEPHEN EMERY."

‡ *Ando*, p. 533.

April 25, 1747. "Samuel, son of Dr. Jacob and Ruth March was born Dec. 10, 1753." *

Doctor March subsequently enlisted as surgeon in one of the regiments under the command of Gen. John Winslow for the expulsion of the Acadians from Nova Scotia, and was killed in a skirmish with the Indians, September 2, 1755.†

Dr. Enoch Sawyer, son of Dr. Enoch and Sarah (Pierpont) Sawyer, was born in Newbury, April 19, 1723. He married Hannah Moody March 30, 1758. He died September 7, 1805.

Dr. Micajah Sawyer, son of Dr. Enoch Sawyer, was born in Newbury, July 15, 1737. He graduated at Harvard college in 1756, and commenced the practice of medicine in that part of Newbury which was set off and made a separate town in 1764. He died in Newburyport, September 29, 1815.

Dr. Charles Coffin, son of Col. Joseph Coffin, born August 17, 1741. He married July 1, 1773, Hephzibah, daughter of John Carnes, of Boston. He was a physician in Newbury and Newburyport. He died April 30, 1821.

Dr. Eliphalet Emery, son of Stephen Emery, was born in Newbury, July 16 (?), 1748. He was educated for a physician, and probably practised his profession for a year or two in Newbury. He died October 18, 1773, in the twenty-sixth year of his age.

Dr. Moses Sawyer, son of Moses and Hannah Sawyer, was born in Newbury, November 23, 1756. He married July 25, 1781, Hannah, daughter of Col. Moses Little. He died in Newbury, August 5, 1799. His son, Matthias Plant Sawyer, of Boston, gave \$5,000 in 1857 to the public library of the city of Newburyport.

In addition to the physicians named above, the following persons, born in Newbury, removed to other towns, and commenced the practice of medicine there:—

Dr. Edmund Toppan, son of Rev. Christopher Toppan,

* Town of Newbury Records.

† New England Historical and Genealogical Register (1879), p. 398.

born December 7, 1701. He was a physician in Hampton, N.H., and died there, November 28, 1739.

Dr. Bezaleel Toppan, son of Rev. Christopher Toppan, born March 7, 1705. For more than thirty years a physician in Salem, where he died in 1762.

Dr. Nathaniel Coffin, son of John and Judith (Greenleaf) Coffin, born September 7, 1716. He married March 1, 1739, Patience, daughter of John Hale, and removed to Falmouth, now Portland, Me., where he died, January 12, 1766.

Dr. Anthony Emery, son of John and Hannah (Morse) Emery, was born in Newbury, September 5, 1713. He graduated at Harvard college in 1736, and was for nearly two years physician at Chelmsford, Mass. He married Abigail Leavitt, May 10, 1738, and removed to Hampton, N.H. He was surgeon in the Massachusetts train of artillery at Louisbourg in 1744, and also in the Crown Point expedition of 1755. He died at Hampton, August 19, 1781.

Dr. Eliphalet Hale, son of Dr. Nathan Hale, was born in Newbury, July 29, 1714. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. George and Joanna (Pepperell) Jackson, of Kittery, Me. He was a physician in Falmouth, now Portland, Me., and afterwards in Exeter, N.H. He died in Exeter previous to July 23, 1766.

Dr. William Hale, son of Rev. Moses Hale, pastor of the church in Byfield parish, was born in Newbury in 1727. He married Martha Johnson, November 6, 1753, and removed to Rowley, Mass., soon after that date. He died in Rowley, February 26, 1784.

Dr. Ebenezer Noyes, son of Daniel and Abigail (Toppan) Noyes, was born January 6, 1738-9. His intention of marriage to Hannah Chase, of Newbury, was published November 3, 1764. He subsequently removed to Dover, N.H., where he died, August 11, 1767.

Dr. Barnard Tucker, "son of Rev. John Tucker, D.D. & Sarah his wife," was born April 2, 1760. He graduated at Harvard College in 1779. He was for many years a physi-

XIII.

"PIERCE HOUSE AT THE ÜPER END OF CHANDLER'S LANE."

Daniel Pierce, sr., came to Newbury in 1638. He owned the Spencer farm of three hundred acres when he died, November 27, 1677, and also a malt-house near the Merrimack river, at the northerly end of Chandler's lane, now Federal street, Newburyport. The inventory of his estate, filed March 26, 1678, mentions the following items of interest :—

Wearing apparrell, books and Armes £40. . . . About forty head of neat cattle, oxen and cowes £94. . . . one hundred and sixty sheep young and old £40. . . . eighteen small swine £5 10^s. . . . An Anvil, vice, shop tools, with iron potts kettles brass and pewter, two old furnaces, fire shovel, tongs &c £20. . . . Negroes £60. . . . A malt house with about twenty acres of upland & three and thirty acres of meadow & furniture to the malt house £255.*

Two or three years after the death of Daniel Pierce, sr., his son Daniel Pierce, jr., to whom he gave "all his houseing, lands, goods & chattells," erected a dwelling-house on land near the malt-house. Among the miscellaneous items recorded by Samuel Sewall in his *Commonplace Book* is the following statement :—

Satterday May 7, 1681 there was a Hurrican at Newbury which blew down Richard Bartletts Barn, uncover'd Capt Pierce's new house at the üper end of Chandler's Lane, blew down the Chimneys.†

Capt. Daniel Pierce, jr., was appointed colonel of the second Essex county regiment soon after the organization of the provincial government under the new charter in 1692.

[March 14, 1698-9] Granted Col. Daniel Pierce land between Merrimack River & the highway by said River against his malt house to

* Essex Deeds (Ipswich Series), book iv, p. 158.

† Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections, Fifth Series, vol. vi., p. 17* (preceding the diary).

XIV.

THE SEWALL HOUSE, NEAR "TRAYNEING GREEN."

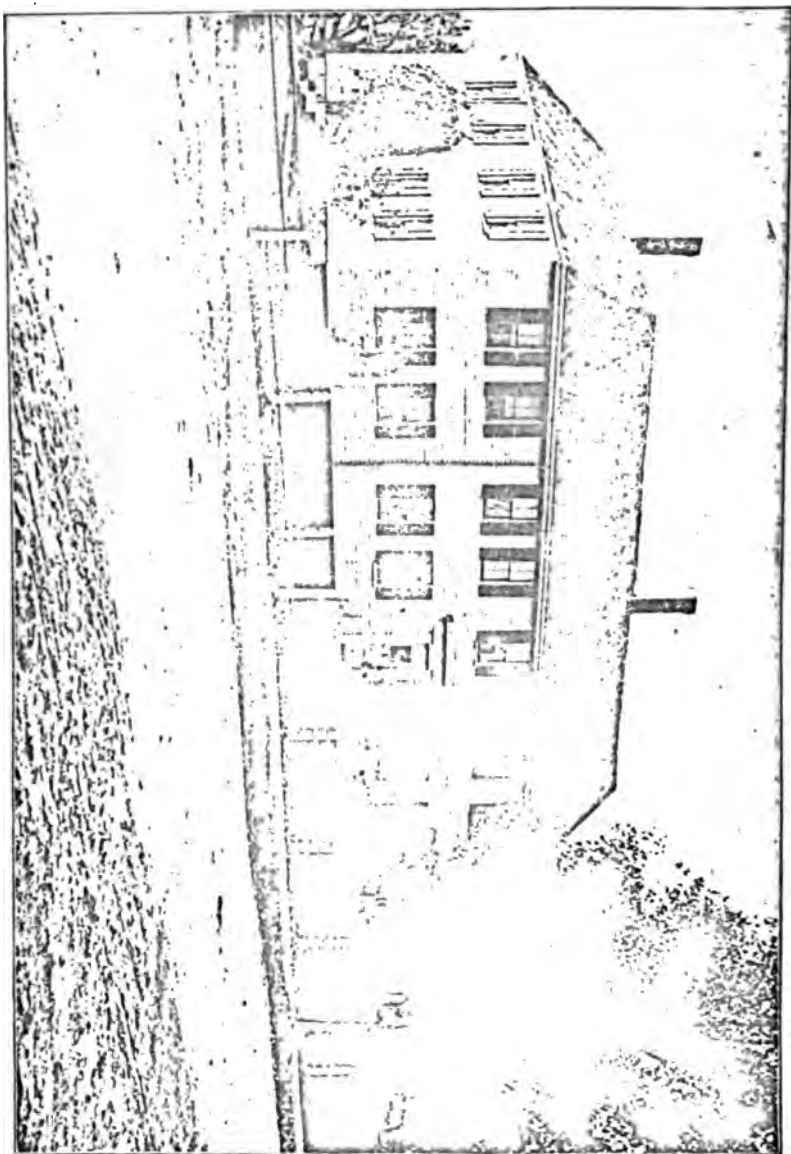
Mr. Henry Sewall, jr., after his return to Newbury from England, purchased, November 7, 1660, a dwelling-house with about four acres of land, on the northerly corner of Noyes' lane, now Parker street, and the country road, now High street.* He subsequently built, on a part of the land, a new house, which he gave by his will, dated August 17, 1678, to his wife, Jane (Dummer) Sewall, and, after her decease, to his son, Samuel Sewall.†

Coffin, in his history of Newbury, page 398, says that Henry Sewall, jr., "resided in Parker street (formerly South street) on the North side, a few rods N. W. from Mr. Silas Noyes's house." The house owned and occupied by Silas Noyes was built by Rev. James Noyes in 1646, probably, and is still standing. There is some doubt, however, in regard to the location of the house built previous to 1678 by Henry Sewall, jr. Recent investigation indicates that it was erected at or near the corner of Parker and High streets, about twenty rods in a southeasterly direction from the Noyes house. Although the fact has not been established beyond a reasonable doubt, it is probable that the words "northwesterly end" used in describing the Sewall house on page 249 of "Ould Newbury" are incorrect, and should read "southeasterly end." A photographic view of the house now standing near the corner of the above-named streets is reproduced in the half-tone print on the next page.

March 7, 1683-4, Henry Sewall conveyed to his son Stephen a lot of land "bounded on y^e north with y^e land of Tristram Coffin, on y^e west with y^e land of Richard Brown,

* Ipswich Deeds, book II., p. 16 (28) ; "Ould Newbury," p. 249.

† "Ould Newbury," p. 252.



SEWALL HOUSE, PROBABLY BUILT PREVIOUS TO 1878.

on y^e south with y^e land of Henry Sewall, on y^e east with y^e highway." * The next day Stephen Sewall, of Salem, conveyed to Richard Brown, of Newbury, the above-described land "on the way to the meeting house," between the land of Tristram Coffin on the north and the land of Henry Sewall on the south.†

Samuel Sewall, of Boston, after the death of his mother, Jane (Dummer) Sewall, sold, June 22, 1704, about one and one-quarter acres of upland to Richard Brown, of Newbury, "bounded & abutted as follows viz: eastwardly By the highway Leading to y^e meeting house, southwardly by Mr. Noyes Land, westerly and northerly by Land now In y^e possession and Right of Richard Browne together with the Dwelling house, Barn, orchard and fence or fences Being upon or Belonging to said upland together with all priviledges and appurtenances y^r unto Belonging."‡

This land and the adjoining lot, purchased of Stephen Sewall in 1684, remained in the possession of Richard Brown for many years. November 2, 1770, John Brown, one of his descendants, sold the property to John Stickney.§ June 1, 1784, Stephen Atwood, of Provincetown, by levy on execution against John Stickney, became owner of the land and buildings.|| He conveyed the house, barn, and about ten acres of land to Paul Lunt, November 26, 1788.¶

Paul Lunt died November 26, 1824, having devised all his real estate to his wife Hannah. She died previous to 1851; and May 30, 1853, her daughters, Dorcas and Edna, conveyed their interest in about an acre of land, with the buildings thereon, on the corner of Parker and High streets, to Daniel A. Lunt.**

* Essex Deeds, book vi., leaf 111 (689). This lot of land was probably devised by the will of Henry Sewall to his son Stephen (see "Ould Newbury," p. 252), but the above-described deed was signed six years before the will was probated.

† Essex Deeds, book viii., leaf 48 (116). ‡ Ibid., book xv., leaf 266.

§ Ibid., book cxvii., leaf 245. || Ibid., book cxlii., leaf 228.

¶ Ibid., book cxlix., leaf 143. ** Ibid., book dxxiii., leaf 23.

<i>Sessions beginning</i>	<i>Deputies.</i>
Dec. 7, 1636	Mr. John Spencer
April 18, 1637	Mr Edw ^d Woodman and Mr John Woodbridge
May 17, 1637	Edward Woodman and John Woodbridge
Sept. 26, 1637	Edw ^d Woodman and John Woodbridge
Nov. 2, 1637	Leift Woodman and Mr John Woodbridge
March 12, 1637-8	Mr. John Woodbridge
May 2, 1638	Mr. John Woodbridge and Mr Edw ^d Rawson
Sept. 6, 1638	Edw ^d Rawson
March 13, 1638-9*	Edward Rawson and Edward Woodman
May 22, 1639	Edward Rawson and Edward Woodman
Sept. 4, 1639	Mr Edw ^d Rawson and Mr John Clarke
May 13, 1640	Mr John Woodbridge
Oct. 7, 1640	Mr Rich ^d Dumer and Mr John Woodbridge
June 2, 1641	Mr John Woodbridge
Oct. 7, 1641	Mr. John Woodbridge
May 18, 1642 †	John Saunders and Edward Rawson
Sept. 8, 1642	Edward Rawson
May 10, 1643	John Clarke and Edward Woodman
March 7, 1643-4	John Lowell and Hen: Short
May 29, 1644	Edward Rawson
May 14, 1645 ‡	Mr [Richard?] Dumer and Mr Edward Rawson
May 6, 1646 §	Mr. Edw ^d Rawson
May 26, 1647	Mr Dumer and Mr ^s Rawson
May 10, 1648 	Edw ^d Rawson
May 2, 1649	Edward Rawson
May 22, 1650	Left W ^m Gerrish
May 7, 1651	Capt William Gerrish
May 27, 1652	Capt W ^m Gerrish
May 18, 1653 ¶	Capt W ^m Gerrish

* " March 13, 1638-9 It was ordered that no towns should send more than two deputies to the Generall Court." (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. i., p. 250.)

† " May 30, 1642 The Court left it to the liberty of the townes to send but a deputy a peace, if they please, to the next session of this court." (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. ii., p. 3.)

‡ " Mr Rich: Dumer " was deputy from Salisbury, May 29, 1644, and May 6, 1646.

§ " April 8, 1646 Edward Rawson was chosen & appoynted to serve at y^e next generall Courte as Deputy for y^e Towne of Newbery & there to stay & consumat y^e affairs of y^e country." (Town of Newbury Records.)

|| In 1647, the General Court passed an act reducing the number of deputies to one from each town; but, in order to ascertain the will of the people, this act was suspended until the next session of the court. (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. ii., pp. 209, 217.) March, 1647-8, the court ordered " That most of the freemen desiring their form^r liberty of sending one or two deputies to y^e Generall Courts from time to time, the former wonted liberty is continued & y^e former act in suspension is repealed." (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. ii., p. 231.)

" April 12, 1648, Mr Edward Rawson was chosen & appointed to serve Deputy at the nexte courte of election for the townes & to stay & consumate the affayres of the Country according to order." (Town of Newbury Records.)

¶ August 30, 1653, the General Court ordered that deputies should be paid £15, £20, or £30 per annum, according to the length of the session. Towns having less than thirty freemen were

<i>Sessions beginning</i>	<i>Deputies.</i>
May 3, 1654	Mr. John Saunders
May 23, 1655	William Titcombe
May 14, 1656	Wm Titcombe
May 6, 1657	Lieut John Pike
May 19, 1658	Lieut John Pike
May 11, 1659	Mr Edward Woodman
May 30, 1660	Mr Edw Woodman
Dec. 19, 1660	Mr Nicho: Noyes
May 22, 1661	Mr Henry Seawall
May 7, 1662	Mr Henry Seawall
May 27, 1663	Mr Henry Seawall
May 18, 1664	Mr Edw Woodman
Aug. 3, 1664	(No deputy reported)
May 3, 1665 *	(No deputy reported)

not compelled to send deputies to the General Court, but any town sending a deputy was required to raise by taxation the sum necessary to pay his expenses. (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iv., part i.)

"October 17, 1654. No man, although a freeman shalbe accepted as a depute of the Gen^l Court, that is unsound in judgment concerning the mayne poynts of the Xstian religion as they have bin held forth & acknowledged by the generalitie of the P^rtestant orthodox writers, or that is scandalous in his conversation or that is unfaythfull to this government." (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iii., p. 357.)

October 18, 1654, the General Court ordered the constables of every town in the colony to report the name or names of the deputies chosen, and their term of service, whether for one session or for the whole year. All persons so chosen, who were absent from the General Court, when it was in session, without just cause, were subject to a fine of twenty shillings a day for every such default. (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iv., part i., p. 203.)

In order to promote and facilitate the consideration of important public questions, the General Court declared, November 2, 1654.

"Whereas it is judged most comly, convenient, & conduceable to the dispatch of publicke service, that the Deputies of y^e Gen^l Court should dyett together, especially at dynner, it is therefore ordered, that the Deputies of the Gen^l Court, the next ensuing yeare, viz 1655 shall all be pvided for at the Shipp Taverne, at Boston, in respect of dynner, & y^t they shall all accordingly dyne together & that Lieut Phillips, the keeper of the sd taverne, shalbe paid for y^e same by the Treasurer for the tyme being, by discounting the same in the custome of wyne payable by the sd Lieut Phillips & that the Treasurer shalbe repaid by the seiall townes &c &c." (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iii., p. 352.)

November 12, 1654, an agreement was made with Lieut. Phillips to furnish the members of the next General Court with breakfast, dinner, and supper, with wine and beer between meals, with fire and beds, for three shillings per day,—"A cup of wine to each man at dinner, and at supper, and no more,"—with the further proviso that beer should be furnished between meals to those members only who "partake of breakfast, dinner and supper at the taverne and pay for the same." (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iii., p. 353.)

* March 6, 1664-5, Mr. Edward Woodman was chosen deputy to the General Court for the first session. (Town of Newbury Records.)

"May 3, 1665 There appearing no deputy at this Court from the toune of Newbury, wch this Court cannot but take notice of & declare against & therefore doe here by impose the fine of tenn pounds vpon the freemen of the said toune, to be paid to the Treasurer of the Country, for such there neglect." (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iv., part ii., p. 149.)

At this session of the General Court, Col. Richard Nicolls, Sir Robert Carr, George Cartwright, esq., and Samuel Maverick, esq., commissioners appointed by the king, urged the removal of certain restrictions imposed upon Churchmen and Quakers; and questions of importance relating to the territorial limits of the colony of Massachusetts Bay were discussed.

"July 28, 1665 Mr. Joseph Hill was chosen to serve the towne as Deputy for this next session of y^e general Court." (Town of Newbury Records.)

<i>Sessions beginning</i>	<i>Deputies.</i>
May 23, 1666	Mr Henry Seawall
Sept. 11, 1666	Mr Henry Seawall
May 15, 1667 *	Mr Joseph Hills
April 29, 1668	Mr Henry Seawall
May 19, 1669	Mr Joseph Hills
May 11, 1670 †	Mr Edw Woodman and Mr Henry Sewall
May 31, 1671 ‡	Mr Jno Richards and Mr Tho. Clark
May 15, 1672	Mr Jno Richards and Lieut Tho. Clarke
May 7, 1673	Mr. Jno Richards
Sept. 16, 1673	Mr Jno Richards and Mr. Rich: Dole
Dec. 10, 1673 §	Cap ^t William Gerrish
May 27, 1674 	Left Archelaus Woodman
Oct. 7, 1674	Left Archelaus Woodman
May 12, 1675	Left Archelaus Woodman
July 9, 1675 ¶	Left Archelaus Woodman

"October 11, 1665 The town of Newbury being fined for not sending a deputy y^e last Court of Election, the summe of ten pounds, this Court doeth order that the Secretary give warrant to the marshall speedily to levy the same, & to make returne thereof to the country Treasurer." (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iv., part ii., p. 284.)

"October 20, 1665 Mr Joseph Hill chosen to serve the rest of this Court & until the next Court of Elections." (Town of Newbury Records.) At the same meeting "Cap^t Gerrish, Mr Woodman, Mr Hills, Mr Sewall & Lieft Pike were chosen to consult & draw up a petition to excuse the town about the neglect of a Deputy at Courte, and three of the selectmen to signe it, they or the major part of them by the desire & appointm^t in behalfe of the town." (Town of Newbury Records.)

"May 18, 1666 Cap^t Gerrish & Mr Hills was chosen to go to the Generall Court to get of the ten pound fine." (Town of Newbury Records.)

October 16, 1666, the fine was remitted by the General Court. (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iv., part ii., p. 323.)

* "[May 15, 1667] It being of great concernment to the publick weale of this jurisdiction that all such as are members of the Generall Court doe constantly attend their respective trusts in the said Court it is ordered by this Court and the authority thereof, that henceforth it shall not be lawfull for any member of the Generall Court to absent himself from the Court without licence of both houses first had & obteyned, on penalty of twenty shillings a day, and for the first fower dayes of the Court of Election, the penalty to be as in the printed law: and that there may be a due observance hereof, the secretary & clark of the deputies shall, in their respective places, enter in their day books all defaults made by any of the members of either house & before the rising of the Court present the same to the whole Court." (Massachusetts Colony Records, vol. iv., part ii., p. 333.)

† Mr. [Joseph] Hills was chosen deputy, March 7, 1669-70. He was probably unable to serve. September 19, 1670, Mr. Henry Sewall was chosen deputy for the rest of the year. (Town of Newbury Records.)

‡ Mr. [Edward] Woodman and William Titcomb were elected deputies, March 6, 1670-1. They probably declined to serve; and June 6, 1671, Mr. John Richards and Lieut. Thomas Clark, of Boston, were chosen deputies for the remainder of the year. (Town of Newbury Records.)

§ At a meeting of the freemen held in Newbury, December 2, 1673, Cap^t. William Gerrish was chosen deputy. "It was also voted that if the Hon^l Gener^l Courte do judge that Mr John Richards according to his former choice shall legally sit in this session of the Gener^l court, the Towne desires he might." (Town of Newbury Records.)

|| March 2, 1673-4, at a general meeting of the inhabitants of Newbury it was voted to elect only one deputy this year, and Lieut. [Archelaus] Woodman was chosen.

¶ At a general meeting of the freemen of Newbury held July 7, 1675, Cap^t. [William?] Gerrish was chosen to serve as deputy with Archelaus Woodman.

<i>Sessions beginning</i>	<i>Deputies.</i>
May 27, 1685	Rich ^d Bartlett
May 13, 1686	Mr Rich ^d Bartlett and Lieut Stephen Greenleaf
June 8, 1692	Capt Daniel Pierce and Capt Thomas Noyes
May 31, 1693	Capt Thomas Noyes
Nov. 8, 1693	Capt Thomas Noyes
May 30, 1694	Capt Thomas Noyes * and Capt Stephen Greenleaf †
May 29, 1695	Lieut Tristram Coffin
May 27, 1696	Capt Thomas Noyes
May 26, 1697	Major Daniel Davison
May 25, 1698	Major Daniel Davison and Major Thomas Noyes
May 31, 1699	Major Thomas Noyes
May 29, 1700	Lieut Tristram Coffin
May 28, 1701	Major Daniel Davison and Lieut Tristram Coffin
May 27, 1702 †	Lieut Tristram Coffin
March 10, 1702-3	Capt Stephen Greenleaf
May 26, 1703 §	Capt Stephen Greenleaf
May 31, 1704	Deacon Cutting Noyes
May 30, 1705	Capt Henry Somerby
May 29, 1706	Capt Henry Somerby
May 28, 1707	Col. Thomas Noyes
May 26, 1708	Capt Stephen Greenleaf
May 25, 1709 	Deacon Cutting Noyes
May 31, 1710	Deacon Cutting Noyes
May 30, 1711	Deacon Cutting Noyes
May 28, 1712	Deacon Cutting Noyes
May 27, 1713 ¶	Capt Thomas Hale
May 26, 1714	Capt Thomas Hale (First Session)
Oct. 20, 1714	Col Henry Somerby (Second Session)
May 25, 1715	Deacon William Moody

overthrow of Governor Andros, April 30, 1689. A provisional government was then organized, and Simon Bradstreet was elected governor, May 24, 1689.

On the twenty-seventh day of September following, the town of Newbury elected "Lieut Greenleaf" representative "to the next session of the convention of y^e Governor, Council & Representatives." May 10, 1690, "Lieut Stephen Greenleaf" was chosen deputy, to serve at the first session of the General Court; and March 10, 1690-1, Mr. Joseph Pike was chosen deputy "for y^e year ensuing."

A new charter was granted by the king, October 7, 1691; and Sir William Phips was appointed, May 14, 1692, "Governor in chief of the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England." The first session of the General Court under the new charter was held June 8, 1692.

* For the whole year. † For the first session.

‡ Major Thomas Noyes was chosen representative, but declined to serve; and Lieut. Tristram Coffin was chosen in his place.

§ Capt. Greenleaf was chosen representative, May 5, 1703. On that day the town of Newbury "voted y^t Capt Greenleaf shall have twelve pence p^r day more than y^e three shillings p^r day that y^e Law allows him for so many days as he shall be in s^d service."

|| May 9, 1709, the town of Newbury "voted that he should have 4^s per diem for his services."

¶ May 13, 1713, the town voted to pay Capt. Hale four shillings a day for his services, "one shilling more than y^e Law alloweth."

<i>Sessions beginning</i>	<i>Deputies.</i>
May 30, 1716 . . .	Col Henry Somerby and Deacon William Moody
May 29, 1717 . . .	Col Henry Somerby and Major James Noyes
May 28, 1718 . . .	Col Henry Somerby and Capt Richard Kent
May 27, 1719 . . .	Capt Richard Kent and Nathaniel Coffin
May 25, 1720* . . .	Col Henry Somerby and Nathaniel Coffin
July 13, 1720 . . .	Col Henry Somerby and Capt Thomas Hale
May 31, 1721 . . .	Nathaniel Coffin
Aug. 23, 1721 . . .	Deacon William Moody
May 30, 1722 . . .	Deacon William Moody
May 29, 1723 . . .	Capt Henry Rolfe and Mr Joseph Gerrish
May 27, 1724 . . .	Richard Kent, Esq.
May 26, 1725 . . .	Capt Henry Rolfe
May 25, 1726 . . .	Lieut Col Richard Kent and Major Joseph Gerrish
May 31, 1727 . . .	Capt Henry Rolfe
Nov. 22, 1727 . . .	Capt Henry Rolfe
May 29, 1728 . . .	Major Joseph Gerrish
May 28, 1729 . . .	Joseph Gerrish, Esq.
May 27, 1730 . . .	Joseph Gerrish, Esq. and Henry Rolfe, Esq.
Feb. 10, 1730-1 . . .	Joseph Gerrish, Esq. and Henry Rolfe, Esq.
May 26, 1731† . . .	Joseph Gerrish, Esq.
May 31, 1732 . . .	Lieut Col Joseph Gerrish
May 30, 1733 . . .	Mr Cutting Moody
May 29, 1734 . . .	Henry Rolfe Esq. and Col. Richard Kent
May 28, 1735 . . .	Joseph Gerrish, Esq.
May 26, 1736 . . .	Charles Pierce, Esq. and Henry Rolfe, Esq.
May 25, 1737 . . .	Henry Rolfe, Esq. and Mr Cutting Moody
May 31, 1738 . . .	Charles Pierce, Esq. and Henry Rolfe, Esq.
May 30, 1739 . . .	Henry Rolfe, Esq.
May 28, 1740 . . .	Henry Rolfe, Esq.
May 26, 1741‡ . . .	Col Joseph Gerrish
July 8, 1741 . . .	Col Joseph Gerrish and Mr Benjamin Greenleaf
May 26, 1742 . . .	Col Joseph Gerrish
May 25, 1743 . . .	Col Joseph Gerrish and Henry Rolfe, Esq.
May 30, 1744 . . .	Col Joseph Gerrish and Henry Rolfe, Esq.
May 29, 1745 . . .	Col Joseph Gerrish
May 28, 1746 . . .	Col Joseph Gerrish
May 27, 1747 . . .	Col Joseph Gerrish
May 25, 1748 . . .	Col Moses Titcomb and Col Joseph Gerrish

* The General Court was dissolved after a session of five days. June 23, 1720, Nathaniel Coffin resigned his office as representative, and Capt. Thomas Hale was elected to fill the vacancy. The second session was held July 13, 1720.

† May 10, 1731, the town of Newbury voted to allow Joseph Gerrish, esq., twenty pounds, in addition to the sum received from the treasurer of the province, for his extraordinary expenses incurred as representatives to the General Court during Gov. Burnet's administration.

‡ The General Court met May twenty-sixth; but it was prorogued the next day by Gov. Belcher, who was dissatisfied with the election of councillors favorable to the Land Bank scheme.

<i>Sessions beginning</i>	<i>Deputies.</i>
May 31, 1749	Mr Benjamin Greenleaf
May 30, 1750	Joseph Gerrish, Esq.
May 29, 1751	Mr Richard Kent, junior
May 27, 1752*	Capt Richard Kent
May 30, 1753	Major Joseph Gerrish and Mr Benjamin Greenleaf
May 29, 1754	Major Joseph Gerrish and Mr Benjamin Greenleaf
May 28, 1755	Mr Thomas Barnard
Oct. 22, 1755	Capt Stephen Emery
May 26, 1756	Major Joseph Gerrish
May 25, 1757	Major Joseph Gerrish and Mychael Dalton, Esq.
May 31, 1758	Joseph Gerrish, Jun. Esq.
May 30, 1759	Joseph Gerrish, Jun. Esq.
May 28, 1760	Joseph Gerrish, Jun. Esq.
May 27, 1761	Joseph Gerrish, Jun. Esq. and John Brown, Esq.
May 26, 1762	Joseph Gerrish, Jun. Esq. and John Brown, Esq.
May 25, 1763	Joseph Gerrish, Jun. Esq. and Capt Moses Little
Dec. 21, 1763 †	Joseph Gerrish, Jun. Esq. and Capt Moses Little
May 30, 1764*	Joseph Gerrish, Jun. Esq. and Capt Moses Little
May 29, 1765	Joseph Gerrish, Esq.
May 28, 1766	Joseph Gerrish, Esq.
May 27, 1767	Joseph Gerrish, Esq.
May 25, 1768	Joseph Gerrish, Esq.
May 31, 1769	Joseph Gerrish, Esq.
May 30, 1770 †	Joseph Gerrish, Esq.
May 29, 1771	Joseph Gerrish, Esq.
May 27, 1772	Joseph Gerrish, Esq.
May 26, 1773	Joseph Gerrish, Esq.
May 25, 1774 §	Joseph Gerrish, Esq.
Oct. 5, 1774 	Col Joseph Gerrish

* Held at Concord on account of the prevalence of small-pox in Boston.

† Second session of the General Court. February 4, 1764, Governor Bernard signed an act incorporating the town of Newburyport, passed January 24, 1764.

‡ For political reasons the members of the General Court were notified by Lieut. Gov. Hutchinson to meet in Harvard college at Cambridge. At the first session, the question of the legality of assembling the legislature at any other place than in the town house in Boston was discussed; and the representatives resolved that, so long as the assembly was constrained to remain at Cambridge, it was "by no means expedient to proceed to business." This resolution they reaffirmed at the second session, held two months later. At the third session, which assembled September twenty-sixth, the General Court proceeded, under protest, to enact a few important laws, and adjourned November 30, 1770.

§ The General Court met in Boston May twenty-fifth. Three days later General Gage, then governor of the province, adjourned the court to meet in Salem, June seventh. When the members reassembled in Salem, they passed some resolutions that were considered revolutionary, and June seventeenth the governor issued a proclamation dissolving the General Court. This proclamation was read by the secretary upon the stairs leading to the representatives' chamber, which was locked against him.

|| A week before the time fixed for the meeting of the General Court at Salem, Gov. Gage, deeming it impracticable, owing to the tumult and excitement prevailing in Boston and elsewhere,

<i>Sessions beginning</i>	<i>Deputies.</i>
May 26, 1802	Josiah Little, Esq. and Mr Joseph Newell
May 25, 1803	Josiah Little, Esq.
May 30, 1804	Josiah Little, Esq.
May 29, 1805	Josiah Little, Esq.
May 28, 1806	Josiah Little, Esq. Joseph Newell, Enoch Sawyer, Esq. Capt. Ebenezer Stocker
May 27, 1807	Josiah Little, Esq.
May 25, 1808	Josiah Little, Esq. Silas Little, Esq. John Osgood Rich- ard Pike
May 31, 1809	Josiah Little, Esq. Silas Little, Esq. John Osgood, Esq. Capt David Little
May 30, 1810	Josiah Little, Esq. Silas Little, Esq. John Osgood, Esq. Capt David Little Stephen Hooper, Esq.
May 29, 1811	Josiah Little, Esq. Silas Little, Esq. John Osgood, Esq. Capt David Little Stephen Hooper, Esq Daniel Hale, Esq.
May 27 1812	Josiah Little, Esq. Silas Little, Esq. John Osgood, Esq. Capt David Little Stephen Hooper, Esq Daniel Hale, Esq.
May 26 1813	Josiah Little, Esq. John Osgood, Esq. Silas Little, Esq. Capt Oliver Pillsbury Mr. Daniel Emery Majr Ebenezer Hale
May 25 1814.	Josiah Little, Esq. John Osgood, Esq. Silas Little, Esq. Majr Oliver Pillsbury Mr. Daniel Emery Col. Ebenezer Hale
May 31 1815	Silas Little, Esq. John Osgood, Esq. Lieut Moses Dole, Jun. Mr. Daniel Emery Col Ebenezer Hale Mr Thomas Hills
May 29 1816	Silas Little, Esq. Capt Thomas Carter Mr Thomas Hills Josiah Little, Esq. Mr. Daniel Emery John Osgood, Esq.
May 28, 1817	Josiah Little, Esq. and Daniel Emery, Esq.
May 27, 1818	Silas Little, Esq. and Daniel Emery, Esq.
May 26, 1819	Silas Little, Esq. and <u>Moses Little, Esq.</u>
May 31, 1820	Josiah Little, Esq.
May 30, 1821	Silas Little, Esq.
May 29, 1822	Josiah Little, Esq.
May 28, 1823	Moses Little, Esq.
May 26, 1824	Moses Little, Esq.
May 25, 1825	Moses Little, Esq. and Col Daniel Adams
May 31, 1826	Moses Little, Esq. and Col Daniel Adams
May 30, 1827	Moses Little, Esq., Col. Daniel Adams, and Col. Ebenezer Hale
May 28, 1828	Moses Little, Esq., and Silas Little, Esq.

<i>Sessions beginning</i>	<i>Deputies.</i>
Jan. 1, 1862	Nathan Adams, of Newbury
Jan. 7, 1863	Amos Bishop, of Rowley
Jan. 6, 1864	Eben P. Stanwood, of West Newbury
Jan. 4, 1865	William M. Rogers, of Newbury
Jan. 3, 1866	Edward H. Potter, of Rowley
Jan. 2, 1867 *	Eben F. Stone, Rufus Adams, and Geo. W. Woodwell, of Newburyport.
Jan. 1, 1868	Geo. W. Jackman, Jr., Geo. W. Woodwell, and Rufus Adams, of Newburyport.
Jan. 6, 1869	David T. Woodwell and Horace Choate, of Newburyport, and Joseph N. Rolfe, of Newbury.
Jan. 5, 1870	David T. Woodwell, Horace Choate, and Geo. J. L. Colby, of Newburyport.
Jan. 4, 1871	Nathaniel Pierce, Moses H. Fowler, and Geo. J. L. Colby, of Newburyport.
Jan. 3, 1872	Robert Couch, Geo. W. Clark, and Benjamin C. Currier, of Newburyport.
Jan. 7, 1874	Benj. C. Currier, Joseph B. Morss, and Elbridge G. Kelley, of Newburyport.
Jan. 6, 1875	Benj. C. Currier and Michael Atkinson, of Newburyport, and Daniel D. Bailey, of Newbury.
Jan. 5, 1876	Caleb B. Huse and Michael Atkinson, of Newburyport, and Daniel D. Bailey, of Newbury.
Jan. 3, 1877 †	Eben F. Stone and Caleb B. Huse, of Newburyport
Jan. 2, 1878 . .	Eben F. Stone and John W. Ricker, of Newburyport
Jan. 1, 1879 . .	Benj. F. Atkinson and Samson Levy, of Newburyport
Jan. 7, 1880 . .	Eben F. Stone and Amos Coffin, of Newburyport
Jan. 5, 1881 . .	Amos Coffin and Edward P. Shaw, of Newburyport
Jan. 4, 1882 . .	John P. Coombs and Edward P. Shaw, of Newburyport
Jan. 3, 1883	John P. Coombs and Thomas C. Simpson, of Newburyport
Jan. 2, 1884 . .	Henry M. Cross and Geo. P. Bishop, of Newburyport
Jan. 7, 1885 . .	Henry M. Cross and Willard J. Hale, of Newburyport
Jan. 6, 1886 ‡	Edward A. Moseley and Daniel M. Felch, of Newburyport
Jan. 5, 1887	Edward A. Moseley and Daniel M. Felch, of Newburyport
Jan. 4, 1888	Edward P. Shaw, of Newburyport, and Luther Dame, of Newbury.
Jan. 2, 1889	Edward P. Shaw, of Newburyport, and Luther Dame, of Newbury.

* In 1866, the representative districts were revised. After that date, Newbury and Newburyport, composing the sixth Essex district, elected three representatives annually until November, 1876, when the districts were again revised.

† According to the revision of 1876, the sixteenth Essex district, consisting of Newbury and Newburyport, was entitled to only two representatives.

‡ For ten years after the revision of 1886, Newbury and Newburyport were in the eighth Essex representative district.

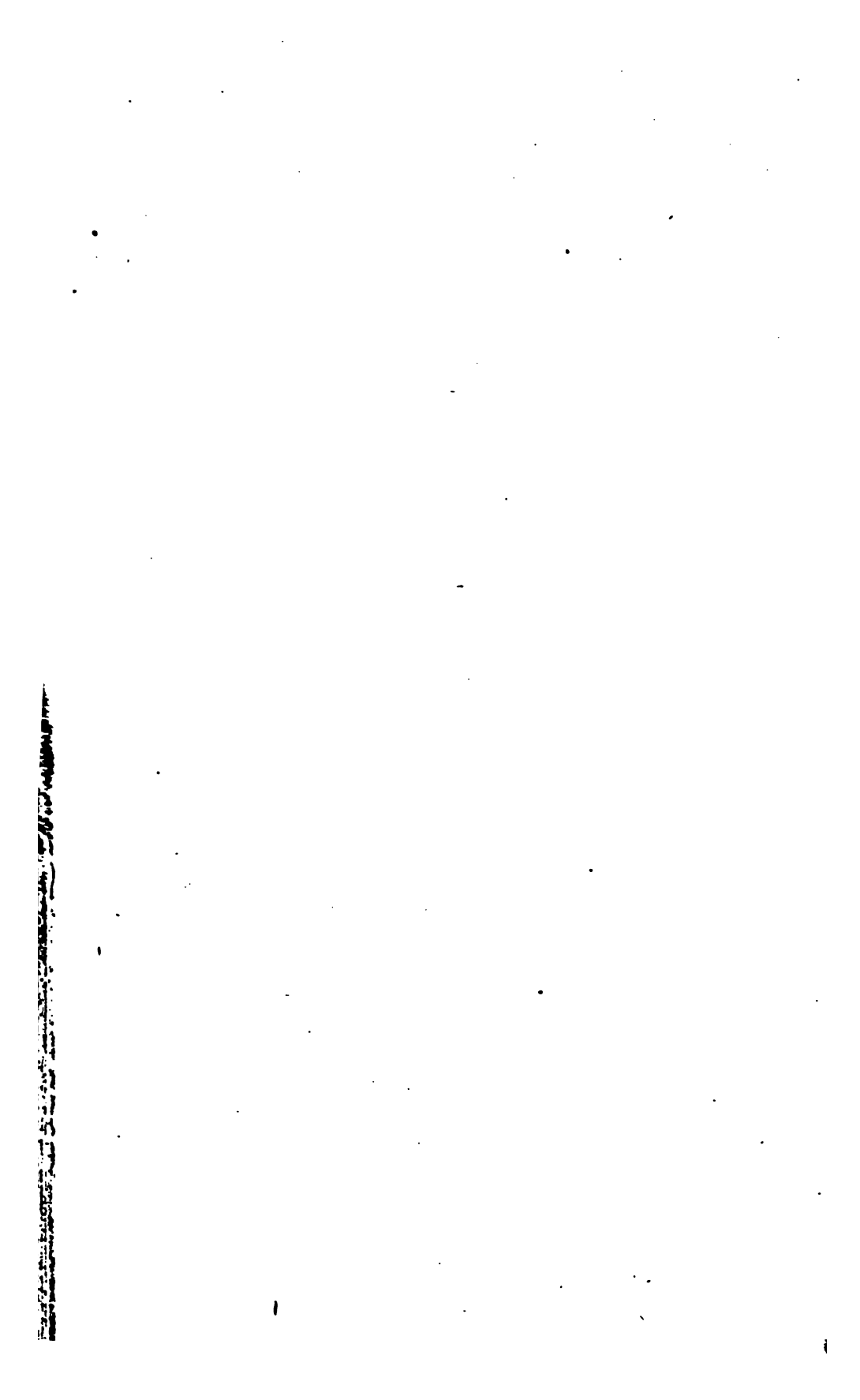
<i>Sessions beginning</i>	<i>Deputies.</i>
Jan. 1, 1890	Arthur C. Richardson, of Newburyport, and Luther Dame, of Newbury.
Jan. 7, 1891	Arthur C. Richardson and Nathan N. Withington, of Newburyport.
Jan. 6, 1892	Arthur C. Richardson and Eben S. Dole, of Newburyport
Jan. 4, 1893	. . Oliver B. Merrill and Eben S. Dole, of Newburyport
Jan. 3, 1894	. Edward A. Hale and Oliver B. Merrill, of Newburyport
Jan. 2, 1895	. Edward A. Hale and Caleb B. Huse, of Newburyport
Jan. 1, 1896	Charles O. Bailey, of Newbury, and Caleb B. Huse, of Newburyport.
Jan. 6, 1897 *	Charles O. Bailey, of Newbury, and Charles P. Mills, of Newburyport.
Jan. 5, 1898	Warren Boynton, of Ipswich, and Charles P. Mills, of Newburyport.
Jan. 4, 1899	Francis D. Henderson, of Rowley, and Charles P. Mills, of Newburyport.
Jan. 3, 1900	Francis D. Henderson, of Rowley, and Charles P. Mills, of Newburyport.
Jan. 2, 1901	John A. Brown, of Ipswich, and Moody Kimball, of Newburyport.
Jan. 1, 1902	George A. Schofield, of Ipswich, and Moody Kimball, of Newburyport.
Jan. 7, 1903	Moody Kimball, of Newburyport, and George A. Schofield, of Ipswich.

* After the revision of 1896, Newbury was in the twenty-second Essex district, with Ipswich, Rowley, and wards one, two, three, four, and five, Newburyport.

ERRATA.

Page 159. "MILL AT PINE ISLAND" should read "MILL NEAR THE NEW ROAD TO PINE ISLAND."

Page 366. "Miss Harriet Newell" should read "Miss Harriet Atwood, afterward Mrs. Harriet Newell."



- Allerton Point, 24.
 Alley, Rev. Henry G., 388.
 Almshouse, 244, 298, 299.
 Alphabet, 407.
 Alter, Mrs. John, 410.
 Ambrose, Alice, 148, 149.
 America, 13, 18, 22, 35, 77, 80,
 154, 196, 298, 311, 370, 408,
 467, 472, 497, 543, 554, 556,
 582.
 American Army, 613.
 American Colonies, 599.
 American Forces, 604.
 American Liberty, 583.
 American Merchant Ship, 620.
 "American Preceptor," 408.
 American Vessels, 485, 621.
 Ames, Joseph, 589, 606.
 Amesbury, Mass., 200, 239, 244,
 251, 255, 279, 298, 339, 380,
 421, 439, 441, 442, 460, 462,
 463, 497, 508, 512, 518, 536-
 538, 540, 559, 562, 563, 573,
 591, 592, 600, 602-604, 611,
 614, 616, 625, 645, 660.
 Settlement of, 439.
 Amesbury Ferry, 241, 276, 298,
 373, 422, 439-441, 462, 464.
 Landing, 428, 440.
 Amesbury Highway, 424.
 Amesbury Mill, 421.
 Amherst, Mass., 622.
 Amherst, Jeffrey, 554, 574, 575.
 Amherst College, 368.
 Ammunition, 62, 77, 78, 225, 226,
 357, 485, 488, 500, 514, 517,
 531, 535, 540, 593, 624, 625,
 647.
 Amoskeag, 24.
 Amoskeag Indians, 182.
 Amsterdam, Holland, 143.
 Anabaptists, 383.
 Anderton, James, 516.
 Andover, Mass., 70, 73-75, 121,
 124, 152, 153, 162, 163, 167,
 168, 316, 416, 417, 432, 480,
 481, 497, 502, 515, 518, 527,
 604, 666.
 Andover Theological Seminary,
 379.
 Andrews, Rev. John, 344, 345.
 Joseph, 515.
 Samuel, 161.
 Andros, Sir Edmund, 195, 196,
 200, 202, 203, 207, 420, 443,
 444, 447, 453, 466, 467, 478,
 498, 514, 679, 680.
 Angier, Rev. Luther H., 362.
 "Angoan," 17.
 Ann, Cape, 14, 17, 18, 20-22, 24,
 25, 31-33.
 Ann Street, 303.
 "Ann" (sloop), 481.
 Annapolis, N. S., 14, 514, 531,
 532.
 Anne's War, Queen, 521.
 Annis, Abraham, 283, 536, 539,
 659.
 Aquilah, 659.
 Charles, 103, 206, 659.
 Curmac, 180.
 Isaac, 536, 539, 542.
 Jacob, 613, 618.
 Joseph, 370, 372.
 Anniversary Celebrations, 309.
 Anthony, John, 28.
 Mark, 601.
 Anticosti, Island of, 515.
 Antietam, Md., 632.
 Antigua, 481, 482.
 Anvil, 670.
 "Apocalyptic," 192, 264.
 Apothecary, 486.
 Appleton, John, 177, 243, 445,
 502.
 Samuel, 246, 502, 504-507, 518,
 531.
 William, 615.
 Apprentices, 283, 549.
 Archelaus Hill, 83, 228, 308.
 Archer, John, 617, 618.
 Ardway, James, 178.
 Arithmetic, 408, 409.
 Taught, 396, 400, 403.
 Arms, 514, 517, 531, 535, 540, 625,
 670.
 Armstrong, John Warren, 298.
 Army, Colonial, 506.
 Army of the Revolution Dis-
 banded, 599.
 Arnold, Col. Benedict, 593, 594,
 616, 661.
 Richard, 202.
 Arnold's March, 593, 594.
 Arskins, John, 614.
 Artichoke River, 82, 83, 114, 115,
 131, 134, 136, 159, 209, 213,
 226, 237, 238, 240, 241, 300,
 301, 307, 308, 347, 351, 354,
 403, 405, 422, 423, 425, 428,
 492, 590.
 Bridge, 241, 423.
 Commons, 137.
 Artillery, 668.
 "Ascutney" (United States
 steamship), 492.
 Ash Street, 228.
 "Ashburton" (ship), 491.
 Ashland Street, 373, 390, 409,
 429, 430, 486, 491.
 Ashley, Edward, 480.
 Aslebe, I. t. John, 481.

- Bailey, *continued*.
 Kiah, 563, 572, 575.
 Nathan, 568.
 Samuel, 575, 579, 628.
 Samuel R., 635.
 Simon, 572.
 Stephen, 572, 575, 579.
 Tappan, 628.
 Thomas, 628.
 William, 605.
 William T., 634.
 Baker, Gideon, 628.
 John, 48, 62, 63, 132, 413, 600, 602.
 Bakerstown, N. H., 516.
 Balch, Rev. William, 379.
 Baldwin, Col. Loamini, 604, 606, 610.
 Ballard, William, 28, 75.
 Capt. William H., 604.
 William Hudson, 563.
 Balls, 488, 535.
 Band of Music, 309.
 Band of Newbury, 404.
 Banishment, 43, 144-147.
 Banners, 309.
 Baptism, 128, 314, 331, 340, 373.
 Barachois, The, 550, 551.
 Barbadoes, 254, 265, 481.
 Barberrv Swamp, 416.
 Barbour, Rev. Isaac R., 366, 368.
 Barefoot, Capt. Walter, 140, 142, 143, 149.
 Baren, Captain, 569.
 Barve, 661.
 Barker, Daniel, 570.
 Rev. Davis, 388.
 James, 608.
 John, 526.
 Philip, 613.
 Richard, 416.
 Samuel, 614.
 Theodore, 612.
 Thomas, 230.
 Barks, 424, 486, 491, 492.
 Barley, 113.
 Barnard, Lieutenant, 538.
 Ezekiel, 616.
 Thomas, 146, 339, 357, 358, 535, 576, 682.
 Capt. Timothy, 600, 602.
 Barns, 128, 298, 314, 355, 356, 395, 425, 430, 505, 654, 658, 670, 674.
 Barnstable, Mass., 81, 530.
 Barr, William, 55.
 Barrel Staves, 126.
 Barrett, Robert, 483.
 Samuel, 289.
 Barry, William H., 633.
 Bartholomew, Mr., 33, 648.
 Bartlett, Charles, 393.
 Christopher, 60, 84, 92, 93, 100, 117, 163, 180, 421, 422, 441, 506, 626.
 David, 516, 615, 626.
 Edward W., 635.
 Enos, 218, 237.
 Isaac, 626.
 Israel, 626.
 Jacob, 567.
 James, 612, 627.
 John, 28, 41, 54, 84, 88, 93, 94, 99, 101-103, 107, 109-111, 115, 118, 121, 155, 163, 178-180, 183, 203, 225, 331, 347, 370, 372, 424, 425, 541, 603, 609, 659.
 Jonathan, 617.
 Joseph, 491, 539.
 Joseph W., 129.
 Miss Lydia, 373.
 Moses, 627.
 Nathaniel, 372.
 Richard, 54, 61, 84, 88, 92-95, 100, 103, 108, 110, 117, 118, 141, 163, 178-180, 205, 209, 210, 293, 320, 331, 347, 352, 353, 358, 372, 390, 400, 425, 477, 536, 539, 541, 542, 629, 670, 679, 680.
 Samuel, 102, 117, 118, 155, 178, 181, 205, 347, 350, 352, 370, 372, 373, 424, 425, 516, 536, 538, 539, 541, 660.
 Rev. Samuel Colcord, 310.
 Seth, 125, 566, 569.
 Simeon, 615.
 Thomas, 125, 179, 206, 372, 374, 404, 483, 566.
 Miss Tirza, 390.
 William, 100, 274, 275, 280, 293, 294, 615, 626, 627.
 Bartlett's Cove, 155, 226, 424, 463, 483, 486.
 Bartlett Springs, 302.
 Barton, Ebenezer, 543.
 Bason, 331.
 For church, 318.
 Bass, Asa, 572.
 Rev. Edward, 341, 374-377, 384, 568.
 Bass, 23, 25, 281, 283, 284.
 Bassett, Joseph P., 635.
 Baton Rouge, La., 633, 634.
 Batt, Christopher, 68, 99, 435, 664.
 Jane, 664.
 Nicholas, 32, 53, 54, 56, 84, 88, 102, 132, 163, 176.
 Batten, Capt. Robert, 649.
 Batter, Edmond, 177.
 Battery, 593.

Battice, Joseph,
 Battle on Plain
 578.
 Battoes, 562.
 Bay, The, 649.
 Bayley's Lane,
 Bayonets, 591.
 Bayton, 606.
 Beal, Lieutenant
 Mrs., 274.
 Ebenezer, 550.
 Edward, 515.
 Zachariah, 516.
 Bean, Mrs., 273.
 Elisha, 343, 63.
 John, 617.
 John A., 634.
 Silas F., 635.
 Beard, Reuben,
 Beaubossin, —
 Beauford, S. C.,
 Beausejour, 55.
 Beaver Brook,
 Beck, Jonathan,
 Beckman, Rev.
 Bedsteads, 294.
 Beed, William,
 Beedle, Benjam
 Robert, 181.
 Beef, 598.
 Beehives, 80, 81.
 Beer, 72, 73, 12.
 Bees, 80, 81.
 Belcher, Gov. J
 681.
 Rev. Samuel,
 Belfry, 373.
 Belknap, Obadi
 Bell, Anthony,
 Belleville, 287, :
 491, 492.
 Belleville Ceme
 Belleville Church
 Belleville Parish
 Bellin, Sieur,
 Bellingham, Gc
 175.
 William, 60.
 Bells, 124, 235,
 314, 341, 34
 372, 373, 378
 of Byfield Ch
 First Parish,
 of Meeting H
 of Queen An
 373.
 for School, 33
 Third Parish
 Ringing the,
 Tolling the, 3
 Benches in the
 315.

Blunt, *continued.*

George, 605.
 Bly, John, 588, 605.
 Boar's Head, 24, 25.
 Boardman, Captain, 279.
 Jonathlan, 564.
 Nathaniel, 411.
 Offin, 286, 293, 429, 430.
 Thomas, 549.
 Boardman's Lane, 430.
 Boardman Street, 390, 429.
 Boards, 127, 167, 315, 355.
 Boatmen, 661.
 Boats, 91, 127, 224, 260, 261, 272.
 418, 432, 433, 435-437, 445,
 446, 449, 450, 454-458, 460, 462,
 464, 478, 591.
 Hay, 482.
 Packet, 470, 472.
 Bodwell, Henry, 181, 503, 504,
 507.
 Joshua, 613, 618.
 Bodwell's Creek, 198.
 Bodwell's Falls, 198.
 Boggy Meadow Creek, 199.
 Boilers, Salt, 297.
 Bolles, Thomas, 608.
 Bolton, Hannah, 516.
 William, 131, 137, 179, 206.
 Bombardment, 550.
 Bombs, 535.
 Bond, John, 55, 84, 88, 92, 93,
 163, 164, 169, 254, 650.
 Bond, 445.
 Books, 144, 148, 165, 356, 407,
 408, 670.
 on Church Music, 356.
 Common Prayer, 148.
 School, 407, 408.
 Booksellers, 472, 473, 486.
 Booth, Robert, 171.
 Bootman, Elias, 628.
 Borman's Brook, 199.
 Boscawen, Admiral, 555.
 Boston, Mass., 23, 24, 28, 29, 32,
 34, 35, 40, 41, 44, 46, 67, 77-79,
 96, 107, 108, 140, 144, 147, 148,
 151, 152, 154, 160, 169, 172-
 177, 187, 189, 191, 192, 195, 197,
 201, 202, 208, 209, 224, 235, 240,
 241, 248, 252, 264, 265, 271-276,
 280, 282, 290, 294-298, 311, 313,
 314, 316, 319, 321, 333, 334, 344,
 348, 358, 364, 371, 377, 383, 398,
 407, 408, 413, 419, 431, 435, 444,
 447, 453, 465, 467-470, 472-474,
 476-481, 483-486, 488, 489, 491,
 493, 496, 498, 502, 514, 515, 517,
 518, 520, 521, 523, 528, 529, 531,
 534, 553, 557, 563, 572, 574, 581-
 585, 593, 596, 609, 621, 643, 647,

Boston, Mass., *continued.*

651, 652, 662, 664, 667, 674, 675,
 677-679, 682, 683.
 Donations to Poor of, 584.
 Boston Port Bill, 583.
 Boston Harbor, 207.
 Boston & Maine Railroad Com-
 pany, 274, 275.
 Boston & Maine Railroad Sta-
 tion, Byfield, 394.
 Boston Public Library, 313, 324,
 471.
 "Boston Weekly Post Boy," 471.
 "Bound House," 42, 43, 45.
 Boundary Line of English Colo-
 nies, 556.
 Boundary Lines of Massachu-
 setts, 161, 170, 197-200.
 Established, 170, 197-200.
 Boundary Lines of Newbury,
 39, 167, 168.
 Bounties, 124, 596-598, 631.
 for Killing Wild Animals, 124.
 to Soldiers, 596-598, 631.
 Bourlamaque, General, 574.
 Bourn, Captain, 544.
 Boutwell, Gov. George S., 307.
 Bowdoin, Hon. James, 289.
 Bowdoin College, 392.
 Bowers, Rev. William W., 394.
 Bowles, John, 651.
 Boxford, Mass., 185, 198, 368,
 573, 604, 614.
 Boynton, Caleb, 103.
 David, 605.
 Eben Moody, 359.
 Enoch, 587, 614.
 Ephraim, 568.
 Rev. F. H., 381.
 Hilkiah, 660.
 Joseph, 218, 449.
 Joshua, 181, 203, 542, 611.
 Nathaniel, 571.
 Warren, 687.
 Boys, Disorderly, etc., 338, 339,
 369.
 on Sabbath Days, 356.
 Boyse, Matthew, 70.
 Nathaniel, 416.
 Brabrooke, Samuel, 505.
 Brackenbury, Daniel, 572.
 Bradbury, Captain, 574.
 Mr., 163.
 John, 218.
 Jonathan, 566.
 Paul, 615.
 Theophilus, 569.
 William, 446, 456.
 Corp. Wyman, 563.
 Bradford, Mass., 125, 134, 153,
 185, 198, 209, 212, 213, 230, 239,

Bradford, Mass., *continued.*

274, 300, 301, 352, 373, 379, 404,
422, 423, 428, 497, 518, 526, 573,
574, 592, 603, 604.
Bounds of, 240.
Bradford, Moses, 568.
Peter, 572.
Gov. William, 19.
Bradford Road, 156, 213, 236,
261, 270, 308, 354, 362, 364, 369,
373, 421-425, 428, 441, 460.
Brading, James, 180.
Bradley, Daniel, 516, 608.
Henry, 660.
Brads, 298.
Manufacture of, 298.
Bradshaw, Ruth, 666.
Bradstreet, Dorothy, 665.
Dudley, 417, 502.
Dr. Humphrey, 334, 448, 527,
665, 671.
Moses, 184.
Mrs. Sarah, 448, 665, 671.
Gov. Simon, 41, 44, 68, 151, 163,
189, 319, 493, 494, 498, 649.
Brady, Doctor, 340.
Thomas, 633.
Bragdon, Samuel, 612.
Brass, 407, 670.
Brattle, Thomas, 177, 377.
Bray, Eben, 633.
James, 629.
John N., 635.
Richard S., 119.
Brazier, John, 602.
Simon, 615.
Brazil, 624.
Bread, 340.
"Brenda" (ship), 491.
Brennan, John, 633.
Brett, Hannah, 665.
John, 285, 570.
Richard, 564.
Brewster, John, 626.
Briant, Daniel, 612.
Brick Yards, 139.
Brickett, James, 543.
Lt. John, 588.
Moody, 628.
Moses, 589.
Nathaniel, 180.
Bricks, 226.
Bridger, John, 228, 370, 372.
Bridges, 138, 139, 240, 241, 258,
261, 276-281, 298-300, 304, 420,
422, 423, 440, 446, 456, 555, 647,
653.
over Artichoke River, 422, 456.
Deer Island, 299.
Essex-Merrimack, 298, 430,
442, 464, 486, 488.
over Falls River, 121, 416.

Bridges, *continued.*

Ferry, 436, 437.
Four Rock, 415.
John Hull's, 417.
Merrimack, 462.
over Merrimack River, 458.
Mill, 421, 424.
Old-Town, 590.
Parker River, 419.
over Parker River, 431, 434.
Plum Island, 304.
Stone, 428.
Swing, 444.
Mr. Woodman's, 417.
Bridgewater, Mass., 572.
Bridles, 593.
Brigantine, 478, 480, 481, 529, 530.
Briggs, Elisha, 486, 488, 491, 492.
Briges' Shipyard, 492.
Brighton, Mass., 294.
Brigs, 485, 487-491, 624.
Brine, 297.
Bristol, Eng., 14.
Me., 518.
Mass., 470.
Britain, 661.
British Ships, 556.
British Soldiers, 591.
Broad Arrow Mark, 129.
Brock, John, 576.
Brocklebank, Samuel, 230, 502.
Brockway, Charles J., 302.
Bromfield Street, 245, 266, 307,
310, 387, 426, 492, 621.
Bronson, Rev. Philo, 393.
Brooke, Lord, 642.
Brookfield, N. H., 609.
Brookline, Mass., 295.
Brooks, Rev. Charles, 368.
Brown, Captain, 484, 544.
Sergeant, 659.
Widow, 89.
Abraham, 571.
Benjamin, 388, 563, 586, 628.
Ebenezer, 560, 605.
Edmund, 506, 508.
Francis, 108, 111, 112, 118, 168,
176, 179, 205, 209, 213, 227,
238, 417, 576.
George, 28, 53, 54, 84, 93.
Isaac, 178, 248.
Jacob, 277.
Jacob F., 295.
James, 41, 48, 53, 55, 62-64, 79,
84, 89, 93, 94, 99, 103, 104,
129, 176, 204, 237, 516, 528,
536, 538, 539, 542, 554.
John, 206, 228, 229, 233, 236,
300, 336, 341, 343, 379, 427,
515, 519, 541, 554, 568, 569,
572, 602, 608, 615, 616, 660,
661, 674, 682.

Brown, *continued*.

John A., 687.
 John H., 635.
 John O. W., 625.
 Joseph, 102, 311, 393, 538, 539,
 542, 583, 589.
 Joshua, 116, 118, 176, 181, 206,
 207, 347, 350, 352, 353, 370,
 372, 374, 541, 588, 603.
 Mary, 193.
 Moses, 270, 293, 489, 628.
 Nathan, 569.
 Nathaniel, 578.
 Prince, 611, 617.
 Widow Rebecca, 206.
 Richard, 28, 38, 47, 48, 51, 53,
 54, 56-58, 66, 67, 84, 93, 99,
 115, 116, 118, 131, 181, 206,
 208, 241, 330, 335, 402, 508,
 528, 541, 639, 672, 674.
 Robert, 391, 392.
 Robert L., 392.
 Samuel, 360, 609.
 Miss Sarah, 311.
 Stephen, 300, 610.
 Thomas, 32, 54, 65, 84, 88, 89,
 100, 141, 163, 180, 228, 372,
 426, 540, 586, 602, 607, 612,
 651.
 Rev. Thomas G., 388.
 Tristram, 372.
 William, 444, 562, 566, 605, 629,
 656.
 Brown's Gardens, 424, 426.
 Brown High School, 270.
 Brown's Springs, 428.
 Brunswick, Me., 392, 544.
 Bryer, Richard, 503, 507.
 Buccaneers, 478.
 Buck, Rev. Amasa, 387.
 Joseph, 607.
 Buckets, 285-287, 297.
 Building Yards, 475, 479-481, 489.
 Bulkley, Peter, 444.
 Bull, Sign of the, 478.
 Bull's Garrison, 506.
 Bullets, 62, 171, 225, 538.
 Bulls, 33, 297.
 Bunker Hill, 604, 610.
 Battle of, 592, 602, 604.
 Burbank, Benjamin, 612.
 Caleb, 570.
 Ebenezer, 543.
 Eleazer, 571, 578.
 Gershom, 564, 576.
 John, 601, 609, 616-618.
 Micajah, 570.
 Burgoyne, General, 596.
 Burlington, N. J., 470.
 Burnet, Gov. William, 233, 681.
 Burnham, Col. Jonathan, 591.
 Moses, 627.

Burning the Woods, 131.
 Burr, Rev. Jonathan, 651.
 Burrill, Anthony, 626.
 Jacob, 572, 578, 617.
 James, 180, 626.
 Patrick, 627.
 Samuel, 564, 566.
 William, 572.
 Burroughs, George, 430, 628.
 Burying Grounds, 39, 59, 128,
 227, 231, 313, 314, 340, 347, 356,
 379, 391, 392, 644.
 Byfield, 231.
 First, 39, 59.
 at First Parish, 410.
 Old, 456.
 Old Hill, 644.
 Quaker, 390.
 Sawyer's Hill, 227, 347, 356,
 369.
 Busbee, Nicholas, 49.
 Buswell, Hon. Barker, 145.
 Benjamin, 568.
 Isaac, 419.
 James, 566, 572, 575.
 John, 629.
 Jonathan, 600, 614.
 Lt. William, 446.
 Butler, John, 562, 615.
 John D., 635.
 Rev. O. S., 394.
 Butman, William, 611.
 Butter, 331.
 Button, Daniel, 503, 504.
 Buttons, 123.
 Buxton, Me., 512.
 Buzzard's Bay, 13.
 Byfield, Mass., 274, 275, 293, 295,
 298, 299, 308, 364, 365, 381, 405,
 406.
 Byfield, Nathaniel, 230, 364, 366,
 520.
 Byfield Parish, 64, 229-231, 233,
 240, 257, 274, 275, 294, 299, 362,
 394, 406, 415, 644, 668.
 Burying Ground, 231.
 Church, 365, 584.
 "History of," 369.
 Records of, 364.
 Meeting House, 240, 367, 368.
 Parsonage, 428.
 Byfield, Factory at, 295.
 Byfield Methodist Episcopal
 Church, 393.
 Byfield Woollen Company, 295.

CALASH, 271, 272.
 Caldwell, Benjamin, 628.
 Charles, 633.
 Davis S., 410.
 Jonathan, 613, 618.
 Calef, John, 427, 542, 543.

Cemeteries, continued.

Oak Hill, 302, 310.
 Centre Street, 427.
 Ceser, William, 615.
 Chaddlewood, Devonshire, Eng-
 land, 664.
 Chaffey, Matthew, 67, 419, 662.
 Chain Bridge, 277.
 Chains, 331.
 Chair, Passenger, 271, 272, 472.
 Chaise, 271, 272.
 Challis, Thomas, 516.
 Cham, Robert, 510.
 Chamberlin, Asa, 626.
 Chambers, John, 606.
 William, 613.
 Champlain, Samuel de, 14.
 Champlain, Lake, 560, 561.
 Chancellorsville, Va., 633.
 Chandler, Benjamin, 564.
 Daniel, 609.
 Serg. Isaac, 559.
 James, 656.
 Philip, 576.
 William, 94, 101, 107, 110, 123,
 163, 176, 180, 203, 225.
 Chandler's Lane, 91, 234, 242, 262,
 336, 384, 405, 480, 482, 670.
 Chapels, 373-375, 377, 385, 393,
 394.
 Queen Anne's, 371-373.
 Chaplains, 170, 371, 519, 594.
 Chaplin, Henry P., 205.
 Chapman, Henry, 626.
 Capt. Jonathan, 485.
 "Charity" (ship), 20.
 Charles, Prince of Wales, 17.
 Charles, King, 642.
 Charles I, King, 26, 172, 328.
 Charles II, King, 42, 97, 142,
 146, 171-175, 177, 195, 328, 329,
 497, 679.
 Charles VI, 547.
 Charles River, 19, 22, 24.
 Charles Street, 303.
 Charleston, S. C., 380.
 Charlestown, Mass., 23, 24, 40,
 96, 272, 321, 366, 378, 476, 493,
 666.
 No. 4, N. H., 607.
 Charltons, Jonathan, 611.
 Charters, 26, 42, 61, 95, 96, 119,
 195, 196, 209, 246, 252, 498, 499,
 518, 670, 679, 680.
 Annulled, 498.
 Chase, Corporal, 528.
 Abel, 589.
 Amos, 626.
 Anthony, 567.
 Aquilla, 91, 93, 116, 120, 121,
 163, 181, 206, 214, 216, 541,
 603, 606, 610, 611, 659, 660.

Chase, continued.

Barker, 606.
 Benjamin, 606, 610, 611, 614,
 660.
 Charles, 656.
 Daniel, 181, 542, 628, 659.
 David, 462.
 Edmund, 587.
 Eliphalet, 611.
 Enoch, 578, 606.
 Hannah, 668.
 Henry, 626.
 Isaac, 579.
 Jacob, 272, 626.
 John, 117, 181, 206, 228, 347,
 507, 511, 536, 568, 579, 588,
 589, 603, 606, 611, 627.
 Johnson, 568.
 Jonathan, 587.
 Joseph, 539, 589, 603.
 Joshua, 588, 603, 611.
 Josiah, 566, 626.
 Moses, 206, 283, 352, 536, 538,
 539, 542, 588, 606, 628.
 Nathan, 589.
 Nathaniel, 569, 603, 608.
 Parker, 589.
 Perley, 603, 606, 610.
 Priscilla, 665.
 Robert, 611.
 Samuel, 603, 606, 613, 618.
 Simeon, 582, 617.
 Stephen, 516.
 Stuart, 306, 640.
 Thomas, 117, 181, 206, 228, 236,
 237, 503, 511, 536, 539, 541,
 543, 568, 589, 606, 628.
 Thomas H., 628.
 Wells, 568.
 Chase Street, 364.
 Chater, John, 93, 100.
 Cheese, 483.
 Cheesemore, Daniel, 559, 567,
 572.
 Jacob, 601.
 Cheever, Aaron, 575, 579.
 John, 605.
 Chelmsford, Mass., 668.
 Chelsea, Mass., 272, 605.
 Chelsea Bridge, 273.
 Cheney, Abner M., 627.
 Benjamin, 570.
 Daniel, 102, 117, 163, 164, 181,
 204, 207, 526, 536, 539, 542,
 567, 589, 611.
 David, 609.
 Edmund, 567.
 Elias, 575, 579.
 John, 41, 50, 55, 84, 88, 99, 110,
 114, 141, 163, 169, 229, 230,
 418, 420, 542, 587, 601.
 Jonathan, 601, 627.

- Cheney, *continued*.
 Joseph, 88, 542, 549, 565.
 Moses, 570.
 Nathaniel, 178, 182.
 Peter, 110, 111, 158, 178, 182,
 204, 213, 258, 317, 526.
 William, 572, 578.
 Chickering, John, 305.
 Child, Ephraim, 650.
 Rev. James H., 369.
 Chily, David, 181.
 Chimneys, 670.
 Chipman, Daniel, 610.
 Henry, 559, 565.
 Chipman Silver Mining Com-
 pany, 307.
 Chirurgeon, 67, 419, 553.
 Choate, Benjamin, 601.
 Horace, 686.
 John, 243, 601.
 Joseph, 587, 601.
 True, 238.
 Choate's Regiment, 552.
 Chorus, 310.
 Christ Church, Boston, 265.
 Christmas, 251.
 Chubb, Capt. Pascha, 519.
 Percival, 515.
 Church, Col. Benjamin, 508.
 Thomas, 508.
 Church and Slavery, 257.
 Church Conditions, 343.
 Church Conference at Cam-
 bridge, 313.
 Church of England, 15, 26, 228,
 371, 376, 384.
 Church Government, 165, 316,
 361.
 Church Membership, 314.
 Church Music, Book on, 356.
 Church Street, 381, 428.
 Church Troubles, 316, 318-322,
 357, 358.
 Church Wardens, 372-376, 385.
 Churches, 92, 97, 98, 101, 102, 117,
 161, 177, 313, 316, 655.
 First in Newbury, 36, 61, 313.
 Fellowship and Discipline of,
 313.
 at Andover, Mass., 316.
 in Newbury, 165, 166.
 First in New England, 15.
 in Salisbury, 165.
 Churchill, Thomas, 613.
 Churchmen, 677.
 Chute, Daniel, 582, 595, 683.
 David, 587.
 James, 587.
 Cider, 218.
 Citizens' Electric Street Railway,
 276.
 City Hall, 310.
 Civil Engineers, 161, 379.
 Clapboard Island, 161.
 Clapboards, 373.
 Clark, Rev. C. F., 381.
 Ebenezer, 570.
 George W., 686.
 Henry, 426, 628.
 John, 54, 67, 68, 79, 84, 85, 88,
 93, 99, 100, 160, 332, 348-350,
 401, 419, 651, 653, 662, 663,
 676.
 John P., 628.
 Jonas, 161.
 Jonathan, 204, 506.
 Nathaniel, 101, 110, 112, 117,
 118, 176, 195, 196, 203, 205,
 207, 210, 212, 213, 216, 225,
 258, 317, 318, 330, 333, 400,
 417, 422, 427, 444, 478, 482,
 498, 499, 516.
 Dr. Parker, 569.
 Percival, 516.
 Dr. Peter, 666.
 Samuel, 198.
 Stephen, 563, 576, 579.
 Thomas, 160, 322, 542, 563, 666,
 678.
 William, 28, 578.
 Clarkson, Jacob G., 632.
 Cleveland, Dr. Nehemiah, 274.
 William N., 294.
 William N. & Co., 294.
 Clement, Fawn, 217, 481.
 Francis, 541.
 Job, 154.
 John, 143.
 Joseph, 243.
 Clement's Inn, 313.
 Clergy, 149.
 Clergymen, 311, 316, 329, 330.
 Clerks, Church, 393.
 Clerks of Courts, 202.
 Clerks of the Market, 111, 119,
 120.
 Clerks, Town, 46, 47, 64, 95, 183,
 316, 395, 402, 425, 608, 639.
 Clerks of the Writs, 58, 104, 639.
 Clifford, David, 626.
 Clipper Ships, 491, 492.
 Clock, 378.
 Cloth, 258.
 Clothier, 258.
 Clothing for Poor School Chil-
 dren, 406.
 Clough, Ezra, 570, 572, 578.
 Joseph, 565.
 Josiah, 576.
 Nathaniel, 567, 572.
 Coaches, 271, 272, 275.
 Stage, 273.

- Coal Road, 548.
 Coast Trade, 478, 480, 491.
 Coat, David, 565.
 Coccrey, Thomas, 435.
 Cocheco (Dover), N. H., 24.
 Cochickewick (Andover), Mass.,
 70, 73-75.
 Cochrane, Daniel, 613, 618.
 Miss Mary, 344.
 Cockraft, Colonel, 559.
 Cod, Cape, 13, 17, 18, 24, 25, 45,
 281.
 Coddington, Milton, 73.
 Codfish, 17.
 Codman, John, 275.
 Coffin, Lieutenant, 402.
 Mr., 437, 439.
 Abel, 576.
 Amos, 686.
 Baker, 566.
 Benjamin, 484, 564, 565.
 Dr. Charles, 667, 669.
 Daniel, 560, 570.
 David, 293.
 Mrs. Dorcas, 669.
 Rev. Enoch, 170.
 Mrs. Hephzibah, 667.
 Jacob, 484, 485, 587.
 James, 181, 207, 528, 541, 543.
 John, 228, 424, 615, 625, 668.
 John B., 489.
 Joseph, 217, 309, 489, 513, 564,
 568, 582, 625, 630, 667.
 Joshua, 343, 582, 640, 641, 669,
 672.
 Mrs. Judith, 668.
 Lemuel, 586.
 Moses, 484, 586.
 Nathaniel, 158, 170, 205, 218,
 219, 236, 248, 334, 401, 424,
 528, 541, 543, 640, 668, 681.
 Mrs. Patience, 668.
 Paul, 513, 576, 614.
 Peter, 146, 169, 217, 541, 660.
 Richard, 569.
 Saul, 628.
 Stephen, 484, 566, 589.
 Tristram, 71, 72, 94, 101, 102,
 106, 108, 110-112, 114, 115,
 117, 118, 121, 123, 146, 156,
 163, 176, 180, 194, 209, 210,
 212, 237, 240, 334, 351, 398,
 400, 402, 418, 419, 422, 425,
 436, 479, 497, 540, 543, 564,
 650, 659, 672, 674, 680.
 William, 277, 562, 565, 569.
 Coffin's Lane, 484, 489.
 Coffin's Shipyard, 489.
 Coggin, Rev. William S., 368.
 Cogshall, Rev. Samuel W., 393.
 Cohasset, 24.
 Coker, Sergeant, 203.
 Benjamin, 180, 203.
 Hathorn, 390, 391.
 Joseph, 116, 177, 180, 563, 565,
 572, 575, 579.
 Moses, 542, 660.
 Robert, 28, 54, 84, 88, 109-111,
 115, 141, 169, 180, 220, 422.
 Samuel, 286, 390.
 Mrs. Tirzah, 390.
 William, 628.
 Coker Field, 390.
 Colby, Chase, 611.
 George J. L., 686.
 Gideon, 616.
 Hezekiah, 286, 562, 565.
 Ichabod, 575, 579.
 Isaac, 616.
 John, 549.
 Jonathan, 615.
 Joseph Lunt, 287.
 Joshua, 562, 576.
 Makepeace, 575, 579, 602, 614.
 Obadiah, 616.
 Samuel, 508, 538, 539, 575, 579,
 618.
 Stephen, 578.
 Thomas, 537, 539.
 Ens. Timothy, 560, 562.
 Winthrop, 589.
 Colchester (Salisbury), Mass., 68,
 434, 439.
 Cold Brook, 198.
 Cole, Benjamin, 285.
 Charles C., 633.
 Charles L., 636.
 Christonher, 506.
 Robert, 28, 569.
 Coleman, Anna, 148.
 Benjamin, 257, 365, 366, 582.
 Daniel F., 625.
 Dudley, 582, 583, 593, 605, 607,
 608, 640.
 Thomas, 32, 33, 41, 49, 54, 64,
 84, 89, 99, 170, 213.
 Tobi, 207, 526.
 Colewell, William, 563.
 Collectors of Taxes, 113.
 Colleges, 151-154, 310, 324, 344,
 368, 379, 382, 392, 400, 402.
 Amherst, 368.
 Bowdoin, 392.
 Dartmouth, 310.
 Harvard, 151, 161, 191, 192, 333,
 344, 379, 382, 652, 666-668, 682.
 Colley, Israel, 615.
 Joseph, 615.
 Collins, Benjamin, 616.
 Daniel, 614.
 Enoch, 615.
 Hezekiah, 390.

- Cotton, *continued*.
 William, 169.
 Cotton Cloth, 294.
 Cotton Goods, 302.
 Cotton Wool, 217, 483.
 Cotton Yarn, 295.
 Couch, John, 549.
 Joseph, 606.
 Rev. Paul, 381.
 Robert, 686.
 William, 569.
 Council for New England, 18,
 20, 22, 26, 31.
 Counties, Division of Colony in-
 to, 74.
 Country Road, 90, 238, 333, 373,
 375, 390, 414, 418, 419, 427-430,
 437, 438, 672.
 County Convention, 593.
 "Courier" (ship), 491.
 Court House, 241-243, 335.
 Courts, 23, 27, 40, 41, 79, 80, 95,
 173, 242, 245-248, 252, 253, 262,
 282, 292, 315, 318, 319, 331, 341,
 342, 364, 370, 373, 389, 390, 396,
 413, 416-418, 423, 431, 433, 435-
 437, 439-443, 448-451, 453-455,
 457-460, 462, 463, 476, 495, 498.
 Cow Commons, 132, 134-137.
 Cow House, 57.
 Cows, 56, 127, 132, 134, 135, 203-
 207, 214, 523, 670.
 Cradock, Matthew, 26, 27.
 Crane, Dorothy, 75.
 Richard, 75, 76.
 Crane Neck Hill, 83, 228, 308.
 Crane Pond, 83, 308.
 Craw, John, 207.
 Creaton, Robert, 619.
 Creesy, Daniel, 559.
 Francis, 576.
 Joseph, 564, 576.
 Michael, 625.
 Samuel, 562.
 Crier, Town, 217.
 Crimes, 34, 38, 43, 45, 46, 79, 80,
 106, 120-124, 140, 142, 144, 147,
 186, 201, 246, 247, 252, 253, 284,
 320, 331, 389, 416.
 Criminals, 173, 247, 284, 416.
 Crocker, Elizabeth, 265.
 John, 264, 265, 376.
 Mrs. Mary, 265.
 Crocket, Thomas, 526.
 Cromlom, Gyles, 90, 163, 339.
 Crompton, —, 253.
 Cromwell, John, 171.
 Oliver, 172.
 Richard, 172.
 Thomas, 44, 49, 55, 57, 84, 89.
 Cronin, Maurice, 636.
 Crosby, Anthony, 526.
 Nathaniel, 515.
 Cross, Henry M., 686.
 John, 44, 70, 435, 436.
 Moses, 565.
 Ralph, 434, 482, 569, 614.
 Stephen, 292.
 Thomas, 286.
 William, 488.
 Cross, Defacing, in Ensign, 34,
 35.
 Cross on the Flag, 497, 498.
 Cross Street, 89, 90.
 Crow, Ebenezer, 606.
 Crow Bars, 248.
 Crown Point, 235, 547, 556, 557,
 559-563, 574.
 Battle of, 235.
 Expedition to, 658, 668.
 Crows, 124-126.
 Cruisers, 530, 621.
 English, 621.
 Cullers of Fish, 119.
 Cullers of Staves, 110, 119.
 Cumberland County, 607.
 Cummings, Witter, 376, 383.
 Cummings & Harris, 483.
 Cup, Silver, 375.
 Curate, 375.
 Curlew, The, 249, 250, 334.
 Currency, 597, 598.
 Curricles, 271.
 Currier, Albert M., 634.
 Benjamin C., 686.
 Humphrey, 442.
 Isaac, 609.
 Jacob, 579, 616.
 Jedediah, 587, 601, 611.
 John, 306, 410, 491, 569, 579,
 587, 601, 604, 610, 615, 617.
 Joseph, 615.
 Joshua, 571, 572.
 Nicholas, 562, 615.
 Paul, 564.
 Serg. Richard, 538, 539.
 Samuel, 559, 567, 575, 579, 613,
 618.
 William, 491, 492, 575, 601, 615-
 617, 685.
 Willis, 616.
 Currier's Shipyard, 491.
 Curtis, Daniel, 563.
 Timothy, 615.
 Curzon Mill Road, 423.
 Cushing, Mr., 657.
 Caleb, 264, 310, 339, 410, 411,
 564, 567, 685.
 John, 614.
 Capt. John N., 491.

- Cushing & Appleton, 655.
 Cushman, Captain, 484.
 Robert, 20, 21.
 Custom House, 491.
 Customs, 182.
 Cutler, William, 277.
 Cutshamoche, Sagamore, 74.
 Cutting, John, 54, 64, 84-86, 89-91, 94, 142, 143, 438.
 Cutts, John, 153, 194.
 Richard, 153.
 Cuttyhunk, 13.

DALTON, N. H., 172.
 Dalton, Jeremiah, 564, 572.
 Michael, 243, 266, 286, 376, 436, 464, 570, 682.
 Samuel, 106.
 Tristram, 154, 172.
 Daly, John, 570.
 Moses, 570.
 Dam, 653.
 Damariscotta River, 520.
 Damask, 359.
 Dame, Rev. Charles, 362.
 Luther, 409, 640, 680, 687.
 Dame, School, 401.
 Damford, William, 181.
 Damrell & Upham, 384.
 Dana, Rev. Daniel, 345.
 Dana's, Mr., Meeting House, 274.
 Danbury, Conn., 609.
 Dancing, 521.
 Dane, Corp. Daniel, 559.
 Philemon, 572.
 Danford, William, 203.
 Danforth, John, 570-572.
 Joseph, 570, 587, 609.
 Joshua, 572.
 Mercy, 645.
 Oliver, 570.
 Samuel, 570, 572, 575, 579.
 Thomas, 141, 169, 189, 283, 322.
 Daniel, 323.
 Danish Soldiers, 604.
 Danvers, Mass., 607, 611.
 Dartmouth, England, 15.
 Dartmouth College, 310.
 Daspe Harbour, 548.
 Dauphin, Port, 548.
 Davenport, Anthony, 223, 299.
 Samuel, 570.
 Capt. William, 570, 576, 578.
 David, 216.
 Davis, Aaron, 572, 575, 579, 602.
 Abel, 565, 568, 576.
 Ambrose, 376.
 Benjamin, 615, 656.
 Charles, 606.
 Davis, *continued*.
 Cornelius, 179, 209, 506, 659.
 Eben P., 635.
 Edmund, 566.
 Capt. Elias, 609.
 Enoch, 589.
 Ephraim, 180, 206, 659.
 George, 559.
 Jacob, 615.
 James, 71, 181, 627.
 Jeremiah, 179, 206, 510.
 John, 16, 81, 101, 179, 206, 207, 481, 515, 604, 627, 635, 660.
 Joseph, 516.
 Joshua, 615.
 Diary of, 616.
 Moses, 572.
 Nathaniel, 613.
 Oliver, 627.
 Richard, 627.
 Robert, 589.
 Saul, 627.
 Stephen, 617.
 Thomas, 54, 84, 94, 100, 589, 609.
 William, 606, 615, 616.
 Zachariah, 180, 206, 503, 540, 660.
 Davison, Daniel, 189, 196, 207, 215, 217, 282, 445, 449-452, 477, 482, 680.
 Nicholas, 372.
 Day, Charles C., 633.
 Deacon, Edward, 611.
 Deacons, 314, 332, 335, 365, 368.
 Seats, 359.
 Dean, Francis, 588, 603, 607.
 Samuel, 575.
 Thomas, 177.
 Dearborn, Eben H., 633.
 Harrison W., 633.
 Deaths, 58, 60, 122, 225, 235, 260, 632, 633, 635, 639.
 in War, 632, 633, 635.
 Debeck, Moses, 576.
 "Decatur" (steamboat), 491.
 Declaration of Independence, 595.
 Dedham, Mass., 148, 321, 493, 506, 511.
 Deeds, 182-185, 201.
 Indian, 182-185.
 Decker, John, 181.
 Deer, 119, 120.
 Informers of, 119, 120.
 Deer Island, 25, 83, 227, 277, 302, 463, 464.
 Bridge, 299, 463.
 Deer Jump, Methuen, 198.
 Deerfield, Mass., 503, 504, 622.
 Deerskin, 218.

- Defences, 625.
 Delane, Philip, 229.
 Delaney, James, 614.
 Demond, Rev. Elijah, 381.
 Dennett, Charles, 627.
 Dennison, Daniel, 68, 184, 189,
 319, 493, 494, 496, 497, 502.
 Deptford, England, 167.
 "Deptford" (vessel of the royal
 navy), 530.
 Deputies, 61, 163, 173, 675.
 House of, 68.
 Derby, R., 595.
 Dernier Resort Fire Society,
 286.
 Derry, N. H., 344.
 Devine, John, 636.
 Devonshire, England, 81.
 Devyes, England, 32.
 Diary of Joshua Davis, 616.
 Diary of Judge Samuel Sewall,
 191.
 Dick, Jonas, 625.
 Dickinson, Abijah, 572.
 Micajah, 570.
 Dieskau, General, 557, 558.
 Dieskau's Path, 561.
 Dikes, 534, 653.
 Dimond, John, 613, 618.
 Dinner, Anniversary, 310.
 Diocese, The, 371.
 Dip Net, 284.
 Disarmament, 648.
 Disarmed, 493.
 Diseases, Contagious, 224, 225.
 Disfranchisement, 43.
 Dismal Ditch, 139.
 Disorderly Proceedings, 355.
 Distilleries, 262.
 Distilling Liquors, 264.
 District Schools, 410-412.
 Ditson, Hugh, 248.
 Docking Entail, 390.
 Docks, 475, 482.
 Doctor's Commons, 312, 325,
 326.
 Dodge, Abraham, 600, 615.
 Robert, 287, 606, 622.
 William, 606.
 Doddsville Farm, Va., 635.
 Dole, Abner, 543, 565, 569.
 Amos, 568.
 Daniel, 297.
 David, 284, 586.
 Eben S., 687.
 Edward, 410.
 Enoch, 611, 616, 617, 627-629.
 Rev. George, 362.
 Greenleaf, 628.
 Henry, 207, 586.
 Jacob, 627.
 Dole, *continued.*
 Miss Jane, 298.
 Jedediah, 627.
 John, 103, 205, 341, 343, 454,
 455, 542, 550, 559, 564, 565,
 587, 605, 617, 664.
 Jonathan, 427, 566, 570.
 Joseph, 180, 477, 576.
 Mary, 454, 664.
 Lt. Moses, 684.
 Oliver, 572.
 Richard, 59, 91, 94, 100-102,
 110, 114, 116, 118, 128, 142,
 154, 163, 185, 203, 204, 210,
 212, 222, 258, 330, 422, 434,
 482, 563, 664, 678.
 Samuel, 589.
 Silas, 605.
 Stephen, 543, 571, 586.
 William, 59, 433, 434, 541.
 Dolman, Joseph, 610.
 Donations, 406, 584, 660.
 to Poor of Boston, 584.
 to School Fund, 406.
 Donnels, Nathaniel, 606.
 Dorchester, Eng., 20.
 Mass., 23, 24, 40, 77, 81, 493,
 647, 651.
 Dorchester Company, 21, 22.
 Dorman, David, 618.
 Timothy, 587, 610.
 Dorsett, Amicable, 554.
 Peter, 554.
 Doty, John, 572.
 Dougherty, Rev. M. A., 381.
 Douglass, John, 635.
 "Dove" (sloop), 481, 482, 530.
 Dover, N. H., 42, 106, 142, 143,
 148, 149, 161, 169, 274, 282,
 431, 437, 518, 544, 668.
 Dow, Abram A., 635.
 Amos, 610.
 Ebenezer, 568.
 Henry, 515, 516.
 James, 627.
 John, 616.
 Thomas, 55, 84, 88, 90.
 Downame, John, 325.
 Downer, Andrew, 228, 238, 567.
 Daniel, 628.
 Gideon, 575, 579.
 John, 94, 606.
 Joseph, 181, 203, 238, 542.
 Downer's Lane, 236.
 Downey, Cuff, 617.
 Downing, Mr., 34.
 David, 563, 575.
 Davis, 572.
 John, 238, 562, 603, 607, 610.
 Moses, 575, 579.
 Dowry, Joseph, 611.

- Doyle, Thomas, 603.
 Dracut, Mass., 198, 483.
 Draft, 598.
 Drag Net, 283.
 Dragoons, Mounted, 497.
 Drake, Abraham, 143.
 Draper, Richard, 557.
 Draw Bridge, 279.
 "Dreadnaught" (ship), 492.
 Dresser, Henry, 543.
 Drowned, 33, 380, 515.
 Drums, 313, 531.
 Drunkards, 114.
 Drunkenness, 517.
 Dudley, Joseph, 189, 202, 444, 521, 523, 524, 528-530, 533, 534, 679.
 Mercy, 316, 639.
 Samuel, 618.
 Gov. Thomas, 33, 41, 316, 639.
 William A., 635.
 Duggins, William, 611.
 Dummer, Alice, 649.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 229.
 Mrs. Frances, 651, 652.
 Hannah, 651.
 Jane, 191, 672, 674.
 Jeremiah, 334, 651, 652.
 John, 229, 230, 542, 571.
 Joseph N., 233, 369.
 Joshua, 627.
 Mrs. Mary, 651.
 Nathaniel, 294, 609-611.
 Richard, 31-33, 36, 38, 39, 41-43, 45, 54, 59, 64, 69, 77, 79, 80, 84, 103, 105, 108, 110-112, 117, 118, 156, 157, 166, 180, 194, 195, 203, 208-210, 229, 233, 294, 317, 320, 445, 497, 518, 541, 570, 609, 647-652, 676.
 Samuel, 579, 627.
 Sarah N., 645, 646.
 Shubael, 58, 59, 101, 518, 570, 651.
 Stephen, 32, 54, 64, 65, 84, 92, 99, 649, 651, 652.
 Thomas, 649.
 William, 170, 232, 233, 248, 365, 428, 545, 570, 651, 652.
 Dummer Academy, 233, 240, 365, 368, 584.
 Dummer Farm, 233, 365.
 Dunlap, James, 635.
 "Dunquerque of America," 547.
 Dunster, Henry, 152.
 Durant, Alfred, 294.
 Rev. Henry, 294, 368.
 Durgen, Nicholas, 627.
 Dustin, Mrs. Hannah, 519.
 Duston, David, 549, 614.
 Dutch Ships, 32, 33, 648.
 Dutey, Samuel, 566.
 Dutton, Rev. Horace, 362.
 Stephen, 489.
 Dwinnell, Amos, 609, 611.
 Henry, 609.
 James, 603.
 E ALES, JOHN, 80, 81, 98.
 Samuel, 81.
 Ears cut off, 145.
 Earthquakes, 250.
 East Bay, 561.
 East Boston, Mass., 167, 474, 491.
 East Creek, 561.
 East Haverhill, Mass., 279, 462.
 East India Company, 582.
 East India Trade, 486.
 East Salisbury, Mass., 281.
 Easter Sunday, 15.
 Easterbrook, Rev. R. D., 388.
 Eastern Continent, 366.
 Eastern Indians, 522.
 Eastern Port, 469, 473.
 Eastern Railroad, 274, 275, 474.
 Eastern Stage Company, 274, 474.
 Eastman, Ezekiel, 612.
 James, 576.
 Reuben, 615.
 Easton, John, 118.
 Nicholas, 28, 29, 43, 44, 69, 77, 99, 154, 647-649, 675.
 William, 43, 49.
 Easton's River, 70.
 Eaton, David, 568.
 James, 560.
 Jonathan, 628.
 Joseph, 543, 549.
 Obadiah, 566.
 Thomas, 565.
 William, 568.
 Edgell, Rev. John Q. A., 381.
 Edgeremet (Indian), 519.
 Edmonds, John B., 634.
 Edward, Fort, 561, 607.
 Edwards, Benjamin, 685.
 Malichi, 540.
 William, 633.
 Elbow Lane, 427.
 Elders, 383.
 Seats, 359.
 Elder's Plain, 230.
 Elections, 40, 41, 96.
 Electric Railroads, 275.
 Elizabeth (servant), 256.
 Elizabeth, Cape, Maine, 13.
 "Elizabeth" (sloop), 482.
 Elizabeth's Isle, 24.
 Elliot, Ephraim, 277.
 John, 588, 603, 651.

Elliot, continued.

- Samuel, 615.
 Skipper, 572.
 Elnesley, William, 84, 88.
 Elsee, Captain, 481.
 Embargo, 620, 621.
 Emerson, Bulkley, 286, 472-474.
 Edward, 516.
 John, 397-399.
 Jonathan, 611.
 Joseph, 474.
 Samuel, 472, 569.
 Thomas, 619.
 Emery, Mr., 664.
 Mrs. Abigail, 668.
 Amos, 611.
 Anthony, 32, 668.
 Benjamin, 575, 579.
 Daniel, 569, 621, 623, 684.
 David, 610, 611, 614.
 Edmund, 563.
 Eliphalet, 627, 666, 667.
 Ephraim, 588, 603, 606, 608.
 Mrs. Hannah, 668.
 Jacob, 628.
 John, 32, 39, 55, 59, 84, 85, 88, 90, 94, 100, 110-112, 114-118, 123, 131, 140, 149-151, 158, 159, 163, 164, 168, 179, 205, 206, 208-210, 212, 213, 223, 272, 313, 347, 349, 352, 354, 389, 417, 422-425, 462, 495, 496, 536, 542, 588, 606, 609, 659, 668.
 Jonathan, 59, 116, 179, 204, 207, 506-508, 511, 539, 542.
 Nathan, 588, 610.
 Nathaniel, 291, 589, 683.
 Nicholas, 627.
 Paul, 625.
 Rev. Rufus, 359, 539.
 Samuel, 567.
 Stephen, 156, 205, 347, 352, 354, 424, 425, 539, 542, 564, 567, 666, 667, 682.
 Stephen M., 627.
 Thomas, 238, 560.
 Emery's, Sergeant, Mill, 423.
 Emigrants, 68, 75.
 Emigration, 38, 42-44, 146, 168.
 Emperor of Austria, 547.
 "End of the Town," 115.
 "Endeavor" (brigantine), 480.
 "Endeavor" (sloop), 530.
 Endicott, John, 22, 30, 31, 33-36, 49, 146, 147, 493, 497.
 Engine Companies, 285, 287, 288.
 Engine House, 285, 287.
 England, 13-15, 18, 20, 21, 23, 26, 27, 33, 34, 38, 65, 77, 95, 96, 98, 140, 143, 144, 147, 148, 172, 173, 175, 176, 178, 179, 191,

England, continued.

- 194, 207, 233, 235, 246, 281, 296, 311, 316, 371, 376, 407, 435, 436, 470, 472, 475, 484, 498, 511, 518, 519, 521, 543, 545, 547, 553-556, 580-582, 599, 620, 621, 624, 630, 642, 648, 651, 652, 664, 672, 679.
 England, Francis, 568.
 John, 626.
 Stephen, 603, 606, 608, 613, 618.
 England, Church of, 384.
 English, Joseph, 562, 565.
 Samuel, 185.
 English, 182, 517, 521, 522, 544, 553, 558.
 English Army, 235.
 English Coast, 488, 624.
 English Colonies, 543, 554, 556.
 English Commerce, 621.
 English Cruiser, 621.
 English Flag, 625.
 English Forces, 661.
 English Frigates, 488, 621, 624.
 English Government, 521.
 English Grammar, 408, 409.
 English Language, 408.
 English Nation, 497.
 English Plantation, 497.
 English Troops, 578-580.
 English Wars, 512.
 Englishmen, 293, 294.
 Enon (Wenham), Mass., 74.
 Ensign, The, 34, 35.
 Entertaining Quakers, 389.
 Epes, Major, 252.
 Episcopal Church, 371, 375.
 First, in Newbury, 428.
 Episcopalians, 383.
 Epps, Daniel, 518.
 "Eric" (steamship), 492.
 "Essex" (vessel), 624.
 Essex County, 19, 74, 107, 152, 184, 202, 233, 242, 243, 245-249, 266, 275, 277, 292, 322, 373, 444, 445, 453, 475, 480, 494, 495, 497, 502, 503, 515, 540, 592, 597, 600, 603, 604, 607, 614, 621, 622, 644.
 Essex County Regiment, 556, 670.
 Essex Institute, 473, 474, 486, 508.
 Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet, 273.
 Essex-Merrimack Bridge, 241, 277, 298, 430, 442, 464, 486, 488.
 Essex Street, 243.
 Etymology, 408.
 Europe, 467, 485, 543, 547, 620.
 Evangelists, 381, 387.

Ewing, C. A. E., 295.
 Hugh, 295.
 Hugh U., 295.
 Hugh U. & Co., 295.
 Execution of King Charles I.,
 172.
 Execution for Piracy, 468.
 Exeter, N. H., 42, 161, 518, 590,
 591, 668.
 "Exiles," "The," 146.
 Expeditions, 172, 371, 432, 447,
 514-516, 520, 527-530, 535, 549,
 552, 554, 556, 560, 562, 563,
 574.
 \ to Canada, 447, 515, 516.
 against Cape Breton, 549, 552,
 554, 666.
 to Crown Point, 556, 560, 562,
 563, 658.
 to Lake George, 172, 556.
 to Coast of Maine, 520.
 to Norridgewock, 527-529.
 to Nova Scotia, 530, 535.
 to Penobscot River, 574.
 against Port Royal, 371.
 against Quebec, 514.
 Explorers of New England,
 Early, 13.
 Exports, 13, 119.

FACTORIES, 293-295.
 at Byfield, 293-295.
 Woollen, 293, 294.
 Failures, 295.
 Fairbanks, Richard, 78, 465.
 Fairfield, Conn., 467.
 Falls, Leander S., 632.
 Falls, The, of Newbury, 64, 83,
 115, 182, 227, 229, 230, 308,
 647, 648.
 "Falls Fight" 297

230, 233, 234, 299, 310, 417,
 419, 426, 427, 439, 651, 653,
 662, 670, 675.
 The, 227, 404, 415.
 District, 271.
 Farnham, Capt. Benjamin, 604.
 Daniel, 238, 243, 266, 342, 569.
 Jeremiah, 602.
 Farrington, Ebenezer, 627.
 Fast Day, 502.
 Fatherland Farm, 233, 364, 366,
 368.
 Fay, Henry, 91, 94.
 Fear, Cape, 15.
 Febiger, Adjutant, 604.
 Federal Constitution, 499.
 Federal Street, 91, 234, 242, 245,
 249, 262, 274, 302, 303, 381,
 427, 429, 480, 482, 670.
 Fee, James, 632.
 Felch, Daniel M., 686.
 Fellows, Benjamin, 609, 611.
 Ezekiel, 603.
 Felton, Cornelius C., 627.
 Female Seminary, 392.
 Fence Rails, 127.
 Fence Viewers, 114, 115, 135.
 Fences, 53, 133, 134.
 Ferguson, Frank L., 640.
 Ferrick, William, 563.
 Ferries, 71, 72, 82, 83, 89, 121,
 166, 198, 199, 240, 272, 279,
 280, 298, 299, 373, 418, 420,
 424, 431-437, 439-464, 468, 644.
 Amesbury, 298, 299, 422, 438,
 439-441.
 at Bartlett's Cove, 463.
 at Carr's Island, 414, 419, 434,
 439.
 Goodwin's, 421.
 Hook's, 442.
 Lower, 454, 456, 458

- Ferry Road, 393, 424.
 Ferry, Way to, 418.
 Ferrymen, 253, 272, 431, 432, 435, 437, 442, 448, 453, 455, 459, 463, 468, 510.
 Fidelity, Oath of, 178.
 Field, John, 325.
 Fielding, John, 614.
 Fifield, William, 120.
 Fifth Church, 375.
 Fifth Parish, 237-240, 266, 267, 304, 360, 384, 385.
 Boundaries of, 240, 266, 267.
 Church, 384, 385, 584.
 Map of, 239.
 Filbrook, Jonathan, 569.
 Finch, Simeon, 607.
 Fines, 41, 53, 79, 80, 95, 120-124, 127, 141, 142, 144, 146, 162, 216, 217, 253, 283, 331, 396, 414, 664, 678.
 Fire Arms, 78.
 Fire Department, 288.
 Fire Engines, 266, 285-288.
 Fire-Locks, 591.
 Firemen, 285-288.
 Fire Plugs, 302.
 Fires, 17, 129, 131, 145, 259, 262, 285, 287, 294, 345, 346, 367, 386, 393.
 Firewards, 287.
 Firman, John, 181.
 First Church, 283, 335, 339, 345, 347, 352, 664.
 First Church in Newburyport, 339, 344.
 First Church in West Newbury, 339, 361.
 First Methodist Episcopal Church, 387.
 First Meeting House in Newbury, 654.
 First Parish, 129, 227-229, 233-235, 239, 241-243, 246, 249, 269-271, 291, 314, 334, 336, 337, 339, 341, 343, 369, 383, 403-406, 408, 410, 428.
 Boundaries of, 227.
 Burying Ground, 410.
 Church, 382, 410, 584.
 Map of, 239.
 Meeting House, 241, 249, 269, 271, 345, 346, 404, 654.
 Town House in, 270.
 First Parish of the Methodist Episcopal Church for Newbury and West Newbury, 393.
 First Parish, Newburyport, 345.
 First Presbyterian Church in Newbury, 378, 381.
 in Newburyport, 345, 384.
 First Religious Society in Newbury, 309.
 in Newburyport, 378.
 Fish, Benjamin, 559.
 Fish, 17, 20, 21, 23, 25, 30, 167, 183, 193, 281-284, 462, 492.
 Cullers of, 119.
 Curing, 167.
 Fish Street, 89, 90, 243, 265-267, 404, 406, 429.
 Fish Wardens, 284.
 Fish Ways, 284.
 Fisher, Mary, 144.
 Fisheries, 547.
 Fishermen, 281, 521.
 Fishing, 182, 262, 281, 284, 492, 547.
 Fiske, Rev. Daniel T., 386.
 Fitts, Jo., 89.
 Richard, 54, 84, 88, 90, 141, 163.
 Samuel, 612.
 Fitz, Mark, 292.
 Flag, English, 625.
 Flagon, 153.
 Flags, 279, 309, 313, 333, 479, 497, of Truce, 519, 522, 578.
 Flanders, Benjamin, 603, 611.
 Charles, 625.
 Ezekiel, 609.
 Hezekiah, 576.
 Jarvis, 576.
 John, 588, 603, 608.
 Levi, 606.
 Philip, 199.
 Richard, 575, 579, 605.
 Flanders', Philip, Barn, 199.
 Flat Island, 548.
 Fleet, Mr., 471, 472.
 Flints, 225.
 Floating Bridge, 436-438.
 Flood, Andrew, 565.
 Benjamin, 606.
 Ebenezer, 559, 567, 572, 575, 579.
 Enoch, 570, 572, 601, 609, 610.
 Israel, 609.
 John, 550, 575, 579.
 Philip, 204.
 Richard, 565.
 William, 587, 601.
 Flour, 478.
 Flowers, 80.
 Floyd, Enoch, 627.
 Enos, 628.
 John D., 635.
 Joseph, 632.
 Lyman, 634.
 Michael, 119.
 Moses, 629.
 Silas, 626.
 Floyd's Lane, 139, 333.
 Follansbee, Enoch, 629.

- French Troops, 531, 572, 574.
 579.
 French Vessels, 19.
 French War, 171, 512, 514.
 Frenchmen, 297, 522.
 Freshet, 279.
 Freshwater Cove, 551, 555.
 Friend, Henry, 285, 569.
 John, 569.
 "Friend's Adventure" (sloop),
 482.
 Friends Meeting House, 241,
 391, 392.
 Friends Monthly Meeting, 389.
 Friends Quarterly Meeting, 389.
 Friends, Society of, 389, 391.
 Frigates, 555, 621, 624.
 English, 621, 624.
 Fright, The Ipswich, 589, 591.
 Frog Pond, 82, 83, 90, 115, 139,
 140, 235, 260, 308, 403, 409.
 Fronsac, Passage of, 548.
 Frost, Major, 517.
 James N., 633.
 Winfield, 634.
 Frothingham, Andrew, 293.
 Stephen, 281.
 Fruit Dish, 153.
 Frye, Colonel, 578.
 Col. James, 604.
 John, 54, 75, 84, 90, 93.
 Fuddocks, 217.
 Fuller, Ens. John, 502.
 Fulling Mills, 157, 258.
 Fundy, Bay of, 14.
 Furbush, William, 169.
 Furnaces, 670.
 Furniture, 294.
 Furs, 13, 17, 20.
GABAROUS BAY, 548, 550,
 551, 555.
 Gage, General, 682.
 Governor, 585, 592.
 Capt. Nathaniel, 604.
 Gen. Thomas, 583.
 Gaines, John, 512.
 Gale, Daniel, 539, 613, 618.
 Gallashan, Abraham, 286.
 Galleries, 352, 360, 374, 375.
 in Meeting Houses, 314, 317,
 318, 331, 335, 339.
 Galol, 245, 247, 248.
 Gardner, Mr., 655.
 Israel, 567.
 Capt. Joseph, 502.
 Robert, 142, 143.
 Samuel, 575, 579.
 Garland, Joseph, 562, 566.
 Garrison at Cape Breton, 547.
 Gary, Alice, 140.
 Gateman, 225.
 Gates, Major-General, 596, 597.
 Gates, 225, 261, 275, 418, 423, 424.
 Turnpike, 275.
 Gay, Rev. Joshua S., 368.
 Gazetteer, 366.
 Gedney, Colonel, 520.
 Bartholomew, 246.
 General Court, 23, 27, 29, 30, 33-
 36, 38-46, 51, 52, 56-58, 60-62,
 66, 68-81, 86, 87, 91, 96-98, 101,
 103, 106-108, 116, 121, 124, 127,
 140, 143-148, 150-154, 157, 160-
 165, 167, 169, 170, 172-178, 182,
 183, 185, 188, 189, 209, 216-218,
 220, 222, 223, 227, 231, 233, 234,
 236-238, 240, 245, 246, 251, 257,
 259, 266, 267, 270-272, 274-277,
 279, 280, 282-285, 287-289, 291-
 293, 300-307, 318, 320-322, 336,
 348-350, 353, 357, 360, 364, 366,
 368-370, 377, 379, 380, 383, 384,
 396-398, 410, 411, 413, 416, 418,
 419, 427, 431-434, 440, 441, 447,
 448, 452, 453, 460, 465, 466, 468,
 475-477, 479, 493-497, 499-502,
 510-512, 523, 524, 526, 527, 530,
 539, 540, 549, 552, 553, 560, 573,
 583-585, 592-598, 607, 614, 619,
 621-623, 639, 644, 645, 647-649,
 653, 662, 675-683, 685.
 at Salem, 583-585.
 Geography, 366.
 George, Amos, 277.
 James, 255.
 Moses, 566, 576, 618.
 Nicholas, 566.
 Samuel, 515, 516.
 George, Lake, 172, 556, 557, 559-
 561, 571, 573, 574, 610.
 Battle of, 557, 558.
 Plan of, 558.
 George I., King, 652.
 George II., King, 553.
 Georgetown, Mass., 231, 274,
 295, 307, 308, 412, 519.
 Georgetown, Rowley & Ipswich
 Railroad Company, 275.
 Georgia, 554.
 Gerrish, Captain, 319, 330.
 Mr., 471, 472.
 Benjamin, 286.
 Edmund, 571.
 Enoch, 570, 572.
 Jacob, 301, 305, 570, 582, 587,
 592, 600, 601, 612, 683.
 Mrs. Jane, 229.
 John, 212.
 Joseph, 102, 218, 236, 243, 244,
 248, 429, 512, 541, 564, 566,
 570, 575, 581, 583-585, 591,
 592, 681-683, 685.
 Mary, 664.

Samuel, 300, 481, 559, 508, 570,
 578, 579, 582, 584, 586, 588,
 595, 602-603, 610, 683.
 Stephen, 587.
 William, 60, 69, 93, 94, 100, 104-
 106, 110, 111, 137, 158, 163,
 164, 176, 177, 183, 220, 494,
 495, 502, 593, 664, 676, 678.
 Gerrish's Farm, 230.
 Gerrish Pasture, 129, 130, 139,
 307.
 Getchell, Miss Emily A., 589,
 616.
 Nathaniel, 566, 567.
 Ghent, 630.
 Gibson, George W., 635.
 Samuel, 572.
 Gideon, Jacob, 286.
 Gifts, 667.
 Gigs, 271.
 Gilbert, John, 103.
 Capt. Rawleigh, 15.
 Gile, Rev. Thomas W., 393.
 Giles, Asa, 560.
 Gillet, Matthew, 28.
 Gilshenon, —, 207.
 Gittings, George, 70.
 Gladding, John, 182.
 Gladding's Spring, 156.
 Glass, 224, 330, 355, 581.
 Duty on, 581.
 of Meeting House, 315.
 Tax on, 206.
 Window, 337.
 Glazier, Beamsley, 549.
 Gleason, Rev. George L., 369.
 Glebe Lands, 255.
 Glen Mills, 157, 258.
 Glendale, Va., 632.
 Globe Steam Mills, 303.
 Gloucester, Mass., 20, 74, 152-
 154, 185, 194, 476, 573, 592,
 Goodhue, Ezekian, 005.
 Lt. John, 615.
 Goodin, Daniel, 566.
 Gooding, Enoch, 563.
 Goodridge, Colonel, 559.
 Benjamin, 116, 181, 205, 515,
 519.
 Daniel, 587, 601, 612, 619.
 David, 629.
 Edmund, 261, 653.
 Enoch, 570.
 Jeremiah, 141, 181, 516.
 John, 526, 562, 572.
 Joseph, 112, 116-118, 181, 203,
 542, 588, 589, 603.
 Josiah, 570, 572, 605.
 Oliver, 549, 587, 601, 609.
 Philip, 229.
 Richard, 570.
 Stephen W., 635.
 William, 608, 611.
 Goods, Lost, 217.
 Goodwin, Major, 628.
 Amos, 628.
 Daniel, 628.
 George P., 633.
 Edward, 439, 515.
 Jonathan, 613.
 Joseph, 630.
 Josiah, 628.
 Lazarus, 516.
 Nathaniel, 628.
 Richard, 442, 575, 579, 612.
 Samuel, 287, 288.
 Saul, 628.
 Thomas, 628.
 William, 306.
 Goodwin's Ferry, 421.
 Gookin, Daniel, 189.
 Gordon, George, 628.
 Timothy, 625.
 Rev. William, 388.

- Government of New England, 95-97.
 Government, Provisional, 498.
 Governors, 23, 26, 40, 41, 68, 70, 74, 75, 77, 80, 85, 95, 96, 146, 147, 160, 171, 173, 174, 176, 188, 194, 195, 197, 200, 201, 208, 209, 233, 234, 247, 267, 307, 310, 369, 371, 385, 420, 443, 445-447, 453, 465, 466, 468, 469, 475, 478, 479, 498, 499, 502, 511, 512, 516, 518, 519, 521, 524, 530, 531, 534, 535, 538, 543-545, 549, 552, 556, 560, 583, 585, 592, 625, 639, 648, 649, 652, 679-682.
 Governor-General, 26.
 Gowing, Henry A., 295.
 Graham, John, 364, 609, 612.
 Grain, 53, 201, 265, 597.
 Price of, 201.
 Grammar, English, 409.
 Grammar School, 332, 365, 396, 401-403, 405, 406.
 Granary Burying Ground, Boston, 652.
 Grand Jury, 150.
 Granger, John, 180.
 Lanslet, 141.
 Grant, Landras, 612.
 William, 571.
 Grantham, William, 323.
 Grants, 15, 18, 19, 22, 30, 31, 36, 48, 64-70, 74-76, 83, 85, 88, 89, 91-93, 114, 158, 159, 167-172, 194, 196, 212, 213, 354, 395, 401, 415, 416, 418-420, 439, 456, 482, 512, 643, 647, 651, 653, 662, 670, 671, 675.
 Grapes, 503.
 Grave Digging, 331.
 Gravel Hill, 415.
 Graves, Captain, 647.
 Gravestone Inscription, 391.
 Gravestones, 60, 231, 360, 651.
 Gray, Frederic, 627.
 Great Bay, 24.
 Great Britain, 172, 173, 219, 296, 329, 583, 596, 621, 622, 652.
 Great Creek, 69.
 Great Hill, 57, 83, 308.
 Great Island, 195.
 Great Pasture, 225, 267.
 Great Pine Island River, 240, 241.
 Great River, 65, 69, 91, 92, 145, 222, 650, 653.
 "Great Rock," 393.
 Great Street, 66.
 Great Tom, 183.
 Greek, 324.
 Greeley, James V., 634.
 Samuel, 568.
 Greeley, *continued*.
 Shubael, 568.
 Green, Bartholomew, 192.
 Henry, 143.
 Thomas, 205.
 Green, The, 59, 654.
 Green Island, 548, 551.
 Green River, 507.
 Greene, Major-General, 602.
 Greene's Harbor, 24.
 Greenfield, Samuel, 44.
 Greenland, N. H., 385, 512.
 Greenland, Dr. Henry, 140, 142-144, 151, 664.
 Mary, 144.
 Greenleaf, Ensign, 111, 117, 118, 330.
 Mr., 79, 88, 94.
 Abel, 293, 608, 609.
 Abner, 628.
 Alett, 569.
 Mrs. Anne, 644.
 Benjamin, 293, 296, 570, 656, 681, 682.
 Daniel, 540.
 Elias, 609.
 Edmund, 55, 62, 63, 71, 76, 84, 87, 99, 254, 262, 272, 359, 493, 494, 541, 659.
 Ens. Edward, 493.
 Henry, 575, 579, 609.
 Jacob, 628.
 John, 206, 245, 293, 564, 656.
 Joseph, 457, 458, 541.
 Joshua, 563, 568, 644.
 Judith, 668.
 Mahew, 569.
 Capt. Moses, 605, 614.
 Capt. Richard, 569.
 Samuel, 205, 286, 563, 569, 595, 683.
 Sarah, 644.
 Stephen, 93, 103, 106, 110, 112, 128, 146, 155, 163, 179, 182, 196, 205, 208, 210, 212, 214, 215, 247, 248, 422, 424, 429, 482, 496, 498, 499, 501, 503, 507, 514-516, 518, 536, 540, 679, 680.
 Thomas, 567.
 Tristram, 354, 516, 542.
 William, 589, 609.
 Greenleaf's Lane, 241, 242, 270, 336, 403, 427, 442, 664.
 Greenough, Parker, 629.
 Richard, 570.
 Samuel, 540.
 Grey-Hound, The, 323.
 Gridiron, 578.
 Griffin, Eben, 391.
 Eliphalet, 565.
 Jonathan, 563.

Griffin, continued.

- Mark, 628.
 William, 578.
 Griffith, Henry P., 633.
 Grist Mills, 38, 39, 156, 157, 258-
 262, 294, 415.
 at Little River, 415.
 Grove, Mathew, 503.
 Guard, 62, 225, 252, 493.
 Guides, 501.
 Guile, John, 182.
 Samuel, 55, 71, 84, 93, 100.
 Gunboats, 484, 492, 621.
 Gunners' Creek, 199.
 Gunpowder, 75-78.
 Guns, 43, 485, 486, 488, 530, 534,
 535, 593, 624, 648.
 Guppy, Samuel, 298.
 Guppy & Armstrong, 294, 298.
 Gutterson, Josiah, 559.
 Guyon, Island a, 548.
 Gwynn, Anthony, 376.

HABITS OF INDIANS, 182.

- Hackett, James, 566.
 Hackney Coach, 271.
 Hadley, Mass., 503-505, 507.
 Hadley, Rev. Willis A., 387.
 Hadley's Garrison, 537.
 Haggott, Moses, 559.
 Hague, The, 172, 521.
 Hale, Amos, 611.
 Anne, 644.
 Benjamin, 274.
 Benjamin W., 685.
 Daniel, 586, 587, 684.
 David, 608.
 Ebenezer, 625, 684.
 Edward A., 687.
 Eliphalet, 590, 668.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 658, 665, 668.
 Enoch, 306, 605, 658, 685.
 Ezekiel, 356, 461, 656.
 Ezra, 575, 617, 623, 633, 640.
 Henry, 528, 541.
 Jacob, 274, 491, 587, 601.
 John, 116, 118, 180, 182, 194,
 203, 205, 214, 318, 541, 586,
 668.
 Jonathan, 606.
 Joseph, 170, 274, 512, 542, 582,
 584.
 Levi, 613.
 Lewis H., 633.
 Mrs. Martha, 668.
 Mrs. Mary J., 491.
 Moses, 229, 230, 269, 358, 360,
 364, 570, 575, 656, 657, 668.
 Moses Emery, 294.
 Nathan, 243, 244, 285, 568, 657,
 665, 668.
 Oliver, 685.

Hale, continued.

- Miss Patience, 668.
 Richard, 543, 549, 575, 579.
 Col. Robert, 549.
 Samuel, 171, 658.
 Sarah, 186.
 Lt. Simeon, 586.
 Thomas, 52, 53, 55, 84, 89, 98,
 99, 101, 110, 111, 115-118, 128,
 132, 141, 176, 179-181, 204,
 209, 213, 214, 299, 354, 356,
 421, 428, 433, 516, 541, 543,
 649, 665, 680, 681.
 Willard J., 686.
 William, 588, 603, 606, 668.
 Halifax, Mass., 572, 573.
 N. S., 555.
 Halifax, Fort, 556.
 Halifax, Earl of, Tavern, 273.
 Hall, Benjamin W., 628.
 Eliphalet, 625.
 Ens. Enoch, 628.
 John, 94.
 Oliver, 625.
 Pero, 604, 609, 610, 613, 614,
 618.
 William, 628.
 Halmer, Benjamin, 630.
 Hamilton, Andrew, 467, 468.
 Hampshire County, 505.
 Hampstead, N. H., 172.
 Hampton, N. H., 42, 78, 91,
 106, 120, 121, 124, 143, 145, 148,
 149, 152, 161-163, 167, 168, 282,
 315, 333, 389, 419, 431, 434-437,
 439, 441, 493, 511, 512, 534, 550,
 590, 666, 668.
 Hampton Falls, N. H., 42, 197,
 385, 591.
 Hancock, John, 585, 683.
 Joseph, 613, 618.
 Hanging, Execution by, 46.
 Hanover Street, 333, 359, 362.
 Hant, Nathaniel, 618.
 Harbard, John, 549, 602.
 Harbor of Cape Breton, 547.
 Hardy, Ezekiel, 575, 579.
 George, 181, 205.
 Jacob, 543.
 Moody, 609.
 Thomas, 612.
 William, 543.
 Harlem Heights, Battle at, 602.
 Harmon, Colonel, 545.
 Capt. Johnson, 544, 545.
 Harper, William, 436.
 Harpswell, Me., 546.
 Harriman, Asa, 575, 579.
 Moses, 615.
 Harris, Colonel, 559.
 Benjamin, 256, 376, 483.
 Giles, 550.

- Harris, *continued*.
 Rev. Henry, 371.
 John, 265, 549, 614, 616, 618.
 Samuel, 569.
 Thomas, 503.
 William, 568.
 Hart, Benjamin, 473.
 Mr. L., 205.
 Lawrence, 515, 543.
 Hartford, Conn., 467.
 Hartshorn, John, 563.
 Jonathan, 569.
 Harvard, Rev. John, 151.
 Harvard College, 151, 161, 191,
 192, 333, 344, 379, 382, 652,
 666-668, 682.
 Harvard Hall, 153, 154.
 Harvey, Sergeant, 616.
 John, 506, 507, 617.
 Capt. Thomas, 537-539.
 William, 566.
 Haskell, George W., 343.
 Rev. S. B., 387.
 Dea. Solomon, 291.
 Stephen, 563, 565.
 Haskins, John, 536, 660.
 Hatch, Nathan, 615.
 Hatchets, 522.
 Hatfield, Mass., 503, 505-507.
 Hathorne, John, 246, 444.
 William, 175, 319.
 Haverhill, Eng., 71.
 Mass., 70, 71, 106, 152-154, 162,
 163, 167, 168, 198, 277, 279,
 280, 373, 379, 461, 462, 497,
 500, 512, 518, 519, 528, 536,
 537, 539, 540, 550, 559, 563,
 573, 592, 604, 605, 607, 665.
 Haverhill, Mass., Indian Attacks
 on, 518, 519.
 Haverhill, Mass., Indian Massa-
 cre at, 518, 519.
 Havre de Grace, 14.
 Hawkins, Thomas, 478.
 Hay, 53, 419, 424.
 Hay Boats, 482.
 Hay Scales, 265.
 Hayes, James, 563, 566.
 John, 609, 612.
 Hayne, Hon. Robert T., 366.
 Haynes, Ebenezer, 618.
 Jonathan, 171.
 William C., 632.
 Hayward, John, 466.
 Haywards, 109, 132.
 Hazeltine, Lt. David, 559.
 Samuel, 660.
 Zachariah, 606.
 Hazen, Daniel C., 627.
 William, 575.
 Heard, George W., 297.
 John, 169.
 Heath, Dudley, 629.
 Isaac, 651.
 Nathaniel, 566.
 Capt. Richard, 628.
 Hebrew, 324.
 "Hector" (ship), 35.
 Hedges, 131, 137, 283.
 Heifer Common, 132.
 Heifers, 32, 134.
 Heirs, Thomas, 515.
 Hemp, 370.
 Henderson, Francis D., 687.
 Hendricks, Abigail, 189.
 Cesar, 615.
 John, 189, 204.
 Herbert, Rev. Charles D., 362.
 Herds, 112, 131, 132, 135-137.
 Herdsmen, 131, 134-137.
 Heresy, 38, 43, 165, 389, 493, 648,
 651.
 Hermon, Leonard, 572.
 Hern, Mr., 253.
 Heron Islands, 548.
 Herrick, Capt. Israel, 574.
 John, 180.
 Hewitson, Benjamin, 629.
 Hidden, David, 609.
 John, 605.
 Joseph, 605, 612.
 Hides, 154.
 High School, 271, 410.
 Building, 271.
 High Street, 90, 134, 238, 240,
 243, 267, 302, 303, 306, 308, 310,
 333, 373, 375, 381, 386, 390-392,
 404, 405, 414, 418-420, 424, 426,
 428, 429, 437, 593, 672, 674.
 Highfield, 233.
 "Highflyer" (ship), 492.
 Highway Commission, State,
 415.
 Highway Districts, 427.
 Highway Taxes, 286.
 Highways, 40, 112, 121, 123, 124,
 128, 129, 139, 212, 213, 279, 413-
 430, 438, 439, 449, 450, 454, 456,
 460, 465, 480.
 Surveyors of, 47, 48, 109-112,
 413, 414, 427.
 Hill (Hills), Benjamin, 236, 526,
 536, 539, 589.
 Charles, 627.
 Ebenezer, 181.
 Edmund, 629.
 Eliphalet, 589, 629.
 Mrs. Hannah, 665.
 James, 565.
 John, 627.
 Jonathan, 539.
 Joseph, 102, 105, 403, 516, 536,
 539, 665, 677, 678.
 Joshua, 589.

Hill, continued.

- Nathaniel, 542, 588, 603.
 Obadiah, 588, 603, 627.
 Philip K., 410.
 Mrs. Priscilla, 665.
 Samuel, 204, 507, 511, 588, 603, 606, 607, 612.
 Thomas, 588, 603, 606, 684.
 Vallentine, 169.
 William, 589.
 Hill Street, 89, 90.
 Hills, 228, 260, 262.
 Hilton, Andrew, 578.
 John, 565.
 William, 88, 93, 100, 254.
 Col. Winthrop, 528-530.
 Hincks, John, 202, 444.
 Hingham, Mass., 39-41, 78, 81, 493.
 Historical Society of "Ould Newbury," 310.
 Hitchcock, Rev. Albert W., 387.
 Hoag, Benjamin, 516.
 John, 181, 389.
 Jonathan, 536, 539.
 Hoar, Dr. Leonard, 322.
 Hobbs, John, 503, 504.
 Hobson, John, 512.
 Joseph, 549.
 Hodgdon, Cesar, 613.
 Joseph, 612.
 Hodge, Charles, 238, 570.
 Michael, 293, 481, 482.
 Stephen, esq., 300.
 Hodgkins, Aquilla, 573, 576.
 Francis, 286, 565.
 Jacob, 615.
 Hogg, Samuel, 559, 567.
 Hoggreeves, 119.
 Hogs, 119, 203-207, 435.
 Hogsheads, 119.
 Holbrook, Rev. Daniel, 336, 337.
 Holinsbee, Thomas, 206.
 Holladay, Serg. Francis, 563.
 John, 566, 600, 602.
 Thomas, 614.
 Holland, 75, 77, 521, 553.
 Holland, Edward, 565.
 Joseph, 516.
 "Hollander" (bark), 492.
 Hollingsworth, Richard, 475.
 Hollis Professor of Divinity, 379.
 Holman, Solomon, 536, 539, 568.
 Holmes, Alice, 184.
 Benjamin, 630.
 Joseph, 613, 618.
 Holt, Ebenezer, 572.
 Miss Elizabeth, 59.
 Nicholas, 32, 41, 48-50, 53, 54, 59, 62, 63, 75, 84, 99, 158, 413.

Holt, continued.

- Samuel, 559, 565.
 Holt's Point, Nicholas, 158.
 Holt's Rocks, 127, 199, 277, 279, 283, 459-462.
 Bridge at, 463.
 Holton, Rev. Charles S., 346.
 Hoods, 122, 123.
 Hook, Sergeant, 522.
 Humphrey, 442, 462, 463.
 Josiah, 568.
 Hook's Ferry, 279, 442.
 Hook's Point, 222.
 Hooper, Stephen, 406, 425, 684.
 Hooper's Mill, 240.
 "Hope" (brigantine), 529, 530, 535.
 Hopkins, Mrs. Louisa P., 310.
 Hopkinsianism, 365.
 Horn, 471.
 Horn Books, 407.
 Horne, Ephraim B., 629.
 Perley L., 233.
 Horne Ponds, 24.
 Horsam, Jonathan, 612.
 Horsch, John M., 635.
 Horse, Troop of, 196, 197.
 Horseback, 271, 340.
 Horsemen, 279, 502.
 Horses, 32, 33, 52, 53, 113, 127, 131, 133-137, 203-207, 217, 222, 223, 246, 248, 271-274, 277, 340, 421, 423, 431, 432, 434, 435, 447-449, 451-453, 458-461, 463, 466, 469, 471, 481, 482, 493, 505, 518, 589.
 Horton, James, 566.
 Rev. Jotham, 388.
 Obadiah, 286.
 Horton's Wharf, 484.
 Hospital, Inoculating, 291-293.
 Newburyport, 590.
 House of Correction, 248.
 House Lots, 170.
 Household Furniture, 294.
 Houses, 39, 42, 56, 91, 127, 134, 142, 154, 166, 167, 203-207, 214, 224, 226-228, 237, 238, 243-245, 248, 256, 259, 262, 270, 273, 274, 288, 292, 293, 298, 299, 307, 309, 330, 331, 333, 350-353, 393, 403, 419, 425-429, 438, 442, 451, 457, 459, 460, 463, 465, 472, 479, 483, 485, 486, 489, 505, 510, 512, 519, 534, 536, 540, 544, 550, 556, 649, 658, 660, 662, 664, 665, 670-674.
 Ministers', 330, 331.
 Hovey, Thomas, 559.
 How, Farnum, 287.
 Jacob, 601, 612.
 James, 634.

- Howard, Horatio M., 295.
 Isaac, 602.
 Nathaniel, 566, 575, 579.
 Roger S., 305.
 Stephen, 615.
 Howell, Robert, 628.
 Howlett, Ensign, 416.
 Thomas, 160.
 Howsley, Samuel, 571.
 Hoyt, Ephraim, 515, 573, 615.
 Joseph, 626.
 Moses, 549, 552, 569, 586, 609.
 Robert, 615.
 Samuel, 616.
 Hoyt's Lane, 354.
 Hubbard, Rev. Ebenezer, 361.
 Richard, 478.
 Rev. William, 21, 182, 504.
 Hudson, Eleazer, 516, 566, 569.
 Capt. James, 296.
 Hudson Bay, 547.
 Hudson River, 15, 196, 500, 561, 616.
 Huff, John, 612.
 Huggins, John, 181.
 Hull, Mass., 530.
 Hull, Hannah, 191.
 John, 163, 164, 189, 191, 417, 508, 652.
 Hull's Bridge, John, 417.
 Hull's Plain, John, 417.
 Humphrey, Mr., 372.
 John, 30, 31, 39.
 Hunsley's Hill, 83, 308.
 Hunt, Elias, 626.
 Isaiah, 612.
 Josiah, 605, 609.
 Nathaniel, 286, 562, 565.
 Stephen, 565.
 Zebediah, 563, 578.
 Hunter, William, 372.
 Hunting, 182.
 "Huntress" (ship), 491.
 Huntries, James, 617.
 Hurricane, 670.
 Husbandman, 32.
 Husbandry, 167.
 Huse, Abel, 59, 84, 89, 100, 141, 176, 180, 205, 206, 354, 542, 659.
 Caleb B., 686, 687.
 Carr, 572.
 Enoch, 589, 609.
 John, 424, 515, 576, 616.
 Samuel, 578.
 Thomas, 516, 542, 589, 685.
 William, 205, 372, 516.
 Hussey, Christopher, 44, 45, 47, 53, 67, 71, 99, 140, 436.
 John, 602.
 Mary, 44.
 Hutchins, Hezekiah, 568, 579.
 John, 55, 84, 88, 123, 163, 575, 579, 612.
 Hutchinson, Colonel, 283.
 Governor, 583, 682.
 Mrs. Anne, 38, 493, 648, 651.
 Serg. Edward, 501.
 Col. Elisha, 533.
 Thomas, 534, 545, 583.
 Hute, Obed, 609.
 Huts, 521.
 Hymns, Dr. Watts', 340.
 I
 CE, 279, 446.
 Ilsley, Anthony, 586.
 Elisha, 102, 118, 171, 181, 204.
 Isaac, 179, 204, 505-507.
 Isaiah, 288, 603, 606.
 John, 178.
 Jonathan, 660.
 Joseph, 59, 60, 112, 116, 118, 178, 181, 202, 207, 213, 214, 516, 567, 572, 660.
 Joshua, 606.
 Lt. Moses, 586.
 Nathaniel M., 633.
 Paul, 60, 563, 572, 629.
 Stephen, 261, 262, 287, 288, 563, 606, 636, 685.
 Thomas, 567.
 Wade, 626.
 William, 54, 93, 103, 109, 110, 115-117, 163, 178, 179, 182, 217, 337, 338, 629.
 Ilsley Hill, 83, 228, 308.
 Immigrants, 144.
 Importations, 296, 407, 581.
 Duties on, 581.
 Tax on, 296.
 Impressed Soldiers, 536, 540.
 Ince, Jonathan, 161.
 Incendiary Fires, 386.
 Independence, Declaration of, 595.
 Indian Attacks, 57, 229, 519, 521, 539.
 on Brown Family, 519.
 on Goodridge Family, 519.
 on Haverhill, 539.
 at Turkey Hill, 229.
 on Wells, Me., 521.
 Indian Captives, 539.
 Indian Church at Norridgewock, 544.
 Indian Corn, 331.
 Indian Deeds, 182-185.
 Indian Field, 184.
 Indian Hill, 83, 183, 184, 228, 308.
 Indian Massacres, 521, 539.
 Indian Fort at Narragansett, 432, 506.

- Indian River, 240, 241, 260, 261, 404, 462.
 Bridge, 240.
 Indian Settlement at Norridge-
 wock, 544.
 Indian Wars, 493, 511, 514.
 Indians, 13-17, 20, 24, 25, 43, 46,
 57, 78, 124, 146, 160, 178, 182-
 185, 202, 209, 229, 253, 254, 432,
 450, 493, 499-501, 503-508, 511,
 514, 516-524, 527-530, 533-535,
 539, 543-545, 553, 557, 578, 667.
 Attacks by, 57, 229, 519, 521,
 539.
 on Brown Family, 519.
 on Goodridge Family, 519.
 on Haverhill, 539.
 at Turkey Hill, 229.
 on Wells, Me., 521.
 Eastern, 522.
 Job, 184.
 John, 183.
 Kate, 184.
 Mary, 184.
 Narragansett, 502.
 Pennacook, 500, 522.
 Penobscot, 202.
 Pequot, 499, 500.
 Settlements of, 182, 183.
 Slaves, 253, 254.
 Old William, 184.
 Informers of Deer, 119, 120.
 Ingersoll, Zebulon, 588, 612.
 Inhabitants, Admission of, 49.
 Innholders, 72, 273, 373, 466, 593,
 597.
 Innkeepers, 442.
 Inoculation for Smallpox, 291-
 293.
 Inoculation Hospital, 291-293.
 Inscriptions, 124, 504, 651.
 on Monument at Muddy
 Brook, 504.
 Installations, 361, 362, 366, 368,
 369, 382, 384-387.
 Interpreters, 501.
 Invention of Stove, 662.
 Inventor, 298.
 Inventory of Estate of Daniel
 Pierce, 670.
 Ipswich, Mass., 18, 21, 23, 25, 29-
 31, 33, 34, 39-41, 44, 61, 67, 68,
 70, 74, 77, 78, 80, 81, 83, 104,
 120, 121, 124, 140, 148, 151-153,
 157, 160, 165, 173, 176, 177, 182-
 184, 191, 220, 222, 246, 247, 273-
 276, 296, 297, 308, 311, 318, 320,
 331, 341, 352, 355, 393, 396, 413,
 416-418, 420, 423, 433, 435, 436,
 443, 449, 453, 468, 470, 472, 476,
 479, 493-495, 500, 502, 504, 512,
 Ipswich, Mass., *continued*.
 518, 564, 573, 584, 590-593, 597,
 600, 603, 606, 607, 621, 643, 650,
 662, 665, 666, 675, 683, 687.
 Ipswich Fright, The, 589, 591.
 Ipswich Latin School, 396.
 Ipswich River, 220, 252, 253, 308.
 "Ipswich Society," 512.
 Ireland, 30, 172, 173, 329.
 Irish, 30.
 Iron Head, 548.
 Iron Pipe, 303.
 Islands, 166.
 Isles of Shoals, 142.
 Italian Language, 392.
 Italy, 485.
 Iveys, Jacob, 526.
 Ivie, John, 515.
 JACK, KING'S, 479.
 Jackman, Abel, 615.
 Benjamin, 605, 609.
 David, 299.
 Elias, 299, 488.
 George W., 411, 492, 686.
 James, 93, 103, 116-118, 141,
 176, 181, 182, 203, 542, 543,
 660.
 John, 570.
 Joseph, 299.
 Joseph N., 627.
 Mathias, 626.
 Noah, 626.
 Reuben, 343.
 Richard, 181, 203, 433, 541, 610,
 611, 628.
 Samuel, 626.
 Stephen, 217, 491, 492, 573, 575,
 579.
 Timothy, 571.
 Jackson, Dr. George, 668.
 Mrs. Joanna, 668.
 Jonathan, 154.
 Pomp, 619.
 Thomas, 447.
 Jacob, Sergeant, 160.
 "Jacob Jones" (ship), 489.
 Jail, 245, 247-249.
 Jail Keeper, 248.
 Jailer's House, 248.
 Jamaco (in Amesbury), 536, 537.
 James, Caleb, 605.
 Gen. Charles T., 302.
 James (Indian), 24, 254.
 James, Sagamore, 24.
 James, Fort, 465.
 "James" (ship), 32, 56.
 James Steam Mill, 302, 303.
 James Steam Mill Company, 302.
 James, Duke of York, 171.
 James I., King, 15, 161.

- James II., King, 200, 207, 679.
 Jansen, Jochen, 143.
 Janvrin, James, 628.
 Jaques, Ensign, 335.
 Benjamin, 546, 568.
 Charles, 626.
 Daniel, 226, 350, 559.
 David, 573, 575, 579.
 Enoch, 626.
 Henry, 93, 101, 102, 110-112,
 117, 118, 138, 139, 150, 155,
 171, 180, 209, 222, 223, 260,
 330, 422, 477, 542.
 Henry C., 626.
 Joseph, 343, 645.
 Moody, 629.
 Moses, 610, 629.
 Nathan, 614.
 Parker, 588, 605.
 Richard, 181, 307, 545.
 Samuel, 588, 603, 608, 610, 611.
 Stephen, 139, 181, 204, 214, 260,
 333, 334, 424.
 Jarvis, Charles, 614.
 Jays, 125, 126.
 Jefferson Street, 419, 437, 438,
 484, 489.
 Jeffries, Mr., 43, 533.
 Jellison, Benjamin W., 632.
 Samuel S., 632.
 Jenkins, Thomas, 575, 579.
 William, 376, 569.
 Jennings, Joseph, 609.
 Jesuits, Society of, 544, 545.
 Jewett, David, 627.
 Dummer, 571.
 Ezekiel, 573.
 Isajah, 627.
 Robert, 627.
 Thomas, 230.
 Jillings, Isaac, 565.
 Job Indian, 184.
 Jo: (Indian), 89.
 Joel (negro), 256.
 John, Sagamore, 24.
 John (servant), 256.
 John, Augustus, 503.
 "John R. Skiddy" (ship), 491.
 Johnson, Andrews, 559.
 Edward, 161, 165, 169.
 Eleazer, 516, 569.
 Enoch, 560.
 Lt. Francis, 502.
 Isaac, 286, 569.
 James H., 634.
 John, 647.
 Martha, 668.
 Nehemiah, 562, 575, 579.
 Nicholas, 293.
 Col. Samuel, 610.
 Stephen, 515.
 Johnson, *continued*.
 Thomas, 479, 482.
 William, 237, 286, 339, 379, 480,
 482, 516, 556-559.
 Johnson's Corner, 300.
 Johnston, Thomas, 557.
 "Jonathan" (ship), 395.
 Jones, Ezekiel, 392.
 Morgan, 506.
 Robert, 566.
 Joppa, 288, 492.
 Jordan, William, 613.
 "Joshua Bates" (ship), 491.
 Judges, 172, 246, 364, 437, 650.
 Jurden, Stephen, 28.
 Justices of the Peace, 61, 338,
 444, 445, 499, 617.
 KATE, INDIAN, 184.
 Keeler, Rev. Seneca M.,
 381.
 Kegs, 282.
 Kelly, Abial, 542.
 Abiel, 460.
 Abihail, 198.
 Elbridge G., 686.
 Elijah, 613.
 John, 54, 84, 93, 102, 116, 180,
 204, 317, 459, 460, 462, 526,
 541, 542.
 John W., 634.
 Jonathan, 460.
 Joseph, 536, 539.
 Patrick, 635.
 Richard, 214, 254, 255, 335, 542.
 Kelly's Ferry, 460.
 Keniston, Abner, 306.
 Kennebec River, 15, 19, 25, 161,
 182, 508, 519, 529, 544, 556,
 593, 594.
 Kent, —, 522.
 Albert Sydney, 646.
 Mrs. Anne, 644.
 Daniel, 562, 565.
 David, 635.
 Edward, 646.
 Elizabeth, 665.
 Jacob, 635, 645.
 James, 101, 176, 643, 644.
 John, 60, 100, 101, 112, 118, 119,
 176, 177, 181, 198, 203, 206,
 214, 317, 419, 426, 477, 478,
 516, 541, 570, 625, 643, 644.
 John N., 119, 271.
 Joseph, 629, 644, 645.
 Joshua, 576.
 Joshua Noyes, 645, 646.
 Leonard N., 646.
 Mrs. Mary, 645.
 Moses, 644, 645.
 Otis L., 646.

395, 420, 426, 438, 457, 495.
 505, 515, 530, 543, 562, 504,
 567, 643-645, 681, 682.
 Mrs. Sarah N., 645, 646.
 Stephen, 54, 57, 84, 87, 90, 99,
 109, 120, 171, 284, 303, 604,
 605, 608, 643-645.
 William H., 635.
 Kent's Island, 65, 83, 292, 293,
 308, 420, 643-646.
 Kent's Lane, 426.
 Kent Street, 214, 215, 281, 426,
 475.
 Kentucky, 81.
 Ketches, 480, 486, 487.
 Keteltas, Abraham, 486.
 Kettles, 670.
 Key, 355.
 Keyes, Widow, 94.
 Solomon, 101, 163, 496.
 Kilburn, Eliphalet, 601.
 Killam, John, 559.
 Lot, 607.
 Killed by Falling, 384.
 Killingworth, Conn., 665.
 Kily, David, 207.
 Kimball, Abner, 608, 612.
 Benjamin, 515.
 Caleb, 589, 609.
 Eliphalet, 608.
 George M., 632.
 Moody, 687.
 Richard, 560.
 Rev. True, 360.
 William, 560.
 Kimball's Garrison, 537.
 Kine, 132.
 King, Capt. Daniel, 515-517.
 William, 482.
 King's Chapel, 371, 377.
 King Street, 245, 249, 273, 274,
 281, 427, 428, 475.

Knees, 217.
 Knight, —, 549.
 Mr., 424.
 Widow, 139, 204.
 Benjamin, 286.
 Caleb, 615.
 Daniel, 563, 578, 588, 605.
 David, 567.
 George D., 636.
 Isaac, 656.
 Jacob, 343.
 James, 265, 542, 629.
 James B., 260.
 John, 32, 38, 48, 52, 53, 55-57,
 63, 67, 71, 84, 88, 89, 94, 100-
 102, 110, 111, 115, 116, 118,
 132, 137, 141, 168, 176, 181,
 204, 223, 415, 418, 421, 422,
 570, 614, 629, 650.
 Joseph, 103, 112, 116, 118, 179,
 185, 204, 208, 261, 339, 429,
 499, 542, 549, 589, 603, 629,
 635.
 Moses, 629.
 Parker, 588, 603, 607, 610, 611,
 614.
 Richard, 32, 47-49, 51, 53, 55,
 62, 66, 67, 79, 84-86, 88, 92, 93,
 99, 100, 114, 117, 122, 126,
 132, 155, 158, 176, 181, 220,
 223, 415, 416, 418, 422, 495,
 541, 650.
 Miss Sarah, 665.
 Silas, 629.
 Thomas, 567.
 William, 629.
 Knights, 420, 443, 444.
 Knowlton, Ebenezer, 156.
 John, 564, 566.
 Koss, August, 635.

I A RIOND PETER 222 222

- Lambert, *continued*.
 Lt. Thomas, 497.
 Lambton, Rev. John, 371, 372.
 Lamprele River, 24.
 Lancaster, Samuel, 608, 612.
 Capt. Thomas, 625.
 Timothy, 610.
 Land, Saul, 625.
 Land Bank, 681.
 Landing Places, 214, 215, 262,
 263, 308, 427-429, 440, 441,
 454, 458.
 Ferry, 441.
 Amesbury Ferry, 428, 440.
 Lower Ferry, 427.
 March's Ferry, 454.
 at Pine Island Creek, 262, 263.
 Public, 214, 215.
 Lane, Nathaniel, 566.
 Thomas, 635.
 Langford, Eng., 32.
 Larkin, Abraham, 260.
 Thomas R., 634.
 William F., 634.
 Larnard, John, 539.
 Laselle, Rev. Nathaniel, 362.
 Latherbee, Jonathan, 603.
 Lathrop, Capt. Thomas, 502-504.
 Latin, 324, 403.
 Latin Grammar, 408.
 Latin Scholars, 401, 405.
 Latin Schools, 124, 396, 400.
 Lattle, Solomon, 603.
 Launchings, 475, 485, 488, 491,
 492.
 Law Suits, 143, 341, 342, 390, 645,
 650.
 Lawrence, Mass., 283.
 Lawrence, General, 555.
 Laws, 56, 95, 96, 98, 144, 149, 162,
 175, 176, 182, 195, 207, 216,
 217, 223, 225, 281-284, 291,
 292, 411, 413, 432, 468.
 Lawyers, 364, 435.
 Leach, Joseph, 566.
 Micah, 573.
 Lt. Richard, 502.
 Lead, 309.
 Leather, 154-156, 264.
 Dressers, 154-156.
 Scalers of, 111.
 Searchers, 109.
 Tanning of, 264, 424.
 Leavitt, Abigail, 668.
 Le Blong, Francis, 554.
 Le Breton, Peter, 293.
 Lechford, Thomas, 81, 313, 435,
 642.
 Lecture Days, 124, 315, 331, 333,
 342, 364, 402, 433.
 Lectures, 226, 364, 402, 433.
 Lectures, *continued*.
 Preached, 337.
 Lees, John, 294.
 Leeward Islands, 481.
 Legac., 365.
 Legho r Roads, 490.
 Leigh, Benjamin, 629.
 Hall J., 139.
 Leighton, Richard, 630.
 Leroach, Joseph, 613.
 Lesley, Joseph, 570.
 Lesser Antilles, 481.
 Letters, 145, 195, 324, 325, 430,
 465-469, 472, 473, 520, 521, 533,
 537, 602.
 Leverett, John, 496, 501, 533.
 Levinston, Mr., 30.
 Levy, Solomon, 686.
 Lewis, Frederick, 609.
 John, 613, 618.
 Rev. Moses B., 387.
 Robert, 88.
 Lewis & Mattox, 55.
 Lexington, Mass., 586.
 Lexington Alarm, 610.
 Lexington, Battle of, 586, 589,
 591.
 Leyden, Holland, 18.
 Liberty of Petition, 162.
 Liberty Street, 427.
 Libra, Benjamin, 565.
 Libraries, 151, 154.
 Light Keeper's House, 307.
 Lighthouses, 224, 240.
 on Plum Island Point, 240.
 Lightning, 378, 386.
 Limbach, 548.
 Lime, 264.
 Kilns, 264, 424.
 Lime Street, 405.
 Lincoln, Benjamin, 585.
 Lindsey, John, 612, 614.
 Linfield, Jonathan, 635.
 Liquor, 366.
 Little, Sergeant, 205.
 Amos, 609.
 Amos M., 633.
 Charles, 633.
 Capt. David, 287, 288, 684.
 Ebenezer, 569.
 Enoch, 528, 541, 589, 653.
 George, 65, 93, 111, 155, 163,
 169, 171, 203, 626, 651.
 Mrs. George, 410.
 Hannah, 667.
 Jacob, 287.
 John, 629.
 Joseph, 112, 118, 140, 179, 200,
 202, 350, 451, 510, 559, 565,
 659.
 Joshua, 430, 586.

507, 508, 582, 584, 586, 591,
 592, 600, 602, 667, 682-685.
 Nathaniel, 549.
 Richard, 567, 613, 618.
 Silas, 301, 621, 623, 683-685.
 Stephen, 595, 629, 683.
 Stephen M., 629.
 Tristram, 542.
 William, 129, 640.
 Little Boar's Head, 14.
 Little Field, 90, 426.
 Little Harbor, 19.
 Little Hill, 83, 159, 308, 415.
 Little's Meadow, 300.
 Little Pine Island River, 240, 241.
 Little Pond, 227.
 Little River, 65, 83, 92, 139, 157,
 240, 241, 258-260, 264, 308, 415,
 420, 643.
 Littlehale, John, 516.
 Richard, 28, 54, 71, 84, 88, 90,
 94.
 Littleton, N. H., 172.
 Loans, 218, 296.
 Lob's Pound, 139.
 Locke, Reuben, 579.
 Lombard, Rev. B. F., 388.
 London, Eng., 17, 23, 26, 36, 38,
 45, 96, 147, 165, 172, 190, 207,
 265, 281, 282, 286, 312, 313,
 323, 325, 326, 370, 373, 376,
 378, 385, 467, 484, 545.
 Londonderry, N. H., 344.
 Long, Abel, 180.
 Abial, 699.
 Abiel, 206, 372.
 Benjamin, 660.
 Lt. Enoch, 589.
 Moses, 612.
 Robert, 94, 111, 112, 116-118,
 182, 205, 209, 210.
 Samuel, 262.

Robert, 150.
 Roger, 608, 612, 619.
 William, 565.
 Lord's Day, 251-253, 314, 382.
 Observance of, 251-253.
 Lord's Prayer, 407.
 Lord's Supper, The, 148, 314.
 Lords of Trade, 545.
 Lost Property, 217.
 Lot Layers, 48, 49, 114, 156, 210,
 212, 214, 215, 417, 421.
 Lots of Land, 88.
 Lottery, 277.
 Louis XIV., 547.
 Louis XV., 554.
 Louisbourg, Cape Breton, 235.
 Capture of, 547, 548, 550-556, 574, 576, 668.
 Map of Siege of, 551.
 Lovejoy, Abiel, 629.
 Lovelace, Gov. Francis, 465.
 Low, Jacob, 587, 601.
 John, 576.
 Joseph, 563.
 Moses, 626.
 Nathaniel, 568.
 Low Street, 82, 418, 429.
 Lowell, Mass., 283, 294.
 Lowell, Corporal, 660.
 Mr., 533.
 Benjamin, 102, 118, 156, 177,
 178, 180, 206, 317, 318, 347,
 526, 659.
 Ebenezer, 569.
 Gideon, 516, 530, 659.
 Hardy, 566.
 John, 55, 58, 60, 79, 81, 85, 86,
 88-90, 92, 93, 100, 104, 127,
 154, 158, 235, 338, 339, 341,
 377, 378, 557, 570, 594, 639,
 676, 683.
 Jonathan, 262.

- Lower Green, 32, 36, 37, 39, 57, 418.
 Loyalists, 596.
 Lucas, Henry, 181, 372, 373, 510.
 Lucy (negro), 255, 256.
 Lull, Jeremiah, 566.
 John, 617.
 Moses, 570, 606.
 Simon, 613.
 Thomas, 570.
 Lumber, 224, 270, 330, 480, 483.
 Lunt, Mr., 203.
 Abraham, 528, 541.
 Benjamin, 626.
 Cutting, 159.
 Daniel, 103, 153, 180, 294, 299, 317, 410, 411, 499, 549.
 Daniel A., 626, 674.
 Dorcas, 674.
 Edna, 674.
 Elkanah, 570, 571, 573.
 Ezra, 273, 274, 592, 600, 602.
 Hon. George, 310.
 Mrs. Hannah, 674.
 Henry, 28, 53, 55, 84, 88, 89, 99, 118, 120, 163, 206, 250, 342, 515.
 Jacob, 612.
 Capt. Jeremiah, 491.
 John, 102, 317, 339, 457, 516, 587, 601, 605, 612.
 Johnson, 549.
 Joseph, 159, 218, 264, 470, 601, 605, 610, 685.
 Joseph W., 633.
 Joshua, 570.
 Lois, 159.
 Micajah, 306, 489, 490, 616-618.
 Nathan, 159.
 Nathaniel, 159, 261, 262.
 Nicholas, 160.
 Oliver, 610.
 Oliver Clark, 614.
 Paul, 292, 674.
 Richard, 630.
 Samuel, 573.
 Skipper, 370, 372, 565, 566, 630.
 Stephen, 573, 587, 601, 609.
 Thomas P., 633.
 Lusher, Eleazer, 169.
 Lyford, Jonathan, 617.
 Lyman, ———, 624.
 Colonel, 559.
 Lyme, Conn., 340, 382.
 Lynn, Mass., 23, 45, 74, 78, 148, 152, 153, 493, 502, 592.
 Lyon, Miss Mary, 366.
- MACE, BARNARD.** 563.
 George, 562, 565.
 Joshua, 629.
- Mace, continued.*
 Reuben, 573, 576.
 Macheard, William, 569.
 Machinery, 293-295, 298, 309.
 Mackay, Donald, 491.
 Macy, Thomas, 68, 100, 145, 146.
 Madison, President, 630.
 Magistrates, 60, 106, 662.
 Magowan, Joseph, 629.
 Mail Bags, 465, 466, 472.
 Mails, 470, 472-474.
 Main River, 67.
 Main Street, 473.
 Maine, 13-15, 17, 42, 389, 474, 520, 622, 679.
 Maine, Benjamin, 605, 610.
 Maior, George, 180.
 "Majestic" (English frigate or "raze"), 621.
 Malabouach River, 548.
 Malcom, John, 607.
 Malden, Mass., 603.
 Malford, Eng., 32.
 Maloon, David, 618.
 Josiah, 613, 618.
 Malt, 123, 137, 398.
 Houses, 262, 264, 670, 671.
 Mill, 159, 258.
 Maltsters, 95, 643.
 Manatopchick River, 548.
 Manning, John, 160.
 Mansfield, James, 609, 612.
 Robert, 616.
 Mantle, 522.
 Manufacturers, 294-298.
 Manufacturing, 302.
 Maps, 14, 17, 24, 25, 236, 239, 240, 308, 379, 470, 548, 561.
 of Champlain, 14.
 of Island of Cape Breton, 548.
 of English Provinces in North America, 470.
 of Lake George, Ticonderoga and Crown Point, 561.
 of Newbury, 1795, showing Parish Lines, 239, 240.
 of "Ould Newbury," etc., 308.
 of Capt. John Smith, 17, 25.
 of West Parish, 236, 379.
 of William Wood, 1634, 24, 25.
 Maple Street, West Newbury, 380.
 Marbell, Joseph, 560.
 Marble, 264.
 Marble Harbor, 24.
 Marblehead, Mass., 33, 153, 271, 373, 470, 476, 502, 547, 584, 592, 597, 625.
 "Marblehead" (United States gunboat), 492.
 March, Cornet, 204.

- March, *continued*.
 Ann, 666.
 F., 240.
 Ebenezer, 289, 290, 292, 406, 621, 622, 683.
 Edmund, 568.
 George, 103, 108, 111, 118, 139, 181, 196, 210, 214, 350, 399, 417, 420, 459, 479.
 Henry, 536, 538, 539.
 Hugh, 64, 93, 110, 111, 122, 171, 176, 180, 181, 205, 206, 223, 353, 354, 369, 403, 442, 536, 542, 659, 660.
 Jacob, 553, 556, 568, 666, 667.
 James, 205, 530.
 John, 100, 129, 196, 205, 242, 243, 246, 336, 441-448, 450-454, 456, 459, 480, 481, 515-517, 519-524, 528-531, 533-535, 541, 549, 552, 589.
 Rev. John C., 386.
 Joseph, 217.
 Moses, 589.
 Nathaniel, 549.
 Philip, 549.
 Mrs. Ruth, 666, 667.
 Samuel, 568, 666, 667.
 March's Bridge, George, 139.
 March's Farm, Capt. John, 234.
 March's Ferry, 442, 453, 456.
 Landing Place, 454.
 March's Hill, 621.
 Mares, 135.
 Maria Theresa, 547.
 Mariana, 18.
 Mariners, 90, 91, 265.
 Master, 265.
 Mark, Queen's Broad Arrow, for Trees, 370.
 Market, 597.
 Clerk of the, 111, 119, 120.
 Place, 144.
 Market Square, 189, 234, 249, 336, 377, 378, 427, 429, 430, 660.
 Newburyport, 578.
 Market Street, 90, 142, 262, 281, 375, 404, 428, 429, 482, 664.
 Marks, 129, 138, 370.
 Sheep, 138.
 Timber, 129.
 Trees, 370.
 Marlborough, Eng., 32.
 Marlborough Street, 242, 243, 265, 287, 307, 387, 428, 482, 658, 665.
 "Marmadin" (ship), 142.
 Marquand, Capt. Daniel, 569.
 Marriages, 58, 60, 61, 106, 108, 256, 374.
 Slaves', 256.
 Marsh, Jonathan, 286, 292, 516.
 Marshall, Edmund, 41, 99, 180.
 John, 629.
 Peter, 206.
 Marshes, 220-222.
 Marshfield, Mass., 350, 556, 560, 591.
 Marston, Benjamin, 248.
 David, 613.
 Martin, Rev. George A., 381.
 James, 611, 612, 617.
 Jonathan, 559, 566, 567, 570, 573, 575, 608, 612, 616-618.
 Joseph, 579.
 Josiah, 563, 566.
 Nathaniel, 579.
 Oliver, 613, 614.
 Richard, 587, 601, 606, 609, 616-618.
 Robert, 611.
 Martinan, —, 550.
 Martyn's Vineyard Sound, 478.
 Marvin, Thomas, 124.
 Mary Indian, 184.
 Mary, Queen, 196, 245, 467, 468, 514.
 "Mary and John" (ship), 28, 31, 311, 316, 643.
 "Mary L. Cushing" (ship), 491.
 Maryland, 560.
 Masconomo, Sagamore of Agawam, 185.
 Mason, Capt. John, 18, 19, 22, 31, 160, 178, 194, 196, 200, 467, 500.
 Robert, 194-197, 202, 444, 679.
 Mason, Isle, 19.
 Massachusetts, 42, 58, 74, 145, 160, 161, 170, 194, 197, 216, 274, 284, 307, 364, 371, 374, 383, 411, 468, 491, 499, 506, 507, 522, 524, 534, 540, 544, 554, 560, 596, 602, 608, 622, 668, 679.
 "Massachusetts" (ship), 485.
 Massachusetts Bay, 14, 24, 33, 35, 36, 42, 151, 160, 161, 194, 199, 554.
 Massachusetts Bay Colony, 22, 23, 26, 36, 42, 56, 143, 172-179, 184, 207, 215, 251, 313, 316, 436, 447, 465, 466, 493, 497, 500, 508, 510, 511, 516, 517, 604, 639, 647.
 Limits of, 677.
 Massachusetts Bay Militia, 610.
 Massachusetts Bay Province, 61, 119, 191, 196, 209, 218, 219, 233, 245, 246, 252, 253, 256, 271, 282, 296, 383, 466-468, 479, 490, 518, 519, 521, 523, 535, 538, 544, 559, 560, 562, 573, 578, 581, 583, 584, 595, 652, 680.
 Charter of, 479, 518.

- Massachusetts Charitable Fire Society, 655.
 Massachusetts Company, 26, 27.
 Massachusetts Gazette, 273.
 Massachusetts, State of, 288.
 Constitution of, 288-290.
 Adoption of, 288, 290.
 Massachusetts Volunteers, 632-636.
 Massiloway, Daniel, 180, 206, 659.
 Mast Fleets, 470.
 Master Mariners, 265, 373, 482.
 Masts, 218.
 Masury, Lawrence M., 635.
 Match, 43, 62, 648.
 Mathematics, 161.
 Mattacomen, Sagamore, 24.
 Matthews, Hugh, 205.
 William, 576.
 Mattox, —, 55, 93.
 Maverick, Samuel, 42, 97, 142, 166, 167, 173, 677.
 May, John, 613, 618.
 "Mayflower" (ship), 18.
 Mayhew, Elijah, 615.
 Thomas, 649.
 Mayo, Joseph, 204, 542.
 McCobb, Col. Samuel, 608.
 McCondry, William, 612.
 McElroy, Rev. Elbridge P., 381.
 McKinstey, William, 629.
 McKnight, Lieutenant, 624.
 McLeod, Norman, 310.
 McMaster, Adams, 627.
 McPherson, Paul, 617, 618.
 McThomas, James, 630.
 Meade, General, 633.
 Rev. Samuel, 344.
 Mechanics, 266, 267.
 Medford, Mass., 23, 24, 40, 475, 486, 605.
 Meeting House Fortified, 505.
 Meeting House Hill, 379.
 Meeting House Lane, 40, 385, 393.
 Meeting House Pond, 241.
 Meeting Houses, 39, 59, 61-63, 82, 86, 112, 113, 124, 164, 167, 226-229, 231, 234, 235, 237, 240, 241, 247, 249, 269, 274, 309, 315, 317, 318, 331, 333-335, 337, 338, 340-344, 347, 349-355, 357, 359, 362, 366-370, 377-380, 384-389, 392, 394-396, 401, 403-405, 427, 464, 492, 514, 557, 578, 591, 654, 655, 674, 683.
 Breaking into, 331.
 Burned, 345, 346.
 Byfield, 364.
 East Salisbury, 281.
 First, 39, 61-63, 313, 314.
 Meeting Houses, *continued*.
 Fourth Parish, 492.
 Presbyterian, 486.
 Quaker, 391, 392.
 Rocky Hill, 464.
 Second, 314, 315.
 Second Parish, 363.
 Meetings, 514.
 Religious, 62.
 Selectmen's, 50.
 Town, 49, 50, 296.
 Meghechewanack River, 24.
 Mellen, Aaron, 619.
 Menanaquid River, 24.
 Menut, George A., 393.
 Mercer, Mr., 447.
 Mercer, 32.
 Merchandise, 217, 265, 271.
 Lost and Found, 217.
 Tax on, 296.
 Merchant Ships, 491, 492.
 Merchant Vessels, 488.
 Merchants, 14, 19, 20, 25, 196, 266, 267, 296, 303, 467, 476, 481, 483, 489.
 Merden, William, 609.
 Merrill, Abel, 177, 181, 205, 236, 542, 569, 589, 657, 659.
 Abraham, 89, 101, 112, 116-118, 179, 205, 213, 347, 349-353, 370, 372, 422, 459, 536, 539, 542, 659.
 Annis, 601.
 Charles, 627.
 Christopher, 601.
 Daniel, 103, 116, 177, 181, 205, 208, 528, 541, 659.
 Enoch, 587, 609, 625.
 Ezekiel, 588.
 Henry, 304.
 Rev. Horatio, 362.
 Jabez, 616.
 Jacob, 430, 478, 586.
 James, 587.
 John, 54, 84, 85, 89, 110, 141, 205, 220, 305, 372, 421, 541, 588, 685.
 Rev. John M., 388.
 Jonathan, 485, 576, 615.
 Joshua, 586.
 Josiah, 549.
 Juba, 613, 618.
 Laban, 629.
 Moses, 568.
 Nathan, 560, 586, 660.
 Nathaniel, 93, 177, 180, 485, 528, 541, 560.
 Rev. Nathaniel J., 388.
 Oliver B., 687.
 Orlando B., 287, 391, 485, 486, 488, 491.
 Dr. Peter, 582.

Merrill, continued.

Samuel, 616, 627.
 Stephen, 568, 616.
 Thomas, 489, 625.
 William, 626.
 Merrill's Lane, 236.
 Merrimac, Mass., 536.
 Merrimack, 23, 45, 68, 69, 500, 517.
 Merrimack Bar, 222.
 Merrimack Bridge, 270, 462.
 Merrimack Court, 418, 430, 437, 438, 483, 491.
 Merrimack Ridge, 65-67, 649.
 Merrimack River, 14, 18-20, 22-25, 29, 30, 42, 43, 66, 68, 70-72, 75, 82, 83, 90, 91, 114, 125, 126, 129, 157, 159-161, 165-167, 170, 172, 178, 182, 183, 185, 193, 194, 200, 212-215, 220, 224, 227, 234, 237-240, 246, 262, 267, 268, 277-281, 283, 300, 301, 304, 306, 308, 314, 395, 414, 418, 421, 423, 424, 426, 427, 429, 430, 434-439, 441-443, 446-453, 455-464, 477, 479, 480, 482, 484, 489, 500, 516, 518, 519, 522, 526, 535, 539, 592, 594, 621, 622, 644, 658, 670, 675.
 Map of, 198, 199.
 Merrimack Street, 89, 90, 142, 238, 390, 418, 428-430, 664.
 Merrimackport, 462, 463.
 Methodist Episcopal Church, 387.
 Incorporated, 388.
 in Byfield, 393.
 Methuen, Mass., 198, 295, 512, 604.
 Michaux Island, 548.
 Middle Ferry, 464.
 Middle Shipyard, 481.
 Middle Street, 427.
 Middle Town, 116.
 Middlebury, Mass., 573.
 Middlesex County, Eng., 313.
 Mass., 74, 97, 502, 603, 604.
 N. J., 171.
 Middleton, Mass., 611.
 Midwife, 645.
 Mighill, Ezekiel, 564, 575, 579.
 John, 181.
 Milford Haven, Eng., 14, 548.
 Military, 549.
 Military Company of Newbury, 493-496, 498.
 Military Officers, 57.
 Military Organizations, 493, 659.
 During the French and Indian Wars, 659.
 Military Tactics, 625.
 Militia, 62, 91, 97, 173, 209, 225, 503, 568, 569, 596, 610.
 First, 62.

Militia, continued.

Reorganization of, 499.
 Mill Bridge, 139, 241, 421, 424.
 Mill Dams, 238, 284.
 Mill Lot, 94.
 Mill Owners, 284.
 Mill Privilege, 294, 295.
 Mill River, 135, 139, 140, 156.
 Mill Stone, 262.
 Mill, The, 417, 425.
 Miller, —, 659.
 Mr., 55, 84.
 Milliken, Capt. Moses J., 333.
 Mills, Alexander, 567.
 Charles P., 687.
 Mills, 38, 139, 155-159, 168, 213, 226, 240, 258-262, 294, 298, 302, 415, 421, 423, 425, 428, 534, 647-650, 653, 688.
 Amesbury, 421.
 at Artichoke River, 159.
 at Cart Creek, 653.
 Corn, 298.
 Curzon, 423.
 Sergeant Emery's, 423.
 Grist, at Little River, 415.
 of Stephen Hooper, 425.
 James Steam, 302.
 of Dea. Samuel Moody, 428.
 at Pine Island, 688.
 Saw, 653.
 Wait's, 298.
 Water, 647.
 Miltimore, Andrew W., 411, 685.
 James, 386, 492, 625.
 John, 625.
 Milton, Mass., 77.
 Milton, Aaron, 608.
 Milward, Thomas, 35, 90, 91, 100, 122.
 Minchin, Daniel, 613.
 George H., 635.
 Robert R., 635.
 Mineral Deposits, 307.
 Mines, Silver, 307, 309.
 Mingo, Robert, 204, 229.
 Mining Company, 309.
 Ministers, 61, 171, 226, 227, 272, 314, 338, 349, 370, 373, 374, 376, 406, 499.
 Maintenance of, 314.
 Ministry House, 351-356.
 Ministry Land, 214.
 Ministry Rate, 229.
 Mint, Master of the, 191.
 Minute Men, 585.
 Miray, Lake of, 548.
 Mirrick, Jacob, 588, 603, 607, 612.
 James, 118, 176, 331, 342, 507.
 John, 347.

Mirrick, continued.

Joseph, 180, 186, 586.
 Timothy, 542, 660.
 Missionary, 545.
 Mississippi River, 81.
 Mitchell, Andrew, 170.
 George, 198.
 John, 181, 206, 508, 660.
 Nathaniel, 609.
 Robert, 658.
 Stephen, 605, 606, 608, 612.
 Thomas, 560.
 William, 94, 181, 515, 562, 566.
 Mitchell's Falls, 198.
 Moccasins, 524, 526, 528, 540, 541.
 Moderators, 208, 332, 359, 512.
 Mogg Megone, 508.
 Moggaridge, Mr., 429.
 Eleanor, 492.
 John, 485, 575, 586.
 Mary, 238, 256.
 Mary W., 492.
 Samuel, 255, 256, 482, 483, 562, 565.
 Stephen, 483.
 William, 562, 566, 575, 601.
 Moggaridge Building Yard, 485.
 Moggaridge Point, 437, 484, 485, 488, 489.
 Moggaridge Shipyard, 486, 491.
 Mohawks, 557, 558.
 Moll, Hermon, 470.
 Monckton, Lt.-Colonel, 553.
 Money, 185, 217, 218.
 Lost, 217, 218.
 Monhegan, Island of, Me., 15, 17, 19.
 Monopoly, 597, 598.
 Montcalm, General, 560.
 Montgomery, General, 594.
 Lt. Moody, 615.
 Monts, Sieur de, 14.
 Monument at Muddy Brook, 504.
 Moody, Goodman, 115.
 Sergeant, 118.
 Benjamin, 267, 272, 505.
 Caleb, 59, 95, 101, 107, 108, 110, 112, 118, 155, 180, 194, 203, 210, 219, 225, 245, 262, 318, 331, 353, 354, 422, 445, 461, 477, 510, 536-539, 542, 679.
 Charles, 628.
 Cutting, 541, 554, 681.
 Daniel, 182, 568.
 Ebenezer, 605.
 Edward, 582.
 Enoch, 299.
 Friend, 565.
 George, 612.
 Henry, 568.
 James, 601.
 John, 204, 218, 567, 573, 576, 582.

Moody, continued.

Joseph, 573.
 Joshua, 153, 244, 322, 403, 429, 516, 528, 541, 543, 606, 657.
 Mrs. Mehitabel, 231.
 Moses, 238, 277, 588, 606.
 Moses Sargent, 589, 609, 623.
 Nicholas, 615.
 Paul, 291, 293, 294, 587, 609.
 Samuel, 101, 110, 111, 163, 233, 253, 256, 406, 417, 428, 430, 462, 542, 565, 582, 584, 592, 683.
 Miss Sarah, 391.
 Silas, 513, 685.
 Somerby, 285, 569, 572.
 Thomas, 264, 450, 453-456, 528, 541, 569, 578.
 William, 28, 48, 53, 55, 63, 67, 84, 93, 99, 103, 109, 118, 163, 182, 203, 229, 231, 294, 349, 427, 565, 567, 627, 680, 681.
 Moody's Farm, 230.
 Moody's Lane, 115, 238, 240, 264, 386, 390, 437, 483.
 Moody's Mill, 240.
 Moore, Rev. Abraham, 344, 654.
 Benjamin, 116, 540.
 Dea. John, 344.
 Jonathan, 118.
 Mrs. Mary, 344.
 Matthew, 171.
 Samuel, 163, 171.
 Moores, Abner, 571, 573.
 Edmund, 89, 93, 118, 180, 181, 203, 225, 415, 503.
 Edward, 110, 117, 118.
 George, 506, 508.
 Jonathan, 125, 181, 203, 498, 514, 660.
 Joseph, 458.
 Mark, 125.
 Parker, 570.
 Samuel, 123.
 Morgan, John, 633.
 Moring, Joseph, 180, 204, 505.
 Morrice, Sir William, 175.
 Morrill, Benjamin, 615.
 Daniel, 116, 118.
 Enoch, 626.
 Isaac, 456.
 Jacob, 575, 625.
 John, 456, 625.
 Jonathan, 566, 614.
 Joseph, 615.
 Nathaniel, 656.
 Stephen, 610.
 William, 615, 616.
 Morris, Evan, 216.
 Morrison, Daniel, 536, 538, 539, 542.
 Ebenezer, 573, 573.

Morrison, *continued.*

- Miss Ina B., 295.
 Leonard, 295.
 Leonard A., 295.
 William H., 295.
 Morss, Abel, 356.
 Amos, 605, 629.
 Anthony, 32, 53, 55, 84, 89, 99,
 111, 115, 120, 122, 141, 163, 180,
 186, 205, 315, 331, 543, 559,
 567.
 Benjamin, 102, 103, 112, 115,
 118, 131, 178, 181, 200, 202,
 206-208, 227, 242, 243, 249,
 342, 401, 541, 543, 607, 659.
 Daniel, 356.
 Edmund, 107, 565, 569.
 Mrs. Elizabeth, 186-189.
 Hannah, 668.
 Rev. Jedediah, 366.
 Jonathan, 102, 617.
 Joseph, 103, 182, 337, 429, 536,
 539, 616, 627, 628.
 Joseph B., 686.
 Joshua, 112, 116, 204, 578, 659.
 Moody, 589, 603, 608.
 Moses, 627.
 Obadiah, 607.
 Robert, 94, 164.
 Saul, 627.
 Stephen, 576, 603, 606.
 William, 32, 53, 55, 56, 84, 89,
 91, 94, 99, 118, 141, 180,
 186-189, 283, 356.
 Morse's Corner, 139.
 Mortars, 534, 535, 555, 557.
 Mortgages, 218.
 Moseley, Edward A., 686.
 Moses, Rev. Vincent, 364.
 "Moses and Aaron," etc., 324,
 326-329.
 Mossom, Rev. David, 373.
 Moulton, Aaron, 603, 606, 612.
 Bat, 660.
 Daniel, 628.
 Rev. Horace, 388.
 Capt. Jeremiah, 544, 545.
 John, 44, 49, 66, 100, 436.
 Jonathan, 463, 566.
 Joseph, 272, 293, 543.
 Thomas, 44, 49, 99, 566.
 William, 204, 541.
 Mount Desert, 25, 522.
 Mount Hope, 509.
 Mowatt, Captain, 574.
 Henry, 627.
 Muddy Brook Bridge, 503.
 Battle of, 503, 504.
 Monument to commemorate,
 504.
 Muddy Brook, Village of, 504.
 Monument at, 504.
 Muddy River, 24, 647.
 Mudgett, Thomas, 478.
 Muffit, William, 206.
 Mugg (Indian), 508.
 Mulberry Trees, 18.
 Murders, 45, 46, 80.
 Murray, Benjamin, 619.
 John, 607.
 William, 608, 612, 614.
 Music, 310, 578.
 Church, Book on, 356.
 Musicians, 310.
 Musgro, Jabez, 515.
 Musgrove, Joseph, 505.
 Musketaqua River, 24.
 Muskets, 62, 77, 78, 171, 499, 504.
 Musselwhite, John, 32, 84, 89, 99,
 150, 163.
 Muster Roll, 536.
 Muzzey, Abraham, 28.
 John, 28.
 Joseph, 101, 176, 182, 428.
 Muzzey's Lane, 242, 205, 482, 486,
 658.
 Mycail, John, 270, 407, 486.
 Mystic (Medford), Mass., 23.
 Mystic Pond, 24.
 Mystic River, 500, 501.
 "NADAB" (schooner), 309.
 Nahant Point, 24.
 Nails, 298, 315.
 Cut, 298.
 Manufacture of, 298.
 Namekeag River, 196.
 Nantasket, 24, 514, 531, 535, 550.
 Nantucket, Mass., 145, 146.
 Nantucket Athenæum, 145.
 Napoleon, 485.
 Naponsett River, 24.
 Narragansett, 506, 511, 512.
 Indian Fort at, 432, 511, 512.
 Narragansett Bay, 24, 25.
 Narragansett Indians, 502.
 Narragansett River, 24.
 Narragansett Township, No. 1,
 483, 512, 513.
 Narragansett War, 512.
 Nash, John, 504.
 Nason, John, 612.
 "Nature of Saving Conversion,"
 486.
 Naumkeag (Salem), Mass., 22,
 24, 194.
 Naumkeag River, 18, 19, 31.
 Navigation, 280.
 Act, 178.
 Naval Officer, 478, 479.
 "Navigator," "The Practical,"
 486.
 Navy, 370, 624.
 Her Majesty's, 370.

- Neale, Thomas, Esq., 467, 468.
 Neat Herd, 132.
 Neck, The, 69, 91, 92, 111, 115,
 116, 135, 145, 158, 222, 395.
 418, 434, 649.
 Great, 32.
 Negro Seats, 360.
 Negro Servants, 254, 255.
 Negroes, 253-255, 483, 670.
 Nelson, Ambrose, 563, 573.
 Daniel, 627.
 Francis, 230.
 James, 573.
 Philip, 157, 168, 444, 445, 502,
 515, 516.
 Thomas, 156, 157.
 "Neptune" Fire Engine, 288.
 Netherlands, 521.
 Nets, 283, 284.
 Dip, 284.
 Drag, 283.
 New Bedford, Mass., 622.
 New Bridge, 241.
 New England, 15-21, 23-26, 28,
 30-32, 36, 38, 56, 81, 95, 96,
 98, 144, 146, 148, 165, 173,
 174, 176, 179, 182, 185, 191,
 193-196, 200, 202, 207, 219,
 276, 281, 316, 356, 358, 366,
 395, 420, 443, 445, 465-467,
 470, 478, 483, 484, 498, 514,
 547, 555, 561, 562, 578, 584,
 643, 649, 654, 679, 680.
 New England Conference, 387,
 393.
 New England Historic Genea-
 logical Society, 528.
 New England, History of, 366.
 "New England Judged," 151.
 New England Primer, 407, 408.
 New England's Prospect, 23, 25.
 New Hampshire, 22, 42, 142,
 149, 161, 170, 172, 175, 194,
 196-200, 389, 467, 468, 474,
 524, 535, 679.
 New Haven, 500.
 "New Heaven upon the New
 Earth," 191, 192.
 New Jersey, 171.
 New Lane, 333, 427.
 "New Lights," 378.
 New London, Conn., 470.
 New Orleans, La., 634.
 New Plymouth, 20, 24.
 New Plymouth Bay, 24.
 New Pond, 144.
 "New Schemers," 378.
 New Street, 89, 90.
 New Town (Cambridge), Mass.,
 23, 24, 29, 34, 40, 41, 151, 493,
 647, 675.
 New Town (Newburyport),
 Mass., 85, 86, 89, 91, 95, 113,
 116, 121, 126, 135, 154, 214, 314,
 401, 404, 418, 419, 439.
 New York, 465, 468, 470, 472,
 478, 560, 561.
 New York, N. Y., 171, 196, 298,
 309, 407, 630, 636.
 New York Historical Society,
 485.
 New York Province, 146.
 Newbury, Berkshire, Eng., 191,
 323, 325, 326.
 Mass., 17, 23, 24, 27, 28, 30, 31,
 33-36, 38-47, 51-53, 57-65, 67-
 76, 78-83, 85-88, 90-95, 98,
 101-109, 113, 114, 119-125,
 128, 129, 131, 133, 138, 140,
 142, 145, 148-159, 162-173,
 175-179, 182-186, 188, 189,
 191, 193-197, 199-209, 212,
 213, 215-225, 227-231, 234-
 236, 240, 242-262, 264-277,
 279, 280, 282-285, 287-317,
 319-326, 328-341, 343, 345,
 347-350, 352-354, 357, 359-
 361, 364, 365, 369-379, 381-
 399, 401-403, 406-414, 416-
 463, 468-481, 483-486, 488,
 489, 492-508, 510-516, 518-
 520, 523, 526-530, 535, 536,
 539-541, 543, 545, 549, 550,
 552-557, 559, 560, 562-570,
 572-574, 576, 578, 581, 583-
 598, 600-611, 613, 614, 616-
 623, 625, 631, 632, 636, 639,
 640, 642-645, 647-651, 653-
 656, 658, 659, 662, 664-670,
 672, 674-681, 683, 685-687.
 Vt., 172.
 Newbury, Walter, 444.
 Newbury, Part of, annexed to
 Newburyport, 303.
 Newbury in 1654, 165.
 Newbury in 1660, 166.
 Newbury, Boundaries of, 240.
 Newbury, Map of "Ould," etc.,
 308.
 Newbury, Map of, showing Par-
 ish Lines, 1795, 234, 240.
 Newbury Falls, 66, 183, 184, 231,
 233, 364, 405, 512, 647, 648,
 650.
 Newbury Marshes, 221, 223.
 Newbury Neck, 277.
 Newbury River, 184, 432.
 Newbury Spring Bleachery
 Company, 302.
 Newburyport, Mass., 82, 90, 91,
 133, 134, 142, 172, 189, 214,
 215, 223, 228, 234, 235, 238-

Newburyport, *continued*.

- 240, 243, 245, 247, 249, 250,
 262, 265-270, 273-276, 280-
 282, 286, 288, 290, 292-294,
 296, 298-300, 302-310, 333,
 336, 339, 341, 342, 344, 345,
 354, 366, 368, 371, 373, 375,
 377, 378, 381, 384-388, 390-
 394, 404, 405, 407-411, 418-
 420, 423, 424, 426-430, 437,
 442, 443, 458, 463, 464, 473-
 475, 480, 482-484, 486-492,
 554, 578, 581, 589-594, 600-
 603, 605, 607-609, 611, 614,
 616, 620, 621, 623-625, 633,
 654, 658, 662, 664-667, 669,
 670, 682, 683, 686, 687.
 Boundaries of, 267, 268.
 Incorporation of, 266.
 Part of Newbury annexed to,
 303.
 Newburyport Academy, 269,
 270.
 Newburyport Herald and Coun-
 try Gazette, 274.
 Newburyport Turnpike, 270,
 306, 308.
 Newburyport Turnpike Corpo-
 ration, 275.
 Newburyport Woollen Manu-
 factory, 240, 293, 294, 298.
 Newcastle, N. H., 385.
 Newell, Eleazer, 607.
 Ezra, 607.
 Mrs. Harriet, 366, 688.
 Joseph, 277, 588, 603, 623, 683,
 684.
 Napitt, 606.
 Newfoundland, 13, 15, 547.
 Newhall, Capt. Joseph, 572, 610.
 Joshua L., 685.
 Newman, Benjamin, 601.
 Elizabeth, 666.
 John, 28, 569, 666.
 Payne, 666.
 Robert, 28.
 Thomas, 28, 615.
 Wingate, 666.
 Newspapers, 224, 265, 471-473.
 Newton, N. H., 255.
 Newton, Charles A., 634.
 Nichols, Aaron, 567.
 Edmund, 625.
 Humphrey, 607.
 James, 566.
 John, 586, 603, 607, 612.
 William, 610, 614.
 Nicholson, Francis, 371, 444,
 535.
 Nicolls, Col. Richard, 97, 173,
 677.
 Niganiche Bay, 548.
 Niganiche Island, 548.
 Nisbett, William, 206, 216.
 Nixon, General, 608.
 Noble, John, 473.
 Rev. Oliver, 385, 584, 591.
 Noble Street, 240, 385, 393.
 Noddle's Island, 166.
 Norfolk County, 74, 494.
 Norfolk Street, 428, 429.
 Norridgewock, Me., 522, 527-
 529, 544-546.
 Battle at, 545.
 North, Edmund, 629.
 North America, 18, 467, 562,
 575, 580.
 Map of English Possessions
 in, 470.
 North Atkinson Street, 391, 429.
 North Cape, 548.
 North Carolina, 380.
 North Street, 238, 304, 492.
 Northampton, Mass., 505.
 Northend, Ezekiel, 276.
 George H., 632.
 John, 564, 627, 685.
 William E., 632.
 Norton, Daniel, 564.
 Jonathan, 562.
 Joshua, 286, 427.
 Stephen, 615.
 William, 615.
 "Norumbega," 17.
 Notary Public, 47.
 Nova Scotia, 14, 371, 530, 535,
 535, 553, 578, 667.
 Nowell, Increase, 152.
 John, 286.
 Moses, 286, 611.
 Samuel, 285, 286, 570, 615.
 Noyes, Captain, 542.
 Deacon, 348.
 Mr., 389.
 Aaron, 588, 607.
 Mrs. Abigail, 668.
 Mrs. Anne, 311.
 Benjamin, 615.
 Benjamin F., 634.
 Calvin, 299.
 Cutting, 102, 112, 116, 118, 179,
 185, 200, 202, 203, 210, 254,
 499, 542, 543, 680.
 Daniel, 306, 542, 571, 627, 668,
 685.
 Rev. Daniel B., 362.
 Dr. Ebenezer, 668.
 Eliphalet, 285, 550, 612, 619.
 Enoch, 266, 629.
 Eugene, 573, 591.
 Rev. F. B., 381.
 Francis V., 294, 685.

Noyes, *continued.*

George E., 635.
 Mrs. Hannah, 668.
 Henry, 564, 573.
 Isaac, 343.
 James, 28, 36, 55, 84-86, 88, 92, 99, 124, 150, 156, 165, 182, 196, 220, 242, 264, 311, 312, 316, 324, 326, 328, 337, 424, 428, 542, 543, 654, 672, 674, 681.
 John, 102, 117, 182, 204, 208, 218, 261, 571, 573, 586, 587, 603, 606, 610, 626, 629, 653, 656, 657, 660.
 Corp. Jonathan, 562.
 Joseph, 101, 150, 542, 564, 571, 588, 603, 606, 612, 613, 618.
 Joshua, 571, 582, 606, 627.
 Josiah P., 388.
 Luther, 271, 410.
 Moses, 343, 582.
 Na., 53.
 Nathan, 339.
 Nathaniel, 344, 563, 573, 579, 634, 660.
 Nehemiah, 571, 576.
 Nicholas, 28, 41, 50, 54, 84, 88, 89, 91, 92, 99, 104-106, 109, 111, 112, 117, 118, 122, 163, 164, 176, 191, 194, 311, 332, 395, 397, 399, 415, 416, 420, 495, 526, 650, 677, 679.
 Parker, 569, 588, 603, 607.
 Paul, 573.
 Peter, 629.
 Prudence, 172.
 Samuel, 291, 343, 571, 582, 596.
 Mrs. Sarah, 311.
 Silas, 613, 618, 672.
 Simeon, 615.
 Stephen, 575.
 Thomas, 102, 106, 108, 111, 112, 118, 139, 180, 185, 196, 203, 205, 207-210, 212-215, 236, 258, 333, 344, 348, 350, 354, 401, 422, 424, 451, 452, 459, 497, 514, 518, 528, 536, 537, 540, 541, 543, 567, 575, 579, 589, 610, 628, 634, 659, 660, 680.
 Timothy, 103, 204, 510.
 Wadleigh, 588, 603, 606.
 Walter, 634.
 Ward, 560.
 William, 180, 203, 214, 311, 402, 477, 541, 565, 575, 579, 628.
 Noyes House, 672.
 Noyes' Lane, Capt., 401, 672.
 Nullification, 366.
 Nut, Obadiah, 612.

OAK FRAME, 384.

Oak Hill Cemetery, 270, 302, 310, 491.
 Oak Trees, 18, 307, 311.
 Oakland Street, 238, 266, 300, 492.
 Oat Meal, 159.
 Oat Meal Mill, 159, 258.
 Oath of Allegiance, 172, 177, 179, 642, 679.
 Oath of Fidelity, 178.
 Oaths, 60, 124.
 Oats, 201, 466, 523.
 Obbens, Solomon, 602.
 Oben, Nathaniel, 573.
 Ober, Nathaniel, 615.
 "Oberlin" (bark), 491.
 O'Brien, Thomas, 563.
 Ocean Avenue, 214, 276, 426, 492, 593.
 Ocracoke Bar, 380.
 Ode, 310.
 Odell, Joseph, 559.
 Odiorne, Jothan, 199.
 Officers, Town, 46, 109, 110.
 Ohio, 81.
 "Ohio" (steamboat), 491.
 Ohio River, 556.
 Old Ferry Landing Place, 280.
 Old Hill Burying Ground, 235, 265, 644.
 Old South Church, 384.
 Old Town, 115, 116, 135, 136, 139, 157, 214, 404, 418.
 Bridge, 225, 590.
 Ferry, 83, 277, 401, 404.
 Landing, 277.
 Hill, 193.
 Meeting House, 654.
 River, 432, 433.
 Old Will, 184.
 Old Will Indian, 184.
 Oldam, Mr., 649.
 "Olive" (brig), 489, 490.
 Oliver, Mrs., 55, 84, 88.
 Francis J., 297.
 John, 45, 99, 100.
 "Ontario" (steamship), 492.
 Orchard House, Blackwall, 484.
 Ordinances, 56.
 Ordinaries, 40, 71, 72, 137, 442, 443.
 First, 40.
 Ordinations, 352, 356, 358, 364, 365, 368, 369, 377-379, 381, 385, 386, 402, 513.
 Ordway, Benjamin, 626.
 Edward, 205, 331, 503, 506, 508.
 Francis, 94.
 Hananiah, 354, 542, 659.
 James, 101, 111, 112, 115-118, 141, 163, 178, 179, 206, 209,

Ordway, James, *continued*.
 210, 202, 417, 536, 541, 626,
 660.
 John, 125, 179, 206, 214, 227,
 347, 349, 350, 352, 353, 370,
 424, 482, 526, 541, 542, 569,
 626, 660.
 Joshua, 430, 683.
 Nathaniel, 626.
 Peter, 587, 601, 609, 626.
 Richard, 626.
 Capt. Stephen, 238.
 William, 629.
 Ordway's Lane, 90, 142, 262, 375,
 427, 664.
 Organ in St. Paul's Church, 377.
 Orthography, 408.
 Osborn, Ezekiel, 632.
 Hugh M., 635.
 Osgood, Christopher, 28.
 Hucker, 660.
 John, 44, 55, 69, 75, 84, 93, 99,
 416, 417, 576, 628, 684.
 Joseph, 516.
 Oliver, 576.
 Philip, 615.
 Samuel, 238.
 Theophilus, 615.
 Timothy, 238.
 Ossiloway, Daniel, 372, 567, 660.
 Oswego, 560.
 Otherman, Rev. Bartholomew,
 387.
 Oniak River, 548.
 Overseers of the Poor, 299, 554.
 Overseers of Powder and Shot,
 647.
 Overseers of Society of Friends,
 392.
 Owens, John, 564, 572.
 Ox Common, 95, 132.
 Ox Pasture Hill, 83, 308.
 Ox Roasted, 235.
 Oxen, 132, 134, 135, 203-207, 277,
 330, 523, 578, 670.

PACANOKROK, SAGA-MORE, 24.

Pacific Ocean, 22.
 Packet Boats, 470, 472.
 Page, Henry, 625.
 Insley, 629.
 James, 612.
 Nathan, 566.
 Richard, 627.
 Simon, 573, 575, 579.
 Painting, 392.
 Paintings, 310, 409.
 Oil, 409.
 Palisade, 574.
 Palmer, Captain, 36.

Palmer, *continued*.

Daniel, 571.
 Henry, 54, 71, 84, 89, 93.
 Richard, 84.
 William, 44, 49, 54, 89.
 Paper, 296, 581.
 Duty on, 581.
 Tax on, 296.
 Paper Money, 218.
 Parades, 197, 209, 530.
 Army, 530.
 of Governor Belcher, 197.
 Paris, France, 378, 580, 599.
 Parish, Rev. Elijah, 365, 366.
 Parishes, 226, 351, 357.
 Records of, 336.
 Taxes of, 290, 291, 341.
 Parker, Miss Anne, 311.
 Dorcas, 669.
 Lt. David, 559.
 Capt. Gideon, 600.
 John, 141.
 Joseph, 75, 560.
 Moses, 185.
 Nathan, 75, 180.
 Rev. Robert, 311.
 Rev. Thomas, 28-30, 36, 41, 55,
 66, 84, 85, 87, 88, 91, 99, 101,
 112, 149, 150, 165, 176, 191,
 193, 220, 311, 316, 317, 319-
 321, 323-325, 328, 329, 402,
 433, 494, 643, 654.
 William, 613.
 Rev. William W., 362.
 Parker River, 27, 28, 30-32, 36,
 57, 58, 64, 82, 83, 85, 126, 134,
 154, 156, 157, 159, 183, 193,
 224, 229, 231, 233, 239-241,
 250, 275, 276, 283, 284, 308,
 311, 314, 395, 413-415, 418,
 419, 428, 432-434, 437, 653,
 654.
 Bridge, 240, 275, 308, 419, 431,
 434.
 Ferry over, 431, 434.
 Parker Street, 90, 124, 672, 674,
 581, 583.
 Parliament, 42, 148, 161, 171, 296,
 581, 583.
 Parsonage, 361, 364, 366.
 of Byfield Parish, 428.
 House, 356.
 Parsons, Mass., 301, 361, 380,
 386.
 Incorporation of, 301, 380, 386.
 Parsons, Caleb, 613.
 David, 626.
 Eben, 233, 364, 366.
 Gorham, 294.
 John, 634.
 Jonathan, 286, 340, 382, 384,
 568.

Parsons, continued.

Joseph, 657.
 Rev. Moses, 257, 364, 365, 571, 584.
 Samuel, 626.
 Theophilus, 233, 293, 294, 304.
 Parsons', Rev. Mr., Meeting House, 274.
 Pascataquak, 19, 45.
 Passaconaway (Indian), 24, 500, 501.
 Passamaquoddy, 534.
 Passaquo (Indian), 71.
 Pastors, 283, 311, 336, 339, 344, 345, 361, 362, 364, 365, 368, 433, 518.
 First, 311.
 Pasturage, 129, 133, 137.
 Pastures, 53, 54, 56, 132, 134, 138, 139, 213, 214, 222, 293, 300, 304, 305, 307, 351, 354.
 Common, 293, 300, 304, 305.
 Gerrish, 307.
 Patents, 298.
 Paterson, George, 564, 565, 575, 579.
 Patten, Robert, 280.
 Patridge, Colonel, 481.
 Paul's Chain, 312, 325, 320.
 Paul's Churchyard, 323.
 Paupers, 215, 216.
 Pawtucket Falls, 170, 198.
 Paxton, Edmund, 312, 323, 325, 326.
 Pay, William, 614.
 Peabody, Hannah, 645.
 Serg. John, 559.
 Nathan, 578.
 Corp. Richard, 559.
 Peabody Manufacturing Company, 303.
 Peace, Treaty of, 630.
 Pearson, —, 272.
 Abel, 627.
 Benjamin, 116, 204, 542.
 Daniel, 88.
 David, 571, 628.
 Eben, 301.
 Elijah, 634.
 Enoch, 571.
 George W., 634.
 Henry, 627.
 Isaac Green, 486.
 James, 559.
 Jeremiah, 259, 406, 569, 571, 578.
 John, 156, 157, 168, 204, 238, 242, 258, 292, 408, 564, 569, 605.
 Jonathan, 563, 565, 569, 571, 572, 615.

Pearson, continued.

Joseph, 601.
 Joseph H., 632.
 Josh., 571.
 Moses, 570.
 Moses T., 634.
 Nathaniel, 587, 601, 626.
 Noyes, 571.
 Orin T., 634.
 Paul, 571, 578.
 Samuel, 605.
 Silas, 259, 260, 583, 593, 597, 610.
 Solomon, 571.
 Thomas, 563.
 William P., 636.
 Pearson's Mills, 240.
 Pearson's Mills Village, 271.
 Peas, 523.
 Pease, Capt. Samuel, 479.
 Pease, 113, 120, 121, 201.
 Peasley, Joseph, 55, 84, 89, 93, 251.
 Peckham, Walter G., 633.
 Pecoit, 75.
 Pecoits, 499.
 "Peggy," (ship), 481.
 Peirce (Pierce), Mr., 21, 479.
 Andrews, 559.
 Benjamin, 665.
 Charles, 243, 264, 429, 681.
 Daniel, 61, 88, 94, 99, 101, 106, 108, 110-112, 118, 138, 140, 163, 171, 176, 180, 185, 194, 195, 203, 205, 207, 209, 210, 212, 214, 215, 220, 249, 258, 262, 331, 333, 334, 348, 350, 397, 400, 401, 421, 422, 425, 496-499, 514, 579, 580, 670, 671.
 Dr. Eleazer, 665.
 Enoch, 628.
 Mrs. Eunice, 665.
 George, 182.
 Henry, 575, 579.
 Joshua, 171, 542, 665, 671.
 Mrs. Lydia, 665.
 Nathan, 343.
 Nathaniel, 686.
 Richard, 578.
 Sarah, 665, 671.
 Stephen, 575, 579.
 Thomas, 671.
 Peirce's Farm, 427.
 Pelham, N. H., 483.
 Pellion, John, 625.
 Pemaquid (Bristol), Me., 518, 519.
 Pemberton, John, 49, 55, 84, 88, 90, 93, 94, 109.
 Pembroke, Mass., 486.

- Pen, 134.
 Pendergast, Thomas S., 626.
 Pendon, James, 619.
 Penmanship, 407.
 Pennacook (Concord), N. H.,
 24, 168-170.
 Pennacook Indians, 182, 500, 522.
 Pennsylvania, 560.
 Penobscot Bay, 15.
 Penobscot Indians, 202.
 Penobscot River, 14, 17, 500,
 508, 514, 535, 573, 574.
 Pension, 527.
 Penton, Isaac F., 634.
 Pentucket (Haverhill), Mass.,
 24, 25, 70, 74, 500.
 Pentucket Indians, 182.
 Pentucket Pond, 83.
 Pentucket River, 308.
 People's Methodist Episcopal
 Church, 388.
 Pepperell, Joanna, 668.
 Sir William, 549, 552.
 Pequot, 75, 76.
 Pequot Indians, 499, 500.
 Pequot War, 494.
 Percy, Joseph, 607.
 Periwigs, 358.
 Perkins, Benjamin, 288, 564, 592,
 600.
 David, 575, 579.
 Edward, & Co., 482.
 Jacob, 298.
 Mrs. Jane, 298.
 John, Jr., 30.
 Joseph, 632.
 Miss Lydia, 315.
 Matthew, 298.
 Paul A., 632.
 Stephen, 610.
 William, 549.
 William W., 685.
 Perley, Jacob, 623.
 Putnam, 685.
 Capt. William, 604.
 Perrin, Thomas, 566, 571, 573.
 Perry, —, 467.
 John, 122.
 Joseph, 603, 607.
 William, 613, 618.
 Person, Benjamin, 542.
 Perth Amboy (Whitehead), N. J.,
 171, 470.
 Perth Amboy & Woodbridge
 Railroad, 171.
 Pest House, 224, 225.
 Pesumpscoot River, 512.
 Peter (mulatto), 256.
 Peter (negro), 256.
 Peters, Mr., 75.
 Petersburg, Va., 632.
 Peterson, Willet, 360.
 Petitions, 194, 200, 220, 227, 300,
 301, 303-306, 349, 350, 353,
 360, 369, 371, 379, 398, 419,
 420, 424, 429, 431, 432, 439-
 441, 443, 444, 446, 447, 450,
 452, 458-461, 463, 466, 468,
 470, 477, 523, 527, 622, 623.
 Liberty of, 162.
 Pettingell, Benjamin, 588, 603,
 607, 610.
 Cutting, 388, 605, 607, 612, 628,
 660.
 David, 629.
 Edward, 562.
 Miss Elizabeth, 658.
 Jacob, 608.
 John, 103, 275, 542, 543.
 Joseph, 563, 575.
 Joshua, 615.
 Josiah, 605.
 Miss Mary, 665.
 Matthew, 116, 179, 204, 542,
 549, 562, 566, 570, 615.
 Moses, 223, 306, 601, 629, 685.
 Nathan, 610.
 Nathaniel, 628.
 Nicholas, 569.
 Richard, 93, 115, 117, 118, 180,
 240, 415, 416, 605, 660.
 Samuel, 180, 204, 384, 605, 607.
 Thomas, 660.
 Pettisquamscott, 506.
 Petty, Seth, 559.
 Pews, 314, 317, 318, 331, 334, 335,
 341, 356, 359, 360, 368, 373-
 375, 384.
 Pewter, 670.
 "Phenix" (ship), 371.
 Philadelphia, Pa., 407, 470, 472,
 583.
 Philip, King, 508, 509.
 Philip's War, King, 178, 432,
 502.
 History of, 508.
 Phillips, Colonel, 520.
 Lieutenant, 677.
 John, 68.
 Philosophical Apparatus, 154.
 Phippeny, —, 522.
 Phipps, Samuel, 602.
 Phips, Sir William, 209, 514,
 515, 680.
 Phisgard, Patrick, 565.
 Physicians, 67, 140, 142, 256, 291,
 293, 662.
 Pickard, John, 276.
 Pickering, Boston, 613, 618.
 James H., 633.

- Pickering, *continued*.
 Col. Timothy, 609.
 "Pickering" (United States brig), 485.
 Pickett, William, 491.
 Pidgeon, Benjamin, 286.
 Pierpont, Rev. Jonathan, 665.
 Sarah, 665, 667.
 Pike, Lieutenant, 395.
 Benjamin, 286.
 Caleb, 388.
 Daniel, 505, 576, 602.
 Elias, 457.
 Rev. Ezra B., 362.
 Hugh, 180, 206, 427, 505, 511, 530.
 John, 32, 48-50, 53, 54, 62, 63, 66, 84, 88, 89, 104, 105, 109, 110, 141, 158, 169, 171, 214, 418, 495, 502, 519, 541, 505, 566, 575, 579, 677, 678.
 Joseph, 108, 111, 112, 115, 118, 128, 129, 140, 153, 181, 185, 194, 204, 208, 210, 212, 227, 228, 261, 272, 283, 349, 398, 399, 422, 496, 499, 516, 526, 536, 538, 539, 542, 680.
 Joshua M., 459.
 Moses, 569, 627.
 Nicholas, 275, 280, 408.
 Perley, 572, 579.
 Richard, 287, 288, 621, 622, 684.
 Robert, 41, 40, 68, 90, 101, 102, 106, 154, 162-165, 178, 446.
 Samuel, 575, 579.
 Thomas, 427, 542, 552, 567, 571, 573, 575, 579.
 Timothy, 238.
 William, 615.
 Pile, William, 146.
 Pilgrims, 14, 18.
 Pilsbury, Ensign, 606.
 Mr., 424.
 Abel, 117, 181, 206, 659.
 Amos, 626, 660.
 Benjamin, 575.
 Caleb, 181, 528, 541.
 Chase, 612.
 Daniel, 528, 541, 578, 588, 603, 608, 626.
 Elijah, 576.
 Eliphalet, 615.
 Elisha, 563.
 Elizabeth, 238.
 Enoch, 566.
 Francis M., 633.
 Hiram R., 634.
 Increase, 181, 515.
 Job, 102, 128, 177, 181, 206.
 John, 566, 626.
 Joseph, 430, 486, 536, 539, 617.
 Pilsbury, *continued*.
 Joshua, 485, 587.
 Josiah, 429, 486, 540.
 Leonard, 634.
 Moses, 102, 111, 116, 128, 139, 140, 178, 202.
 Capt. Oliver, 684.
 Parker, 579.
 Samuel, 588, 603, 610, 615, 616, 661.
 Lt. Timothy, 586.
 William, 101, 110, 111, 115, 116, 118, 181, 182, 207, 526.
 Pilsbury's Lane, 373, 390, 409, 430, 486, 491.
 Pine Island, 261, 688.
 Pine Island Creek, 261, 262.
 Pine Island Mills, 240.
 Pine Swamp, 67, 138.
 Pine Trees, 18.
 Pingry, Abigail, 189.
 Moses, 189.
 Pink, 143.
 Pinnacle, 33.
 Pipestave Hill, 83, 226-228, 308, 350-355, 359, 360, 369, 370.
 Pipestaves, 126, 127, 167.
 Piracy, 478.
 Piscataqua (Portsmouth), N. H., 42, 434, 447, 467, 468, 470, 521, 529, 530.
 Piscataqua Harbor, 31.
 Piscataqua Post, 469.
 Piscataqua River, 19, 24, 25, 43, 45, 142, 143, 160, 182, 196, 519, 522.
 Pistols, 43, 648.
 Pitch, 370.
 Pitts, Captain, 481.
 Place, Samuel, 601.
 "Plain Dealing or News from New England," 313.
 Plain, John Hull's, 417.
 Plains, 139, 159.
 Plains, The, 225, 423, 429.
 Plaisted, Col. Ichabod, 563, 564.
 Roger, 169.
 Plank, 127, 128.
 Plant, Mrs. Lydia, 255, 373.
 Rev. Matthias, 250, 255, 265, 272, 208, 373-377, 471.
 Plant Place, 299.
 Planters, 95.
 Plat, John, 566.
 Platts' Tavern, 253.
 Pleasant Street, 309.
 Plum Island, 14, 17-19, 25, 83, 125, 133, 134, 193, 199, 218, 220, 222-224, 240, 276, 297, 307, 308, 315, 621.
 Division of, 222.

- Plum Island Bridge, 304, 305.
 Plum Island Point, 249, 593.
 Plum Island River, 83, 220, 222, 241, 308.
 Plum Island River Bridge, 276.
 Plum Island Turnpike, 214, 306.
 Plum Island Turnpike and Bridge Corporation, 276.
 Plumer, Bemsley, 571.
 Benjamin, 181, 434, 603.
 Daniel, 305, 306, 549.
 David, 629.
 Enoch, 285, 391, 569.
 Ephraim, 179, 204, 432, 510.
 Francis, 40, 50, 53, 54, 71, 84, 88, 89, 98, 114, 115, 163, 164.
 Isaac, 606, 609, 611, 613, 616, 617.
 Isaiah, 630.
 Jeremiah, 573.
 John, 503.
 Jonathan, 261, 433, 470, 542, 606, 610.
 Joseph, 93, 102, 115, 118, 128, 141, 163, 164, 181, 204, 205, 629.
 Mark, 586.
 Miss Matilda, 410.
 Nathaniel, 568, 628.
 Paul, 586.
 Samuel, 89, 93, 100, 102, 105, 107, 108, 110, 111, 115-118, 128, 163, 181, 204, 225, 258, 399, 432, 433, 510, 573, 679.
 Seth, 609, 610, 616, 617.
 Stephen, 609, 629.
 Sylvanus, 118, 180, 205.
 William, 573, 575, 586, 609-611, 616, 617, 629.
 Plummer Street, 418.
 Plymouth, Eng., 18.
 Mass., 14, 18, 20, 21, 216, 506, 530, 572.
 Plymouth Colony, 19, 20, 215, 500.
 Plymouth, Council of, 42.
 Plymouth, Old, 24.
 Poems, 146, 147.
 Police Station, 281.
 Pond, New, 124.
 Pond Street, 90, 309.
 Ponds, 303.
 Poole, James, 606.
 Poor, Widow, 204.
 Alfred, 119.
 Amos, 587, 601, 609.
 Benjamin, 515, 587, 601, 627, 659.
 Daniel, 108, 576.
 David, 627.
 Eben, 626.
 Edward, 179, 206, 541, 659.
 Poor, *continued*.
 Eliphalet, 587, 601, 609, 610, 616, 617, 627.
 Enoch, 560, 576, 579, 627.
 Henry, 181, 204, 506, 570.
 Hiram Kelley, 634.
 Jeremiah, 570.
 John, 54, 84, 87, 89, 100, 102, 110, 111, 118, 141, 163, 168, 169, 179, 181, 204, 238, 317, 430, 485, 515, 626.
 Jonathan, 244, 255, 433, 542, 559, 586, 610.
 Joseph, 180, 204, 206, 484, 503, 510, 541, 605.
 Micajah, 393.
 Moses, 571, 575, 579.
 Nathan, 575, 579.
 Samuel, 102, 116, 118, 141, 163, 179, 206, 484, 506, 511, 526, 541, 610, 626.
 Stephen, 530, 540, 586.
 Thomas, 626.
 William, 614, 619.
 Poor, The, 113, 214, 244, 245, 299, 318.
 Church, Support of, 314.
 Establishment, 299.
 Overseers of, 299.
 Poore's Lane, 386, 418, 430, 437, 483, 491.
 Pope, The, 319.
 Popham, Sir Francis, 17.
 Capt. George, 15, 17.
 Popham's Settlement, 15.
 Popkin, Rev. John Snelling, 344, 345, 654.
 Population, 288.
 Porch of House, 330.
 Meeting House, 318, 335, 341.
 Pork, 331.
 Porpoise, Cape, 521.
 Port Royal, N. S., 371, 514, 530-532, 534, 535, 578.
 Expedition against, 371.
 Portenove, 548.
 Porter, Isaac F., 634.
 John, 306, 491.
 Portland, Me., 472, 522, 552, 668.
 Portsmouth, N. H., 42, 106, 142, 143, 153, 161, 194, 195, 198, 228, 252, 272-274, 280, 282, 370, 434, 437, 448, 463, 468-470, 472-474, 484, 488, 529, 537, 555, 623, 624, 664, 669.
 Portugal, 620.
 Posts, 467-470, 472, 473.
 Eastern, 469, 473.
 Piscataqua, 469.
 Western, 470.
 Post Bay, 470.

- Post Office, 466-469, 472.
 Post Riders, 453, 466, 469, 471-473.
 Post, Single Horse, 473.
 Post Stage, 473.
 Postage, 465, 466, 468, 472.
 Postal Service, 465, 468, 472.
 Postmaster General, 467, 468.
 Postmasters, 468-474.
 Postmen, 465, 466, 471.
 Potomac River, 15.
 Pots, 670.
 Potter, Edward H., 686.
 Pound, Thomas, 478.
 Pounds, 112, 113, 121, 131, 132, 136, 214.
 Powder, 43, 62, 75-78, 171, 225, 226, 499, 535, 538, 647, 648.
 House, 225, 226.
 Mill, 77.
 Powell, Caleb, 186.
 Pownall, Gov. Thomas, 573, 574.
 Powow River, 199, 280, 298, 421, 439-442, 463, 464.
 Pratt, John, 606.
 Samuel, 607.
 Pray, Charles H., 633.
 Prayers, 407.
 Preach Lectures, 402.
 Preachers, 393.
 Preaching, 226, 251, 332.
 Forbidden, Certain, 162.
 Prefer, Benjamin, 549.
 Presbey, Jno., 560.
 Presbyterian Meeting House, 486.
 Presbyterian Society, 366.
 Presbyterianism, 29, 313, 361, 366.
 Prebytery, 165, 383.
 of Boston, 383.
 President, 620.
 Presly, Nathan, 217.
 Pressey, Benjamin, 568, 607.
 Preston, Edward, 149.
 George, 149.
 Price, Bille, 615.
 Daniel, 614.
 Lt. John, 502.
 Cornet Walter, 502.
 Prices, 201.
 Established, 597, 598.
 Priests, 543, 544.
 Primus (negro), 256.
 Prince, Charles H., 634.
 James, 275, 281.
 Nathan, 569.
 Pring, Martin, 14.
 Prisoners, 248, 556, 596, 597.
 of War, 556, 596, 597.
 Prisons, 142, 144, 146, 245, 247-249, 429.
 Privateers, 485, 547.
 French, 547.
 Privy Council, 26-28, 178, 194, 197, 246, 247.
 Processions, 279, 309.
 Proclamations, 630, 679, 682, 683.
 at End of 1812-'15 War, 630.
 Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy, 392.
 Professors, 379.
 "Prophecy of Samuel Sewall," 191.
 Proprietors of Common Lands, 92.
 Records of, 64.
 Prospect Hill, 83, 308.
 Protector, The, 172.
 Proverb, 122.
 "Province Galley" (armed vessel), 522, 530, 535.
 Provincetown, Mass., 18, 674.
 Provincial Army, 604.
 Provincial Charter, 196.
 Provincial Congress, 585, 591, 592, 682, 683.
 at Salem, 682, 683.
 Provisional Government, 1689, 207, 208, 498.
 Prowse, John, 515.
 Psalms, 314.
 Tate's & Brady's Version of the, 340.
 Tuning the, 337.
 Public Houses, 71, 72, 114.
 Public Library, Newburyport, 590, 667.
 Matthias Plant Sawyer's Gift to, 667.
 Public Worship, 290.
 Publishment of Intentions of Marriage, 61.
 Pulpits, 317, 334, 335, 337, 341, 359, 362, 384.
 Pulsifer, Samuel, 573.
 Pumping Station, 303.
 Punch Bowl, Silver, 483.
 Punishments, 35, 38, 43, 46, 79, 80, 95, 120-124, 142, 144-146, 148, 315, 389.
 Purchase Street, 303, 387.
 Puritans, 20.
 Putnam, Lt. Ezra, 579.
 Lt. Thomas, 502.
 Timothy, 540.
 Putnam's Pond, 561.
 Pynchon, John, 189, 505.

QUAKER BURYING
 GROUND, 390, 392.

Quaker Meeting House, 391.
 Quaker Meetings, 389, 390.
 Quakers, 144-151, 252, 383, 389, 390, 677.
 Quamscooke, 24.
 Quartermaster-General, 172.
 Quasacumquen River, 24, 25, 30, 31, 64, 83, 156, 182, 258, 311, 347, 432, 675.
 Quebec, 235, 514, 515, 543, 547, 555, 576, 578, 580, 593, 594.
 Capture of, 512, 576.
 Surrender of, 578.
 Queen Anne's Chapel, 228, 250, 255, 265, 272, 355, 369, 371-375, 377, 384, 428.
 Queen Street, 404, 428, 429, 482.
 Quimbe's Garrison, 537.
 Quo Warranto, 178, 194.

RACKLIFF, BENJAMIN, 615.
 Radman, Rev. William, 388.
 Rafts, 127, 484.
 Ragues, Stephen, 607.
 Rahway, N. J., 171.
 Railroads, 274, 275, 308.
 Street, 275.
 Rallé, Sebastien, 544-546.
 Ram Island, 308, 434, 437, 438, 591.
 Ramsdell, Nathaniel, 612.
 Ramsey, Charles, 627.
 Rand, Daniel, 626.
 Randall, Eliphalet, 626.
 John, 617.
 Rev. Phineas, 344.
 Samuel, 617, 618.
 William, 94, 180, 507.
 Randolph, Edward, 194, 202, 444, 679.
 Ranson, General, 633.
 Rapier, 217.
 Rattlesnakes, 23.
 Rawlins, Davis, 609.
 Ja., 53.
 Joseph, 609.
 Nicholas, 179, 204, 506.
 Rawlinson, Thomas, 507.
 Rawson, Ebenezer, 573.
 Edward, 38, 44, 46-48, 52-54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 63, 65, 67, 73, 75, 76, 78, 79, 84-86, 88, 92-94, 99, 101, 103, 132, 141, 173, 177, 187, 188, 220, 322, 399, 419, 430, 639, 662, 676, 679.
 Ray, William 602.
 "Razee," 621.
 Reading, Mass., 152, 402, 447, 603, 639.
 Reading, 409.
 Books, 407.

Reading, *continued.*
 School, 406.
 Taught, 396, 400.
 Rebellion, War of the, 631, 632.
 Records, 46, 58, 64, 202, 336.
 Parish, 336.
 Town, 46, 58, 336, 402.
 Rectors, 341, 370, 372, 373, 376.
 Red Head, 548.
 Reed, David, 625.
 Mary, 645.
 Moses, 617, 618.
 William, 613, 616, 618.
 "Reformation John," 387.
 Register, 47.
 Registration of Vessels, 480.
 Religion, 493, 677.
 Religious Controversy, 494, 496.
 Religious Excitement, 338.
 Religious Services, 15, 170, 251, 314, 333, 557.
 First, in New England, 15.
 of Regiment before Departure for Lake George, 557.
 Religious Worship, 587.
 in Camp, 517.
 Remick, Isaac, 562, 566.
 John, 613, 618, 625.
 Joseph, 286, 485, 560.
 Samuel, 612.
 Remington, John, 99, 493.
 Removal from Parker River to Merrimack River, 82.
 Representative Districts, 685-687.
 Representatives, 208, 639.
 to General Court, 639.
 "Republic" (ship), 491.
 Resignations, 368, 369.
 Resolutions, 582-584, 620, 621, 631.
 Reuben (negro), 255.
 Revenue, 201.
 Revere, Paul, 508, 509, 590.
 Revolution of 1689, 202, 478, 679.
 Revolutionary Army, 640.
 Revolutionary War, 172, 253, 274, 291, 297, 365, 373, 406, 474, 484, 581, 658, 661.
 Reynolds, Jonathan, 565.
 Rhode Island, 44, 154, 374, 470, 506, 611, 649.
 Rhode-Island, Newport, 605, 612.
 Rian, Timothy, 566.
 Rich, Lancaster, 617.
 "Richard and Sarah" (sloop), 530.
 Richards, Humphrey, 338, 342.
 John, 613, 618, 636, 378.
 Oliver, 618.
 William, 285.
 Richardson, Sergeant, 116, 118, 203.

Richardson, *continued*.

Amos, 324.
 Arthur C., 687.
 Benjamin, 181.
 Caleb, 205, 331, 503, 511.
 Calvin, 659.
 David, 629.
 Edward, 94, 110, 115, 118, 141,
 163, 169, 180, 181, 528, 541.
 John, 103, 108, 180, 324, 330-333,
 347, 348, 400, 401, 629, 654.
 Capt. Jones, 604.
 Joseph, 180, 205, 347, 503, 507,
 511, 536, 538, 539, 542.
 Joshua, 178, 181, 203, 331, 510,
 511.
 Josiah, 603, 612.
 Mrs. Mary, 324.
 Moses, 543.
 Stephen, 567, 575, 579.
 William, 163.
 Ricker, John W., 686.
 Ricks, 222.
 Ridgway, James, 628.
 Moses Moody, 539.
 Nathaniel, 607.
 Thomas, 607.
 Riflemen, 631.
 Rigaud Harbor, 548.
 Ring, Jarvis, 456, 457, 576.
 John, 515.
 Robert, 281.
 Theophilus, 576.
 Ring, Gold, 218.
 Ring's Island, 83, 281, 308, 443,
 446.
 Ringed Swine, 133, 134.
 Rishworth, Edward, 143, 171.
 Risley, Rev. J. E., 388.
 River Lots, 214, 215.
 Rivers, 166.
 Roads, 82, 83, 155, 156, 271, 275,
 281, 298-300, 308, 373, 392,
 413-415, 418, 419, 423, 424,
 427, 441, 446, 450, 454, 459,
 531.
 Robbins, Barney, 633.
 John, 629.
 Thomas B., 635.
 Roberson, Daniel, 543.
 Robert (negro), 254.
 Roberts, Charles, 635.
 John A., 627.
 Joseph, 410.
 Robert, 245.
 Robertson, John, 626.
 Robin (negro), 255.
 Robin's Pound, 139.
 Robinson, John, 71.
 Roby, Capt. Joseph, 600.
 Nathaniel, 578.

Rochfort, Point, 551.
 Rock's Bridge, 277-279, 462.
 Rock's Village, 279, 462.
 Rocky Hill Meeting House, 464.
 Rodes, Andrew, 566.
 Rody, Andrew, 563, 565.
 Roger, London, 617.
 Rogers, Aaron, 616, 617, 629.
 Abiel, 240.
 Abner, 629.
 Albert, 632.
 Asa, 634.
 Benjamin, 563, 565, 566.
 Benjamin P., 632.
 Calvin, 685.
 Charles B., 635.
 Charles E., 634.
 Chase, 600.
 Christopher, 634.
 Daniel, 338, 627.
 Daniel E., 632, 635.
 David, 629.
 Eben, 633.
 Edward L., 634.
 Elijah P., 632.
 Enoch S., 634.
 Ezekiel, 68, 69, 74, 626, 649.
 Gideon, 626.
 Gorham P., 634.
 Hermon D., 685.
 Ira, 635.
 Isaac, 372.
 Isaiah, 633, 653.
 James, 626.
 Jewett, 635.
 John, 238, 656.
 Jonathan, 562, 564.
 Joseph, 566, 601, 608, 626.
 Lewis B., 634.
 Melvin B., 634.
 Micajah, 632.
 Mighill, A., 632, 634.
 Moses, 616, 617.
 Rev. N., 338.
 Oliver, 626.
 Peter, 240, 589.
 Philip, 634.
 Philip L., 634.
 Capt. Richard, 612.
 Robert, 94, 169, 372, 390, 528,
 541, 573.
 Samuel, 573.
 Silas, 589, 608.
 Simon P., 633.
 Stephen, 567.
 Theodore, 626.
 Thomas, 180, 206, 286, 506, 573,
 589, 612, 628.
 Timothy W., 635.
 Varnum, 632.
 William, 343, 588, 603, 607, 626.

Rogers, continued.

- William H. G., 632.
 William M., 686.
 Woodbridge A., 633.
 Rogers' Mill Dam, John, 238.
 Rolfe, Ann, 666.
 Benjamin, 94, 102, 110, 111, 115,
 118, 182, 204, 201, 262, 318,
 426.
 Daniel, 503, 506, 507.
 Enoch, 611.
 Ezra, 542.
 Henry, 55, 84, 89, 129, 170, 218,
 219, 236, 243, 244, 248, 254,
 256, 264, 338, 457, 542, 554,
 681.
 Jacob, 286.
 John, 100, 142, 150, 163, 180, 542.
 John C., 640.
 Joseph, 286.
 Joseph N., 686.
 Mary, 142.
 Moses, 505, 629.
 Nathaniel, 547, 542, 660.
 Richard, 601, 611, 612.
 Rolfe's Lane, 276, 426, 492, 593.
 Rolinson, Robert, 181.
 Rollins, Aaron, 612.
 Eliphalet, 614.
 John, 287.
 Moses, 587, 601.
 Thomas, 607.
 Romsey, Eng., 32.
 Rope Making, 264.
 Rope Walks, 264, 593, 620.
 Rose, Captain, 484.
 Serg. Joseph, 560.
 Rose (negro), 256.
 Roswell, Sir Henry, 22.
 Round Island, 548.
 Rowe, Moses, 612.
 Richard, 635, 636.
 Rowell, Abraham, 541.
 Joseph, 286, 549.
 Philip, 539.
 Thomas, 248.
 Valentine, 537, 539.
 Rowland, Patrick, 613, 618.
 Rowleson, Joseph, 206.
 Rowley, Mass., 32, 60, 68, 69, 74,
 75, 78, 82, 83, 95, 148, 152, 153,
 156, 157, 167, 168, 185, 196,
 218, 220, 222, 223, 229-231,
 233, 239, 240, 258, 259, 275,
 276, 300, 307, 308, 352, 364,
 373, 393, 412, 413, 416, 419,
 421, 476, 493, 494, 497, 498,
 500, 502, 512, 515, 516, 518,
 519, 559, 563, 572, 573, 590,
 601, 602, 605, 606, 611, 646,
 649, 650, 668, 685-687.

Rowley, continued.

- Boundaries of, 240.
 Rowley River, 83, 230, 231, 240,
 308.
 Rowley Village, 421.
 Rowling, John, 589.
 Roxbury, Mass., 23, 24, 30, 40,
 77, 148, 152, 321, 493, 647, 651,
 683.
 Royal Society of London, 378.
 Ruggles, Colonel, 559.
 Rules and Regulations, 137, 224,
 284, 287, 291.
 Rum, 478, 483.
 Rumford (Concord), N. H., 170.
 Rundlett, Charles W., 634.
 Runnells, Robert, 613.
 Rushworth, Edward, 143, 171.
 Russ, John, 75, 84, 85, 431, 432.
 Russell, George, 633.
 James, 189.
 Joseph, 575, 579, 609.
 Samuel, 629.
 Thomas, 559.
 Rye, 113, 201.
 Rye Plain, 230.
 Bridge, 229, 230.
 Ryswick, Holland, 521.

- SABBATH**, 117, 120, 121, 314,
 331, 337-339, 342, 356, 517,
 654.
 Breaches, 252.
 in Camp, 517.
 Days, 404, 433.
 Observance, 251-253.
 Sabbath Day Point, 561.
 Sabino, Me., Peninsula of, 15.
 Sack, 72.
 Saco, Me., 448, 535.
 Saco River, 25, 168, 170, 182, 512,
 514, 522.
 Falls, 521.
 Sacramento Day, 402.
 Sadler, Anthony, 68, 100.
 Sadles, 503, 505.
 Safety, Committee of, 207, 208.
 Safford, James, 575, 579, 588, 605.
 Samuel, 626.
 Sagadahoc River, 15, 19.
 Sage, Joseph, 516.
 Saggattew (Indian), 71.
 Sail Makers, 620.
 Sailors, 620.
 "Salamander" (ship), 476.
 Salaries of Ministers, 316, 317,
 372.
 Salaries of School Teachers,
 396-403, 407, 656.
 Salem, Mass., 22-24, 34, 39-41, 61,
 74, 78, 80, 147, 150-152, 154.

Salem, Mass., *continued*.

- 176, 177, 186, 194, 241, 246-248, 262, 271-273, 315, 373, 389, 399, 413, 433, 436, 448, 454, 459, 468, 470-477, 479, 486, 493, 495, 502, 508, 516, 563, 583, 585, 592, 597, 621, 625, 664, 668, 674, 682, 683.
 N. Y., 361.
 Salisbury, Eng., 32, 33, 68.
 Mass., 23, 68, 70, 78, 83, 106, 121, 145, 146, 148, 149, 152, 153, 161-163, 165-168, 197, 218, 239, 244, 251, 277, 280, 281, 308, 339, 373, 388, 389, 393, 418, 419, 431, 434-439, 441, 443-450, 452-458, 463, 464, 476-478, 483, 493, 497, 512, 530, 540, 552, 559, 563, 564, 567, 573, 590-592, 603, 604, 608, 611, 625, 676.
 N. C., 635, 636.
 N. H., 516.
 Salisbury Conference, 387.
 Salisbury Ferry, 199.
 Salisbury New Town, 389, 421, 439.
 Salisbury Point, 464.
 Salisbury, Settlement of, 439.
 Salmon, William, 528, 541, 660.
 Salmon, 23, 25, 167, 281-283, 462.
 Salmon River, 548.
 Salt, 18, 21, 296, 297.
 Works, 296, 297.
 Salt Hay, 222.
 Saltonstall, Nathaniel, 106, 189, 497, 528.
 Sir Richard, 33, 41, 80.
 Saltpetre, 75-77.
 Sampson, Benjamin, 566.
 Corp. Daniel, 563.
 Jonathan, 569.
 Joseph, 562, 566.
 William, 562, 573, 575, 579.
 "Samuel and Hannah" (ship), 271.
 Sanborn, Benjamin, 659.
 Rev. Francis W., 346.
 Richard, 578.
 William, 120.
 William T., 634.
 "Sancta Maria" (ship), 143.
 Sand, Saul, 625.
 Sand Hills, 222.
 Sanders, George, 618.
 Jedediah, 629.
 John, 68, 92, 99, 100, 104, 109, 220, 436, 676, 677.
 Timothy, 576, 668.
 William, 44.
 Sandown, N. H., 393.

- Sandy Beach, 222, 239, 276.
 Sandy Street, 429.
 Sarah (Indian), 185.
 Saratoga, N. Y., 596.
 Sargent, Captain, 481.
 Charles W., 635.
 Ebenezer, 569.
 Edward, 246, 247, 283, 334, 353, 447-457, 528, 540, 541, 665.
 Gorham P., 685.
 Capt. John, 516.
 Capt. Moses, 564.
 Widow Rachel, 537.
 Capt. Robert, 463.
 Samuel, 516.
 Mrs. Sarah, 448, 665.
 Stephen, 626.
 Thomas, 537, 539, 603.
 William, 44, 626.
 Zebulon, 616.
 Sargent's Creek, 463.
 Sargent's Ferry, 456-458.
 Sargent's Tavern, Edward, 283.
 Sarum, Eng., 32.
 Sassafra, 13, 14.
 Satchell, Jeremiah, 573.
 John, 566.
 Saugus, Mass., 23, 40, 41, 45, 493, 647.
 Savage, Amanda R., 295.
 Mrs. Mary, 265.
 Mrs. Mehitable, 265.
 Thomas, 177, 189, 265.
 Savage's Rock, 129, 462, 463.
 Savages, 548.
 Savory, Benjamin, 526.
 Robert, 516.
 Thomas, 28.
 Saw Mills, 157, 167, 259, 262, 653.
 at Cart Creek, 261.
 Sawtel, Zachariah, 602.
 Sawyer, Abraham, 571.
 Benjamin, 372, 424, 571, 573.
 Daniel, 390, 391.
 David, 392.
 Edmund, 486, 570, 595, 597, 640.
 Elijah, 391.
 Eliphalet, 573.
 Enoch, 256, 277, 287, 289, 290, 390, 406, 570, 665, 667, 683, 684.
 Mrs. Hannah, 256, 667.
 Humphrey, 390.
 Jacob, 576.
 Capt. James, 604.
 John, 116, 206, 540, 587, 601, 609, 629, 660.
 Joshua, 589.
 Matthias Plant, 587, 667.
 Micajah, 275, 386, 570, 657, 667.
 Moses, 570, 667.

Sawyer, continued.

Nathaniel, 569.
 Samuel, 103, 179, 200, 352, 353,
 372, 380, 390, 528, 541, 542,
 582, 588.
 Mrs. Sarah, 391, 665, 667.
 Saul, 628.
 Stephen, 206, 238, 347, 390, 391,
 429, 541, 665.
 William, 94, 111, 115, 117, 118,
 141, 163, 180, 206, 380, 503,
 506.
 Sawyer Burying Ground, 355,
 356, 391.
 Sawyer Family, 391.
 Sawyer's Hill, 83, 227, 228, 308,
 332, 347, 369.
 Burying Ground, 355, 356.
 Say, Lord, 642.
 Sayres, Robert, 28, 643.
 Scales, 80, 265.
 Hay, 265.
 Scarfs, 122, 123.
 Scatari Island, 548.
 Schofield, Arthur, 293.
 George A., 687.
 John, 293.
 Schofield Brothers, 294.
 School, Atkinson Fund, 411.
 School Books, 407, 408.
 School Committee, 406.
 First, 395.
 School Dame, 401.
 School Districts, 410-412.
 No. 2, 410.
 Gift to, 409.
 School, Evening, 409.
 School, Grammar, 395, 396, 401-
 403, 405, 406.
 School, High, 410.
 School, Ipswich Latin, 124, 396.
 School, Latin, Newbury Pre-
 sented for want of, 396.
 School, Private, 392.
 School Street, 384.
 School Tax, 395.
 School Teachers, 316, 392, 395-
 397, 401, 406, 408, 409.
 Salary of, 396, 397, 407.
 School, Writing, 401, 403, 406.
 Schoolhouses, 241, 266, 335, 337,
 365, 373, 387, 395, 401, 403,
 404, 406, 408-411.
 First, 395.
 Schoolmasters, 124, 155, 191,
 395-400, 403-405, 407, 408, 433,
 499, 513, 656.
 Schools, 124, 151, 214, 241, 266,
 332, 348, 349, 366, 395-399,
 401, 411, 412, 513, 656.

Schools, continued.

Free, 214, 395, 405.
 Gifts to, 406, 409.
 Grammar, 332.
 Schooler, William, 45.
 Schooners, 485-488, 621.
 Scipio (negro), 256.
 Scituate, Mass., 24.
 Scodes, John, 540.
 Scotchmen, 19, 30.
 Scotland, 29.
 Scots, The, 642.
 Scott, James, 614, 617.
 Joseph, 526.
 Scouts, 517, 520, 537.
 Scribner, Samuel, 627.
 Scrivener, 466.
 Scullard, Samuel, 44, 49, 55, 84,
 89, 90, 94, 158.
 Sea Pike Islands, 548.
 Seabrook, N. H., 42.
 Seabrook Monthly Meeting of
 Friends, 392.
 Seal, Silver, 218.
 Seale, Lord, 642.
 Sealy, Edward, 629.
 Seamen, 90.
 Searl, John, 571, 573.
 Joseph, 57.
 Rev. Moses E., 368.
 Samuel, 571.
 William, 587, 601.
 Seating the Meeting House, 315,
 317, 352.
 Seats in the Meeting House, 113,
 314, 317, 318, 331, 335, 338,
 342, 355, 356, 360.
 Negro, 360.
 Second Church in Newbury, 283,
 336, 339, 347, 357, 359, 361.
 in West Newbury, 339, 357,
 381.
 Second Parish, 226-229, 234-240,
 260, 301, 336, 351, 354, 360,
 369, 379, 386, 403, 404, 406.
 Boundaries of, 227, 228, 234,
 237.
 Church, 655.
 Map of, 239.
 Meeting House, 227, 237, 240,
 269, 270, 363.
 Secretary of the Colony, 173, 177,
 179, 322, 517, 639.
 Sedition, 43.
 Seers, Thomas, 101.
 Seine, 283.
 Selectmen, 36, 46, 48, 50, 93,
 109-112, 115, 117, 119, 128,
 129, 131-135, 155, 168, 200-202,
 208, 209, 216, 219, 224-226,

Selectmen, *continued*.

244, 245, 247, 249, 252, 253,
264, 266, 271, 286, 287, 315,
317, 318, 330, 331, 334, 339,
342, 349, 396-400, 406, 417,
424, 425, 427, 428, 432, 439,
441, 450, 451, 454, 458-461, 554.
Rules of the, 112, 113.
Seminaries, Female, 392.
Seminary, Young Ladies', 366.
Sentinels, 57, 62, 63.
Sermons, 235, 311, 314, 339, 344,
358, 365, 366, 373, 378, 382,
492, 654, 655.
First, 311.
to Company of Colonel Tit-
comb, 235.
Servants, 549.
Settlement, First, 308, 311.
Settlement, Legal, 216.
Settlements, 30, 31, 36, 42, 44,
68-70, 75, 82, 86, 114, 168-172,
439.
New, 168-172.
of Amesbury, 439.
at Newbury, Vt., 172.
at New Town, 82.
at Parker River, 36.
at Pennacook (Concord),
N. H., 169.
of Salisbury, 439.
at Woodbridge, N. J., 171.
Settlers of New England, Early,
13, 23.
"Seven Men," 47, 51, 64.
Severance, Rufus, 626.
Sewall, Mr., 421.
Henry, 32, 41, 54, 64, 67, 80,
84, 93-95, 99, 101, 120, 180,
183, 184, 191, 194, 205, 672,
674, 677, 678.
Jane, 101, 672, 674.
John, 95, 103, 118, 139, 179, 205,
285, 286, 528, 541, 660.
Joseph, 407, 541.
Samuel, 58, 189-192, 227, 252,
253, 264, 271, 282, 333, 358,
389, 407, 498, 670, 672, 674.
Stephen, 405, 568, 656, 672, 674.
Sewall House, 672, 673.
Sewall, Samuel. Diary of, 389.
Seward, Cate, 613.
Sextons, 331, 342, 343.
Seymour, Rev. Richard, 15.
Shackford, Paul, 570.
Sumner, 563.
Shad, 283, 284.
Shallops, 90, 475.
Shapleigh, Mr., 282.
Shatswell, Jonathan, 550.
Shattuck, Samuel, 147.

Shaw, Edward P., 686.
George H., 633.
Shay, Richard, 616, 618.
Sheep, 32, 33, 51, 56, 113, 127, 134,
137-139, 153, 203-207, 217, 223,
424, 523, 648, 670.
Sheffield, Lord, 20.
Shepherd, John, 506.
Shepherds, 56, 138.
Sherburne, H., 199.
Sheriffs, 129, 248, 370.
Sherman, John, 161.
Shingles, 226.
Ship Builders, 479-482, 485, 486,
488.
Ship Building, 264, 475, 480, 484,
486, 488-492, 620, 658.
Ship Carpenters, 475, 562, 623.
Ship Masters, 90, 173, 468, 478-
481, 488, 491, 530.
Ship Tavern, Boston, 677.
Ship Timber, 217.
Ship of War, 486, 550, 580.
Ships, 128, 143, 173, 252, 471, 475-
477, 479, 480, 482-489, 491, 492,
498, 522, 530, 555, 556, 620, 623.
Dutch, 32, 33, 648.
English, 616.
Shipwrecks, 32.
Shipwrights, 67, 255, 390, 435, 479,
562, 620.
Shipyards, 482-486, 488, 489, 491,
492.
John B. Coffin's, 489.
Woodwell's, 658.
Shirley, Gov. William, 383, 549,
552, 556, 562, 563.
Shoals, Isles of, 14, 17, 24, 25, 196,
621.
Shoemakers, 32.
Sholy, Mary, 45, 46.
Shone Creek, 561.
Short, Anthony 55, 84, 85, 88,
141, 176, 418.
Barns, 567, 589.
Henry, 28, 29, 47, 48, 50, 52, 53,
55, 62, 64-67, 79, 84, 86, 92, 99,
103, 104, 109, 111, 112, 117, 132,
138, 139, 155, 156, 158, 176, 179,
200, 202, 203, 210, 212, 214, 220,
259, 334, 351, 396, 397, 415, 416,
418, 420, 422, 425, 459, 479, 495,
497, 541, 629, 639, 651, 675, 676.
John, 259.
Joseph, 516.
Michael, 578.
Moses, 343, 611.
Nicholas, 341, 343.
Sewell, 629.
Shot, 43, 77, 499, 647, 648.
Shot and Shell, 550.

- South Bay, 561.
 South Carolina, 366.
 South Deerfield, 503.
 South Holland, 521.
 South Street, 89, 90, 124, 306,
 307, 387, 424, 621, 672.
 South Way, 238.
 Southack, Captain, 522, 533.
 Southampton, Eng., 32, 38, 56,
 311, 649.
 Southwark, Eng., 664.
 Spain, 620.
 Spanish Bay, 548.
 Spanish Indian Boy, 254.
 Spanish Succession, War of the,
 521, 543.
 Sparkes, Henry, 508.
 Spaulding, Rev. Newell S., 388.
 Spelling, 408.
 Spencer, Mr., 415.
 John, 28, 29, 34, 36, 38, 41, 42,
 54, 57, 65-67, 82-84, 99, 114,
 184, 220, 294, 493, 648, 650,
 675, 676.
 William, 28.
 Spencer Farm, 670.
 Spiller, Joseph, 567.
 Spofford, David, 571.
 Spofford Street, 298.
 Spoons, Tea, Silver, 483.
 Spott Pond, 24.
 Sprague, Dr. John, 509.
 Miss Mary, 666.
 Mrs. Prudence, 666.
 Mrs. Ruth, 666.
 Spring, John, 601.
 Rev. Samuel, 594.
 Spring Lane, 424.
 Springfield, Mass., 505.
 Springs, 154-156, 418.
 Square Island, 561.
 Stable, 247.
 Staff, 119, 285.
 Stage Coaches, 273, 473, 474.
 Stages, 272-274, 472-474.
 Stagge, Giles, 664.
 Miss Margaret, 664.
 Stairs, 360.
 in Meeting House, 318.
 Stamp Act, 581.
 Standish, Capt. Myles, 19, 21.
 Standley, James, 607.
 William, 507.
 St. Anne, 548.
 Stanwood, Lt. Benjamin, 627.
 Eben P., 686.
 John, 549.
 Joseph, 202, 575, 579, 593, 615.
 Peter, 588.
 Thomas, 615.
 Starkey, William, 570.
 State Constitution, 253, 685.
 State House, 290, 683.
 State Street, 82, 90, 242, 243,
 265, 266, 270, 275, 302, 303,
 309, 336, 366, 404, 427, 429,
 443, 664.
 Stationer, 472.
 Stavers, Bartholomew, 273, 472.
 John, 272, 273.
 Stavers' Tavern, John, 472.
 Staves, 119, 126, 127, 129.
 Cullers of, 110, 119.
 St. Croix River, 14.
 Stealing, 517.
 Steam Drills, 309.
 Steamboats, 491, 492.
 Steamers, 491, 492.
 Stearns, Ezekiel, 618.
 Steaston, Eng., 75.
 Stedman, Augustan, 659.
 Steele, Joseph, 635.
 Steeples, 364, 368, 373, 375, 378,
 384.
 St. Esprit Island, 548.
 Stevens (Stephens), Deacon, 403.
 Widow, 54, 84, 88.
 Miss Anne, 311.
 Capt. Benjamin, 527.
 Benjamin F., 632.
 Capt. Jeremiah, 456.
 John, 55, 75, 84, 88, 93, 100,
 117, 121, 178, 181, 418, 568,
 578, 616.
 Joseph, 549.
 Michel, 628.
 Moses, 628.
 Nicholas, 311.
 Roger, 537, 538.
 Samuel, 503, 504.
 Thomas, 462, 463, 507, 537,
 538, 563.
 William, 89, 100, 576, 626.
 Stevenstown, N. H., 516.
 Stewart, Charles, 203.
 Duncan, 116, 118, 203.
 Ebenezer, 516.
 James, 205.
 Jonathan, 618.
 "St. George" (ship), 491.
 St. George, Island of, Me., 15.
 Stickney, Amos, 94, 138, 178,
 587, 605.
 Andrew, 588, 605, 659.
 Anthony, 565, 568.
 Benjamin, 288, 575, 579, 587.
 Caleb, 576.
 Charles, 629.
 Daniel, 605.
 David, 566, 571, 588, 605.
 Enoch, 549.
 James, 567.

Swett, *continued.*

- John, 55, 84, 85, 88, 109, 116,
118, 178, 181, 206, 218, 460,
461, 511, 515, 526, 536, 539,
566, 605.
Jonathan, 570.
Joseph, 123, 163, 524, 573, 615.
Luke, 576.
Moses, 562.
Samuel, 562, 564, 615.
Stephen, 93, 111, 141, 142, 163,
176, 181, 506, 542, 549.
Thomas, 28, 565, 576, 610.
William, 566, 629.
Swett's Ferry, 241, 277, 356,
459-462.
Swine, 29, 131-134, 137, 223, 523,
670.
Swing Bridge, 444.
Swords, 43, 217, 500, 648.
Symonds, Samuel, 319, 437.
- T**
TABLET AT TRAINING
GREEN, 593, 594.
Taconic Falls, 544.
Tailors, 32, 33.
"Talisman" (bark), 492.
Tanners, 32, 154-156.
Tannett, Thomas, 376.
Tanning, 154, 155, 264, 424.
Tar, 370.
Tarleton, Rev. James, 362.
Tarpaulin Cove, 478.
Tarratine Indians, 182.
Tate, Mr., 340.
Tate's & Brady's Version of the
Psalms, 340.
Taverns, 142, 242, 272, 273, 283,
442, 677.
Blue Anchor, 442.
of Capt. Edward Sargent, 283.
of John Stavers, 472.
Tavern Keepers, 72, 445.
Taxes, 36, 40, 51, 61, 62, 69, 97,
112, 113, 158, 171, 201, 207,
227-229, 353, 508, 526, 596.
on Carriages, 372.
Collectors of, 113.
on Liquors, 73.
List of Newbury (1688), 203-207.
Parish, 290, 291, 341.
Parliament, 296.
School, 395.
Taylor, Isaac, 617.
John, 515.
Nathan, 629.
Walter, 180.
Taymouth, Jonathan, 608.
Tea, 296, 581, 582.
Duty on, 296.
Tax on, 581, 582.
- Teachers, 311, 669.
First, 311.
Teel, Josiah, 609.
Temperance, 366, 367.
Temple, Capt. Robert, 198.
"Temple Measured," "The," 312,
313.
Teneriffe, Island of, 488.
Tenison, Christopher, 506.
Tenney, Benjamin T., 627.
Charles E., 634.
Rev. Francis V., 368.
Gorham P., 627.
James, 564.
John G., 634.
Nathaniel, 571.
Oliver, 571.
Richard, 571.
Samuel, 628.
William, 571.
Tents, 310.
Tewksberry, Henry, 178.
Isaac, 628.
Text Books, 408.
Texts, 339, 365, 557, 655.
Thacher, Anthony, 32, 33.
Rev. Hezekiah, 393.
Thacher's Island, 33.
"Thacher's Woe," 33.
Thames River, 26, 28, 167, 642.
Thanksgiving Day, 535.
"The Newbury" (raft of tim-
ber), 484.
Theology, 365.
Third Church, 339.
Third Parish, 219, 233-235, 237-
240, 243, 249, 250, 267, 301,
336, 360, 377, 378, 403-406,
428.
Boundaries of, 234, 267.
Church, 219, 383.
Clerk, 377, 378.
Map of, 239.
Meeting House, 240, 578.
Thomas, Colonel, 252, 253.
Mr., 93, 366.
James, 618.
William, 84, 92, 122, 142, 282.
Thomas & Whipple, 366.
Thomb, Jonathan, 570.
Thompson, David, 19.
Edward, 226, 227, 332, 562.
George, 614.
Jacob, 576.
James, 573.
John, 616-618, 627.
Robert, 610.
"Three Roads," 90.
Three Turk's Heads, 18.
Thurlow, Mr., 216.
Abraham, 587, 601, 610.

Thurlow, continued.

Francis, 102, 180, 204, 230.
 George, 125, 541, 571.
 James, 628.
 John, 182, 204, 516, 570, 571, 627.
 Jonathan, 182, 207, 571.
 Joseph L., 388.
 Moses, 571, 610.
 Parker G., 627.
 Paul, 622.
 Richard, 67, 93, 141, 163, 207, 276, 416, 419, 421, 653, 662.
 Samuel, 627.
 Simon, 653.
 Thomas, 182, 204, 230, 420, 511, 589, 609, 610.
 Tristram, 571.
 Zaccheus P., 410.
 Thurlow's Bridge, 225, 240, 277, 432.
 Thurlow's Farm, 230, 427.
 Thurlow's Mill, 240.
 Thurston, Benjamin, 586.
 Daniel, 54, 84, 87, 89, 163, 164, 176, 181, 204, 318, 433, 542, 589.
 Enoch, 579.
 John, 586, 617.
 Rev. John R., 345, 346.
 Jonathan, 588, 603, 608, 609.
 Capt. Richard, 564.
 Stephen, 608.
 Tibbets, Aaron, 628.
 Ephraim, 612.
 Ticonderoga, 560, 561, 572, 574.
 Tide Gate, 653.
 Tide Mill, 260.
 Tillotson, John, 93, 94, 163.
 Tilton, Albert, 343.
 Daniel, 565, 569.
 George P., 593.
 Greenleaf, 627.
 Isaac, 605.
 Peter, 189.
 Sherborn, 578.
 Stephen, 565.
 Timber, 38, 112, 126-129, 137, 166, 217, 223.
 Exportation of, 484.
 Ship, 217.
 Titcomb, Lieutenant, 481.
 Abraham, 338, 516, 568.
 Miss Ann, 390.
 Benaiah, 116, 118, 180, 477, 481, 541, 629.
 Benjamin, 549, 569.
 Caleb, 653.
 David, 565.
 Elias, 543.

Titcomb, continued.

Enoch, 569.
 Henry, 565.
 Jacob, 549.
 Jeffry, 566.
 John, 229, 615, 626.
 Jonathan, 285, 611.
 Joseph, 286, 427, 482, 569.
 Joshua, 566, 569.
 Josiah, 627.
 Moses, 217, 235, 549, 550, 552, 556, 557, 559, 564, 565, 618, 681.
 Nicholas, 602.
 Pennel, 118, 178, 181, 205, 206, 260, 370, 477, 511, 541.
 Prudence, 666.
 Richard, 286, 614-616.
 Samuel, 265.
 Simeon, 653.
 Thomas, 180, 204.
 William, 54, 84, 88, 91-93, 104, 105, 109-111, 114, 141, 155, 158, 163, 169, 183, 205, 215, 218-220, 223, 244, 319, 320, 390, 429, 451, 477, 536, 541, 543, 571, 677, 678.
 Titcomb's Battery, 550-552.
 Tithingmen, 114, 116-119, 356.
 Titus, Rev. Anson, 265.
 Tobb, Caleb, 618.
 Todd, Serg. Benjamin, 586.
 Ebenezer, 590.
 John, 184.
 Moses, 427.
 Samuel, 549.
 William C., 590.
 Toll Bridges, 277, 279.
 Toll House, 270.
 Tolls, Turnpike, 275.
 Toltwood, Henry, 207.
 Tom, Great, 183.
 Tomb, Rev. Samuel, 361, 655.
 Tompkins, Mary, 148, 149.
 Tompson, Edward, 348-350, 399.
 Tongs, 483, 670.
 Silver, 483.
 Tongues Bored, 145.
 Tools, 670.
 Toppan (Tappan), Ensign, 205, 215.
 Sergeant, 118.
 Abigail, 668.
 Abraham, 48, 49, 54, 63, 66, 84, 86, 87, 89, 90, 99, 109, 110, 114, 115, 141, 169, 171, 183, 241, 254, 314, 395, 429, 528, 541, 654, 660, 664.
 Ann, 666.
 Benjamin, 657.

- Toppan, *continued*.
 Bezaleel, 170. 668.
 Rev. Christopher, 170, 283,
 332, 333, 336-339, 343, 350,
 382, 401, 402, 654, 664, 665,
 667, 668.
 Rev. David, 379.
 Dr. Edmund, 667.
 Edward, 238, 333, 625.
 Eunice, 665.
 Jacob, 103, 116, 118, 139, 178,
 179, 207, 214, 227, 286, 497,
 514, 536, 539, 541, 659.
 James, 516.
 John, 179, 503, 504, 601.
 Joshua, 601, 610, 611, 615.
 Michael, 286.
 Peter, 116, 127, 128, 141, 170,
 181, 203, 247, 318, 333, 664.
 Richard, 569.
 Samuel, 170, 542, 567.
 Mrs. Susanna, 664.
 Toppan's Lane, 237, 238.
 Toppan Street, 429.
 Topsfield, Mass., 153, 274, 275,
 497, 600, 606.
 "Torrent" Fire Engine, 288.
 Torrey, Rev. David C., 369.
 William, 141, 187, 188.
 Toulouse, Port, 548.
 Tower Hill, Methuen, 198.
 Town Clerks, 183, 316, 359, 395,
 402, 425, 481, 639.
 of Salisbury, 446.
 Town Creek, 199.
 Town Crier, 217.
 Town Farms, 299.
 Town Hall, 465.
 Town House, 55, 223, 241-243,
 265, 266, 269-271, 309, 404,
 590, 593.
 Town Landing, 485.
 Town Meetings, 120, 269, 296.
 Where Held, 269.
 Town Officers, 109, 110.
 Town Records, 336, 402.
 Town School, 406.
 Town Treasurer, 640.
 Towns, Right to Organize, 95.
 Townsend, Captain, 407.
 James L., 402.
 Col. Penn, 533.
 William, 568.
 Township No. 1, 512.
 Tracy, Rev. Fred P., 388.
 Capt. Nicholas, 569.
 Patrick, 154, 266.
 Trade, 620.
 Lords of, 545.
 Training Days, 433.
 Training Field, 260.
 Training Green, 124, 154, 156,
 314, 316, 346, 409, 414, 415,
 426, 428, 511, 593, 594, 644,
 651, 672.
 Training Place, 129.
 Trainings, 625.
 Tramlade Island, 548.
 Transports, 530, 550, 555, 593,
 594.
 Traske, Captain, 30, 31.
 Travelling, 271.
 Travers, Henry, 28, 55, 84, 88,
 90.
 Treadmill, 297.
 Treadwell, Mr., 593.
 Elisha, 659.
 Treasurer of Colony, 41, 508,
 648.
 Treasurer, Town, 640.
 Treat, Major, 506.
 Treaties of Peace, 519, 521, 543,
 547, 553, 580, 599, 630.
 of Utrecht, 547.
 Trees, 126-130, 370.
 Marked, 370.
 Trefren, Rev. John L., 394.
 Tremont Street, Boston, 652.
 Troop of Horse, 196, 495.
 Troop of Horesmen, 279.
 Troops, 450, 453.
 Trotter, William, 94.
 Trotter's Bridge, 138-140, 241.
 Truce, 578.
 Truck House, 25.
 Trucks, 272.
 True, Bradbury, 576.
 Israel, 576.
 Jacob, 549.
 John, 615.
 Capt. William, 564.
 Trumpets, 531.
 Tuck, Robert, 44.
 Tucker, Mr., 204.
 Dr. Barnard, 668.
 Benoni, 537, 539.
 John, 181, 339, 340, 343, 344,
 382, 584, 619, 654, 668.
 Mary, 186.
 Richard, 576.
 Mrs. Sarah, 668.
 William, 615.
 Tufts College, 265.
 Tufts, Rev. John, 283, 355-357,
 379.
 Samuel, 292.
 Tupner, Col. Benjamin, 605.
 Turkey Hill, 64, 65, 83, 193, 228,
 220, 308, 302, 424, 519, 590,
 651.
 Turner, Captain, 30, 31, 39.
 John, 536, 537, 571, 587.

Turner, continued.

- William, 507, 508, 571, 575.
579.
Turnpikes, 270, 275, 276, 280, 303.
306.
Newburyport, 270, 306.
Plum Island, 306.
Turrel, Jesse, 576.
Turrets, 334, 341, 357.
Turvill, Thomas, 154, 155, 318.
Twisse, Dr. William, 191, 193.
Tye, Gilbert, 635.
Tyler, William, 636.
Tyng, Dudley A., 270, 406.
Jonathan, 444.
Capt. William, 527.

UNION HALL, 624.

- Union Street, 429.
United States, 224, 204, 484, 488.
492, 599, 617, 620, 624, 630-632.
Senate, 366.
University, 396.
Upham, Miss, 392.
Prof. Thomas C., 392.
Upper Commons, 133-137, 209,
210, 212, 260, 423.
Upper Falls, 258.
in Connecticut River, 507.
Upper Parish, 270, 428.
Upper Woods, 168, 209, 211, 215,
347, 422.
Urier, John, 571.
Usher, John, 201, 202, 207, 444,
467.
Uter, Peter, 510.
Utrecht, 543, 547.
Treaty of, 547.

VACCINATION, 291, 292.

- Vane, Sir Henry 41.
Vats, Saltwater, 297.
Vaughn, Colonel, 550.
Major, 517.
Veltmar, William L., 636.
Verderone Island, 548.
Vernon, James, 613, 618.
Verplank's Point, 661.
Versailles, 599.
Vessels, 108, 128, 142, 254, 265,
373, 380, 475-480, 483-486,
488, 489, 498, 514, 515, 522,
533, 550, 621, 658.
Vestries, 271, 362, 388, 392.
of Fourth Parish Church, 392.
in Pearsons' Mills Village,
271.
Vestrymen, 265, 376, 385, 483.
of Queen Anne's Chapel, 265.
Victualler, 72.

- Vie, John, 515.
Vintners, 45, 72.
Violet (slave), 365.
Virginia, 13, 467, 472.
North, 15, 17.
South, 15.
Virginia Fleet, 470.
"Visions and Prophecies of
Daniel Expounded," 323, 324.
Voyage of a Pirate, 478.
"Vulture" (sloop-of-war), 661.

WADE, NATHANIEL, 600,
614.

- Thomas, 518.
Wadleigh, Benjamin, 615, 629.
Moses, 576.
Nathaniel, 613.
Wainwright, Francis, 449, 530,
534.
John, 671.
Wait's Mill, 298.
Wakefield, Mass., 274.
Wakenield, William, 45.
Waldo's Regiment, 553.
Waldron, Richard, 148, 149, 169.
Wales, Thomas, 660.
Wales, Prince of, 17.
Walker, Charles, 609, 610, 614.
Isaac, 635.
Samuel, 559.
Walker's Creek, 199.
Wallet, 217.
Wallingford, John, 515.
Joseph, 566, 567.
Samuel, 562, 565.
Capt. Thomas, 516.
Walnut Hill Cemetery, 379.
Walnut Trees, 18.
Walton, Rev. Amos, 388.
Wamoneset Indians, 182.
Wamouth, Jonathan, 612.
War against England declared by
France, 1744, 547.
War, Pequot, 499.
War, King Philip's, 502.
History of, 508.
War, Seven Years', 576.
War of the Rebellion, 631, 632.
War of the Spanish Succession,
521, 543.
War of 1812, 620.
Ward, Mr., 34, 70, 74.
Dudley, 635.
James, 576.
Rev. James W., 362.
Rev. John, 71.
Rev. Nathaniel, 70.
Wardell, Jonathan, 271.
Wardens, Church, 265, 372-376,
385, 483.

- Wardens, Church, *continued*.
 of Queen Anne's Chapel, 265.
 Wardwell, Eliakim, 124, 315.
 Lydia, 124, 315, 389.
 Wardwell, Lydia, Punishment of,
 315.
 Warehouse, 475.
 Warehouse Point, 443.
 Warhurst, Aaron, 636.
 Warner, Capt. Nathaniel, 600.
 Warning Out of Town, 216.
 Warrant for Execution of King
 Charles I., 172.
 Warrant for Town Meeting, 287.
 Warren, Commodore, 550.
 Alvin S., 635.
 Mrs. Mercy, 661.
 Wars, Indian, 493.
 Washington, George, 463, 464,
 614.
 Washington's Barge, 463.
 Washington Street, 390, 391.
 "Wasp" (United States sloop of
 war), 484, 488, 489, 621-624.
 Wassaunkeag Point, 574.
 Westcoat Islands, 548.
 Watch, 493, 517.
 Watch House, 247, 397.
 Watch, Military, 57.
 Watching, 468.
 Water Line Model, 485.
 Water Mill, 158.
 Water Power, 293, 295, 298.
 Water Side Parish, 235.
 Water Street, 91, 215, 262, 427-
 429, 658, 665.
 Water Supply, 302.
 Water Wheels, 297.
 Water Works, 302.
 Waters, John, 616.
 Watertown, Mass., 23, 24, 40, 161,
 311, 493, 591-593, 595, 603, 647,
 649, 650, 683.
 Watts, Doctor, 340.
 Mr., 471.
 Watts' Cellar, 82, 83, 90, 95, 281,
 308, 475, 481, 482.
 Way to Andover, 417.
 Way to the Falls River, 416.
 Way to the Ferry, 418.
 Way from Meeting House to
 Mill, 111.
 Way to the Mill, 415.
 Way Wardens, 109-112, 208, 414,
 427.
 Wayts, Capt. John, 505.
 Wealth, 271.
 Weare, Miss Hester, 511.
 Nathaniel, 55, 84, 93, 94, 100,
 169, 316, 511.
 Peter, 511.
 Weather Code, 364.
 Weathercocks, 341.
 Weaver, Josiah, 372.
 Weavers, 32.
 Webb, Nathaniel, 323.
 Nicholas B., 625.
 Webber, Samuel, 618.
 Webster, Sergeant, 205.
 Hon. Daniel, 366.
 Elizabeth, 124, 315.
 Israel, 115, 142, 177, 179.
 John, 93, 99, 101, 110, 111, 115,
 116, 118, 127, 128, 137, 180,
 204, 318, 463, 464, 495, 496, 659.
 Joseph, 560.
 Rev. Josiah, 361.
 Nathan, 171.
 Nicholas, 401, 402.
 Stephen, 540.
 Webster's Cove, 199.
 Weddings, 61, 373.
 Wedgwood, Jonathan, 178.
 Weed, Elimeleck, 505.
 John, 256, 405, 528, 541, 562, 615.
 Mrs. Sarah, 256.
 Sargeant, 565, 573.
 William, 238, 566, 573.
 Weights and Measures, 79, 80,
 111, 120, 121.
 Weirs, 38, 283, 648.
 Welch, Joseph, 612.
 Wells, Me., 510, 516, 521, 535.
 Indian Attack on, 521.
 Wells, Arnold, 275.
 Enoch, 563, 567.
 John, 101, 102, 178.
 Thomas, 103, 178.
 Wenham, Mass., 74, 148, 152, 153,
 344, 603, 606, 634, 669.
 Wentworth, Gov. Benning, 198.
 Wessacuccon, 30, 31.
 West, John, 445.
 Thomas, 178.
 West End, 401.
 West's Harbor, 24.
 West India Islands, 204, 462, 469.
 West Indies, 13, 119, 254, 470, 478,
 481, 482, 515, 620.
 West Indies, Newbury, 267.
 West Meeting House, 347, 351.
 West Newbury, Mass., 134, 223,
 266, 278, 279, 300-304, 308, 339,
 357, 359, 361, 362, 371, 379-381,
 391, 392, 412, 424, 425, 428, 402,
 539, 685, 686.
 Incorporation of, 300, 302.
 West Parish, 225, 229, 236, 332,
 353, 616, 661.
 West Precinct in Newbury, 369,
 370.
 Westbrook, Col. Thomas, 544.

- Western Continent, 360.
 Western Post, 470.
 Weymouth, Mass., 39-41, 78, 493.
 Capt. George, 15.
 "Whale" (ship), 647.
 Whaleboats, 529, 530, 544, 560.
 Whale Fishing, 17.
 Whalley, Col. Edward, 172, 173.
 Wharton, Edward, 145, 146.
 Richard, 202.
 Wharves, 223, 456, 458, 462, 475, 482, 486, 488.
 Wheat, 113, 201, 209, 260, 331, 503, 523.
 Wheat Street, 228.
 Wheeler, Benjamin, 203.
 Daniel, 93.
 David, 91, 95, 120, 121.
 Henry, 477, 478.
 John, 28, 93, 163, 503, 506, 510.
 Jonathan, 180, 571.
 Joseph, 179, 205.
 Moses, 571.
 Nathan, 180, 203, 229, 542.
 Samuel, 624.
 Wheelwright, Abraham, 288, 298, 621.
 Ebenezer, 293, 298, 303, 304, 306, 622.
 Rev. John, 38, 43, 493, 648.
 Whicher, Morrill, 566, 614.
 Whipple, Cyprian, 659.
 John, 449, 502.
 Whit Street, 236.
 White, Lieutenant, 536.
 Mrs., 205.
 George, 204.
 Rev. John, 20.
 Capt. Paul, 102, 176, 254, 262, 475, 482.
 Philip, 565, 569.
 William, 28, 54, 71, 84, 93, 588, 603, 607, 612, 619.
 White Point, 551.
 Whitefield, Rev. George, 235, 378, 381.
 Whitehall, Eng., 26, 147, 194.
 Whitehead, N. J., 171.
 Whiteher, Francis, 565.
 Whiting, Capt. William, 520.
 Whitmore, General, 555.
 Amos, 610, 611.
 David, 286, 373, 587.
 Ebenezer, 287.
 Jonathan, 286, 562.
 Joseph, 570.
 Whitney, Stephen, 612.
 Whittemore, David, 587.
 James, 625.
 Whittier, Francis, 565.
 Whittier, *continued*.
 James A. C., 295.
 John, 503, 507.
 John G., 33, 146, 191.
 Moses T., 685.
 Whittier & Ewing, 295.
 Whittingham, Ens. John, 493.
 Wickes, David, 626.
 Wickford, R. I., 506.
 Wicom, Lt. Daniel, 498.
 John, 204.
 Wig, 358.
 Wiggin, Captain, 163.
 Thomas, 142.
 Wigglesworth, Mr., 252.
 Edward, 293, 607, 608.
 Wigwams, 527, 544, 545.
 Wilcott, John, 141, 508.
 Wildcat, 125.
 Wildes, Solomon, 294.
 Wiley, Francis A., 634.
 Wilkins, Richard, 192.
 Wilks, Francis, 219.
 Will, Old, 184.
 Will of John Kent, 643.
 Will of Samuel Morggaridge, 483.
 Willard, Col. Aaron, 607.
 Joseph C., 633.
 Simon, 161.
 Willard's Regiment, 553.
 Willet, Benjamin, 571, 616, 617.
 Daniel, 562, 565.
 Francis, 180, 204, 573.
 William, King, 196, 245, 467, 468, 514, 518.
 William III., King, 207, 480.
 William, Prince of Orange, 207.
 William Henry, Fort, 560-562.
 Williams, Colonel, 559.
 Alfred S., 295.
 Rev. Gilbert T., 361.
 Henry, 447, 607.
 John, 71.
 Joseph, 610.
 Richard, 372.
 Samuel, 295.
 Simon, 568.
 Thomas, 542, 575, 579, 589, 633.
 William, 612.
 Williamson, William, 614.
 Willis, Daniel, 628.
 John H., 632.
 Wills, John, 305.
 Wills, 375, 300, 483, 643, 671.
 Wiltshire, Eng., 30, 311.
 Windmill Lane, 359.
 Windmills, 260, 264, 297.
 Wine, 72, 73, 340, 342, 443, 447, 488, 677.
 Casks, 119.

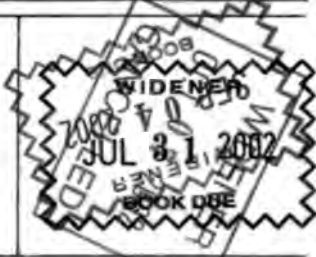
- Wingate, Mrs. Elizabeth, 666.
 Joshua, 277, 666.
 Rev. Payne, 339.
 "Winicowett House," 46.
 Winnacunnett (Hampton), N. H.,
 42-45, 434.
 Winnipiscogee, Lake, 161.
 Winnisimmet (Chelsea), Mass., 27,
 272, 471.
 Winsley, Mr., 163.
 Winslow, Edward, 19-21.
 John, 553, 556, 560, 667.
 Winter, Benjamin, 559, 563, 567.
 Joseph, 613, 618.
 Winter Harbor, 510, 535.
 Winter Hill, 596.
 Winter Street, 390.
 Winthrop, Captain, 524.
 John, 23, 25, 29, 31, 39, 41, 42,
 44, 70, 73, 74, 76, 166, 465,
 493, 500, 650.
 Hon. Robert C., 310.
 Waite, 202.
 Wise, Dennis, 604.
 Wit—, James, 660.
 Witchcraft, 186, 189.
 Witcher, Morrill, 566, 614.
 Withington, Mrs. Caroline, 410.
 Rev. Leonard, 345, 410.
 Mrs. Nathan, 410.
 Nathan N., 632, 687.
 Richard, 632.
 Woart, William, 617.
 Woburn, Mass., 603.
 Wolcott, John, 163, 164, 169, 180,
 276, 318.
 Wolfe, Gen. James, 555, 576-
 578.
 Wollaston, Mount, 24.
 Wolves, 124, 125.
 Wonasquam, 24.
 "Wonder Working Providence
 of Zion's Savior," 165.
 Wood, Albert, 491.
 Amos, 625.
 Ephraim, 539.
 John, 281, 491, 569.
 Joseph, 615.
 Samuel, 543.
 William, 23, 281.
 Wood, 126, 127, 131, 137, 419,
 424.
 Lots, 213.
 Woodbridge, N. J., 168, 171, 535.
 Settlement of, 171.
 Woodbridge, Benjamin, 75, 176,
 193, 223, 260, 326, 455, 457,
 528, 541, 560.
 John, 28, 47, 48, 51-56, 61-63, 65-
 67, 70, 74, 75, 79, 84, 85, 106-
 108, 132, 171, 176, 182, 186, 194,
 Woodbridge, *continued*.
 195, 203, 209, 210, 316-319, 321,
 322, 348, 403, 444, 493, 511, 528,
 541, 639, 654, 656, 676.
 Joseph, 203, 401, 422, 542, 639.
 Josiah, 569.
 Miss Mary, 479.
 Mrs. Mercy, 316, 639.
 Thomas, 180, 243, 245, 266, 318,
 376.
 Woodbridge's Island, 239, 241.
 Woodbury, Benjamin, 608, 618.
 Bezaleel, 610.
 James, 573, 618.
 John, 601, 603, 610, 611, 618.
 Woodland Street, 238, 240, 386,
 390, 418, 430, 437.
 Woodman, —, 539.
 Corporal, 659, 660.
 Mr., 649, 315.
 Abel, 588.
 Abner, 587.
 Archelaus, 41, 53, 54, 84, 88,
 90, 92, 99, 104-106, 109, 110,
 114, 117, 118, 120, 137, 141, 181,
 205, 220, 223, 421, 422, 424, 496,
 498, 528, 541, 569, 660, 678.
 Benjamin, 550, 573, 575.
 Charles H., 634.
 David, 567, 571.
 Edward, 38, 45, 47, 48, 51-54, 56,
 57, 60, 62, 63, 66, 67, 69, 73, 79,
 81, 84-86, 88, 90, 92-95, 103-
 105, 107, 115, 117, 120, 132, 163,
 167-170, 180, 205, 206, 220, 317-
 321, 395, 415, 417, 420, 431, 433,
 493, 501, 675-678.
 Rev. Henry A., 362.
 Hercules, 32.
 Hilton, 569.
 Horace S., 635.
 Ichabod, 542, 569.
 Jonathan, 178, 180, 235, 318, 475,
 476, 541.
 Joseph, 576, 615.
 Joshua, 58, 59, 180, 229.
 Mark, 588.
 Moses, 571, 576.
 Nathaniel, 160.
 Samuel, 301, 559, 567.
 Saul, 625.
 Stephen, 627.
 William, 571, 573, 634.
 Woodman's Bridge, 158, 417.
 Woodman's Lane, 215, 380, 475.
 Woodpeckers, 125, 126.
 Woods, Rev. Leonard, 379.
 Woods, 139, 140.
 Surveyor of the, 370.
 Woodward, Seth, 579.
 Woodwell, Benjamin, 605.



The borrower must return this item on or before the last date stamped below. If another user places a recall for this item, the borrower will be notified of the need for an earlier return.

*Non-receipt of overdue notices does **not** exempt the borrower from overdue fines.*

Harvard College Widener Library
Cambridge, MA 02138 617-495-2413



Please handle with care.
Thank you for helping to preserve
library collections at Harvard.